

Time Ghosts: The Beginning Years

About

A story about a Bounty Hunter with an almost supernatural connection to females in trouble, who keeps finding his destiny being changed by Time Ghosts.

Our hero, one day a kid, next day an adult through tragedy, driven by his desire to always avenge this tragedy keeps shaping him and his life as he becomes an inspiration to those who interact with his life, guided to his purpose and destiny by a prophesy and supernatural changes to build his Kingdom.

Preface

Welcome to our Twilight Zone. The "Time Ghost" book was started in late 2008 and reedited to add in a second unfinished book as the story line with all the short stories in 2021. The first writing was "Future Monster, 2008", second was "Cancer" in 2013 and third was the "AI War, 2016". This Science Fiction was inspired by multiple nightmares, testimonies in counseling sessions and from criminals or news stories about such, various videos, articles or social media groups or products censored in 2020 and onward, and spans over a 15+ year period of time.

Even though this book talks about nudity, rapist, pedophiles, under age prostitution, slavery and homosexuals, and our prison systems, it is far less graphic and has less sexual content than the typical crime show on public TV or those things they call comedies and much of Modern Music and most Social Media that allows kids. We would strongly recommend no one under age 13 read this, nor watch public TV or follow vulgar music artists (ha, ha). We can communicate better without vulgar language.

All of these random Twilight Zone events were planned to become a short story book of nightmares from various authors and contributors, but was later given a 'hero' to tie all this together into a story of a bounty hunter who never accepts inferior who wants all others around him to also not be content with what the masses think is okay and with the traditions of man and thus not follow them all to Hell.

Two of the main themes of 'saving kidnaped kids' was inspired by 2 music videos. Since dreams are twists of your previous day's events, this very roughly is based from live events or interactions in others people lives, some very past personal experiences that haunt us, and simple weird day dreams. Some inspirations came from later censored sources and even some one liner posts or a weird picture on these same social media that inspired a small scene or part of one. Some scenes just had to be dreamed up to fill in 'cliff-hangers'. I guess when you truly have an imagination, things just come easy.

Any resemblance to people, places or events are coincidental.
Remember this book is just fiction! Characters, places, and events are just fiction!

Allusions to Reality

(Not in any order.)

"All criminals have guns because they understand the value of owning them." Criminals at the jail and

rehab all saying similar. Joe E.

"1 single ex-criminal ... actually was arrested on an illegal gun possession charge but every one of us [criminals] was guilty, which is an automatic 3 years added to your whatever else charges. On that 1 person, they forgot the whatever's and went for the 3 year to save court time and Public Defender's time." [True story. Her dealer had 4 gun charges, 3 arrests, and spend 1 year in 'Luxury Prison' after the 3rd or 4th arrest. B.C. <https://arre.st/> Cops love busting drug dealers and releasing them to be rearrested for more 'glory'.]

...house driveway with the ugly dark green shutters, a view from my old highschool. Janet H.

"Democracy ends at that door." was what my Drafting teacher, said to the new classes of students as an introduction every year. Mr. Marlow

"If there was a news service that only talked about what others censor, it would be the world most truthful news service." Posts on Tweeter, Facebook, and others talking about the censored people and banned groups or people in 2020+.

"Little guys need their money now." (A bodyshop foreman at one of the largest dealerships in Pittsburgh 2 decades ago would always make sure I was paid before leaving. Phil A.)

'...covers her mouth and vomit sprays up into her hair, down her blouse and on her pants, then she passes out.' Real life incident. Penny B.

'...has 2 speeds, idle or full throttle.' description of a friend and manager of a dealership.

'...mercury contamination in the Ohio River...' Ray C.

'...walks up behind a woman who has her dress stuck in her panty hose waist band, exposing her entire butt and legs.' Truth.

'A county who worships their football players' was the strangest thing I ever heard about in my tri-state area. B.C.

'All of the sudden the hydraulic cylinder blows in the floor jack and the car ends up on ... chest and he can't move.' True story but the man died a horrible dead. Always use concrete blocks [properly] and/or jack stands. Robert P.

'Ava laying on her stomach with wings spread out. Shoulder length hair spread out on both pillows and head buried in between them.' Inspired by a picture on unsplash.com

'Cokes in keyboards kill computers quickly.' Girl friend and my 'streaming' laptop.

'DOE 42' a decal on a work jacket. Bill E.

'Face looks like it met the world's greatest boxer's uppercut...' A man actually. Paul E.

'Fair enough.' a very common expression used by a dear friend who died from a 'widow maker' tree branch. Doug K.

'hit your bottom rib against your hip bone' ...Stacy C.

'I can read even upside down and backward.' a close friend. Barbara W.

'I was a virgin and married an adulterer, go figure.' a girlfriend once. Susan H.

'I was with a woman from Albany once who was terrified because I was feeding a Jersey cow some grass from the other side of the electric fence.' True story.

'I knew a Cherokee Indian and Black mixed. The Blacks hated him more that me.' Leonard P.

'It is always here on the old window ledge.' (A house I rented where the back porch was enclosed and used the garage wall as one wall.)

'It is so cute and sucking on her thumb.' a girl friend's kid that scared her at delivery because no crying. Kathy C.

'Oh, there is a kid at the pool I gave a cookie to and the next day she asked if I had more.' Similar story close. B.E.W.

'Ohio Concealed Carry multiple choice test had a question that the Test says A, but C is correct.' Truth except for we don't remember the exact choices. Ohio CWC test.

'One girl in my class doesn't even know, who of 4, is daddy.' actual quote from 15 year old stepdaughter. Sickening and truth. Heather H.

'Ruth dresses nicely, the shoes were not the best choice but okay.' A job interview for a new secretary.

'She was not feeling well and went to the doctor who thought she might have stomach and pancreatic cancer. She bought a large life insurance package, died 3 months later.' True story but a Larry A.

'Someone forgot to pickle it before painting it.' is a literal quote from an ex-sailor. Bobbie F.

'The Garage has a really large room upstairs.' description of a tilted garage out back of a house where I rented a room during college.

'The ISP is in on it. So are 20 computer companies who run remote management software maintenance contracts to bug their client's computers for pay me services. If the client complains about child porn on the screen, they weasel out, or claim a virus or the client quits.' Owner of a computer company, suspect in Child porn bust, H.C.

'The hooks are for when the angel of mercy comes one day to take it away' a friend describing his car which had hooks welded on the fenders and quarters, in which some of the suspension was held together with a piece of common 2x4 lumber. The hooks were to strap down dirt bikes. Bruce H.

'The only way to stop a bad guy with a gun is a good guy with a gun.' A Republican campaign slogan.

'They have been here for almost 10 years cooking, cleaning and helping me and my late wife.' a customer and friend who died just recently.

'unfinished basement with a homemade room off to the side.' Ray C.

'Winning is everything; losing is the pits.' Lynda E.

'You quit teaching because you got sick of the teenage boys hitting on you all the time and the school doing nothing.' Truth, L.E.

A picture of a Knight kneeling on one knee with a caption of 'The Devil thought he had won, till the Amen.' Unknown.

B.A. abbreviation given to me by drug dealers and others.

Car sign (actually on the roof of a garage inside) from a car show. 1986 Ohio Valley Car Show

Dawn Phenomena (including the dialog about it) is a medical condition that Pharma is never going to fix. I have known many diabetics with it and is far more common than the C.C.P. virus ever was or is and D.P. is a forever money maker. (Diabetics world wide.)

H.E.P.A. information is truly NOT secret. ALL insurance companies, the enemy, have it. The fine print says, 'They all share it.' in those papers you signed even when buying car insurance. Dr. F. F.

'I am going to going to give you some advice kid. [Bluntly.] You are not bulletproof.' BAW

I bought a stolen car on eBay once, actually turned out to be double typos on the VIN but I didn't get to keep the car. I barely fit in the 'fine print' so eBay had to pay. [Truth a 1963 Nova.]

Misty and dry ice was inspired by us kids at the ballfield filling the storm drains with a 75 pound chunk of dry ice that shattered off the back of the ice truck onto the ground. We had the parents spooked in the bleachers till they saw what we were doing. Teenagers at ballfield.

Names came originally from a company I worked for that had few male employees. Later from web sites that are "Most Common Names...". pampers.com verywellfamily.com

Orange door is literally an orange employee door on a store close-by which has had no shootings in the parking lot. Walmart.

Pharmaceutical brokerages is the best keep secret from Americans and super harmful to ALL

Americans. One example of a diabetic drug (Januvia) in America [closed books], 30 days supply, \$564; Canada [open books], \$185 (100 days) and Mexico, [over the counter] \$29 (28 days). Check it out for yourself:

Terry, Wells Fargo employee, one of my first customers, his new job after we were laid off. Terry W.
The "password is 'money'" another bodyshop foreman. Joe Q.

The School room is just the way a certain school looks with the city parking glued to the sidewalk glued to the building (no grass or weeds in between). S.C.

Traumatic Sex is a medical condition. I have known a person who experienced such. Nicole C.
www.canadamedpharmacy.com.

Mr. B.A. Nobody

Appendix:

The book is arranged in Screenplay format.

The Table of Contents is the Story Board and was used often to move events around.

[Braces] are used for non-voice areas.

{Curly braces} are used for telepathic conversations.

Coloring was used to help rearrange scenes or keep track of a story inside another story, should it be moved later. They may be of zero use to the reader.

Instead of listing large groups of names, the words 'telepathically to All' or 'to All' which follows are used to describe a group.

'Telepathically to Everyone' or 'to Everyone' are used to describe everyone who can hear a telepathic conversation on the house property or in the Cave Structures.

Table of Contents for the Time Ghosts (TOC):

Preface	1
Age 14	8
Age 15	12
Saving Tamila.	13
Cameras Around Tinkerer.	17
Joseph Ricci	18
Mary Ann King.	19
Amy	23
Mary 'maybe' Oliver	24
Age 16	26
Cheerleaders' Rape	26
Justice Served, Laws Broken	30
Sherrie Puke Scene and Revenge	30
Justice Served, Laws Broken Again	33
Ellen Graybar	34
Age 17	34
Addie	35
Age 18	37

Diana and Beth	37
Beth's Brother	40
S.W.A.T. Humiliation	44
Meeting Adrienne. Amy's and Tam's payback	47
Disposal of a China Heroin Connection.	52
Donations to Law Enforcement	56
Amy's reward for Jon	58
Jon's Leaving for China.	58
The Temple	60
2 nd Graduation	61
3 rd Graduation with Amanda	62
Gynecologists.	62
Another Jon Surprise	64
Jon's Strange Oddity with Females	65
Spying on Jon and Amanda.	67
Starting of the Kingdom	68
2 Cadet Problem.	69
Evil TV.	72
Silver Dust Being Used.	74
Another 2 Levels, Dying woman cured	74
Time to Leave the Temple	76
Back to the U.S.A	79
China Silver or Cave Silver.	86
Use Silver on Kam	87
Buster Boy.	87
Kam Cured.	91
Jon is Sterile.	92
Kryptonite	93
NSA II	93
Wesley	95
Wesley Arrives	97
Cory is Captured	97
Ghosts 1 st Time.	99
Time for an Amanda Upgrade.	102
Ghosts 2 nd Time	103
Cybersluts Join the Ranks	107
New Nova Saves	109
Lucy Ann's and Excel Cyber Group	116
Expansion to Larger Room and Old Houses	118
Time Ghosts 3 rd time.	120
Voter Fraud	122
Vault and Contents.	123
Not Dead After All.	123
Robin Hood Gang	126
Just a Spy.	130

U.S. Military Makes 3	138
General Rank	142
ICE makes 4.	147
Chinese Hack	148
American Leak to China	153
Time Unknown 1	154
Amy's Story	159
Aircraft Carrier Software	160
One Ship's Spy Down	162
Cargo from Mayling	163
Captain Lee Smith Notices Odor of Poison	167
Oops, Did We Kill Chinese Spies?	168
2 nd C.C.P. Spy	171
The Search for Li-Li	174
Jon Does the Ship's Core Programming	178
SSN's are in	179
Wells Fargo II	179
Li-Li	179
Bo-Bai	183
Need Bo-Bai's Friends Extracted	185
Going through Time Ghost Facts	186
Time Unknown 2	186
Jon and Adrienne Finally Have a Real Date	189
Prison	190
Kill off Porn	198
More Rigged Elections	199
Visit to General Jonathan's Farm	200
Just another H-Bomb on U.S. Soil	203
Hacker and Black Hat Conference	208
Phoebe Cured	216
Dorcie	217
Caverns	219
Detention Center for Wings and Beasts	226
Time Ghost 3 rd Unexpected Visit	235
Coal Mine: Cave II	236
Hive Mind?	240
New TCP/IP v6 Hack	244
Time Unknown 3	245
NSA Gang Leaves	245
Age 22	246
Misty	246
Ali	260
Flashback of Not Jon's Future	263
Express Market Robber	265
Cops Down	266

Jon's Time Ghost Revelation.	267
Time Unknown 4	268
Mary Ann talks to the Nova	268
The TV Drama	269
Talia.	276
Carrie.	282
Para-military Group.	284
America's Purpose Should Be...	286
Teenager Lesson.	286
Grandpa's Attic.	287
Sandra Craig.	288
Talia's Surgery	291
Patty and White Slavery	293
Sandra Back Home.	295
Jon Can Tell Lies	295
Sarge and Crew Reassignment	296
Camera Franchise	296
Plans to Adopt Misty	297
Adrienne Family Problem	297
Chess Piece Cory	298
First Drug Cartel	299
Washing machines and the Revolution	308
No Teenage Fantasies Today	309
Blackmail the Schools.	309
Age 23	310
Pre-wedding	310
1 st Wedding	312
Improved SSD Technology.	314
Jon and Adrienne's Pharma	315
Muslim at school	318
Life Lesson for Kids	318
Muslim's 1 Hour Wife.	319
Gun-Free, children die. Gun-Zone, criminal dies	322
Principal Jennifer	322
Sandy Beach.	329
Adrienne and Ali's accident.	335
Paybacks could be a Jon	337
Pharma.	342
Gun Celebration and Arbitration.	344
Meeting Virginia.	348

[Location: No-where-ville, Ohio. Time: 21st Century, Our Recent Past.]

[Location: Harrison Smyth's Land. Time: Noon.]

[Age 8.]

Female voices speaking in unison: This is going to be fun setting off nuclear warheads underground. His oils wells here will produce more than any other in these 3 counties in a few years.

[Click. The ground barely vibrates.]

Female voices [sadly]: That was very anti-climactic. Boo.

On phone: Hi Grandma, 14, 25, 38, 59, 64, 21. You know the stocks to buy with the millions and the dates to sell and reinvest. Bye.

We're fading.

That's all for us, folks. Goodbye.

[Age 14.] [TOC](#)

[Location: High School Library. Time: May, 2 hours after school.]

[On the desk, a card "On your 14th Birthday" a card Jonathan uses as a bookmark.]

[Jonathan next to the rows of books is studying with a book in his hand as he is balancing the chair on the back legs.]

Female Voice: "Go home now!"

[Jon's concentration is broken and drops the chair forward, puts the book down, pushes away from the desk. A ghostly female figure reaches out from the rows of books and touches him.]

Female Voice: "Go home now!"

[The image instantly vanishes. Jonathan is stunned and looks around with the look of concern and is terrified. Jonathan sees a plastic box on the table that he doesn't know where it came from. He picks it up and puts in his shirt pocket. Jonathan picks up his cell phone and calls Sherrie.]

Jonathan: Hi Sherrie, can you get me now? I really need to get home.

[Location: School Parking Lot.]

[Sherrie arrives in a beat up rusty car and Jonathan gets in it. 2 miles from the school, there is a car accident on the road. Once traffic resumes, they arrive at Jonathan's house.]

[Location: Jonathan's House.]

Jonathan: Thanks.

[Jonathan runs to the house and goes in. Sherrie drives away.]

[Location: Jonathan's house, Living Room. Time: 6: 45 PM.]

Jonathan's drunken father: Why don't you have supper ready? You are a worthless woman!

[Jonathan Sr. is slapping her back and forth.]

Jonathan: "STOP!"

[The father pushes her and she trips backward hitting her head against the corner of the dresser. Then his father turns and starts pushing and then starts punching Jonathan. Jonathan tries his best to fight back but is beaten like a boxing bag from the bedroom into the living room. Jonathan goes down to the floor.]

[Jonathan Sr. is laughing.]

[Long pause.]

[Jonathan is dead.]

[Then Jonathan wakes up with a complete feeling of dread, nightmare like images flying through the living room of Sherrie with a shotgun, eyes burning from blood, and he grabs his shirt pocket,

a tingling and cold feeling which hides the pain. Then one last drive of energy from the floor and a tackle like push of his father through the plate glass front window.]

[Jonathan looks at the glass as if it is telling him exactly where to hit it. He hits the glass with his fist, 2 large glass pieces fall and stab his father. Jonathan backs up a couple of steps and drops onto the floor.]

[Location: Hospital. Time: 2 Days later, 9:30 PM.]

[Jonathan wakes up looking at the top of a TV and the ceiling but unable to move.]

[Monitors going off: high heart rate.]

Nurse Jane: I see you're awake. Don't try to move you are strapped down; you have all kinds of injuries. But you will be fine. The doctor has no clue why you are alive, but you are healing at an amazing rate. You are sucking down blood and plasma amazingly fast. Glad you are awake they were considering a feeding tube.

Jonathan [muffled]: How is my mom?

Nurse Jane: You need to rest.

Jonathan [angry]: Is mom okay?

Nurse Jane: I am sorry, she was dead when the ambulance got there.

Jonathan: My father?

Nurse Jane: He is dead.

Jonathan: Good! How did I get here?

Nurse Jane: Your girlfriend called you about something and no answer. Then she heard some horns and called the police. She got there first and probably saved your life.

Jonathan: That was my make shift alarm system, when I threw the demon through the plate glass window. I guess my glass breakage noise sensor really works.

That should make me a few bucks.

[Location: Rehab wing of hospital. Time: 1 week later.]

[Sherrie gets dizzy. She is looking at Jonathan dead in the living room floor and his father standing in the living room laughing. She takes the shotgun she brought and shoots Jonathan's father twice. She goes to Jonathan's dead body and starts crying and puts the shotgun against her forehead.]

[Jonathan is looking at Sherrie when it seems like she instantly appears in the hallway. Sherrie looks down at the contents of the bag she is carrying like she doesn't know what is in the bag. Jonathan figures it is just sweat in his eyes and wipes off his face with a towel.]

[Jonathan is sitting on the weight machine bench and stands up.]

[Sherrie comes in and walks over to Jonathan and hugs him for a long time.]

Jonathan: I am okay, really I am.

Sherrie [teary]: Hey punk. I brought your books and homework. When are you escaping this joint?

Jonathan: The doctor said 1 month of rehab, no school, so here I am. It's better than the orphanage. I don't know why they would not allow me to live with you all. The teachers are discussing if they just let me pass Sophomore year because of all the circumstances and I already took the last test at college online so now a Junior there.

Sherrie: You are really losing all that baby fat. Are you taller? You seem to be. The girls are going to take notice of you now for sure. I can't believe you have almost no scars and even they are healing. I figured you would need a lot of plastic surgery when I found you, if you even lived.

Jonathan: Yea, I have one girl at the orphanage who really wants me. I had to cut off the legs of my jeans. I am guessing I am 2 inches taller, unbelievable. My pants fit the day of the accident and now tight and very short, hard to believe.

As you know I have been getting extra meals, at the hospital and at the orphanage too.

Sherrie: Jonathan with a girlfriend, how weird is that.

Jonathan: No, I think I am the only conquest she hasn't done yet.

Sherrie: Oh!

Hit the shower. I will be in the car. Let me know if you need me to buy you a box...

Jonathan: Not her!

[Jonathan walks away to the shower room. Sherrie leaves.]

Sherrie to herself: What just happened? I don't remember last week.

Jon is okay, that is all that matters.

[Location: Family Lawyer's Office. Time: 3 weeks after the accident.]

Jonathan: I have all this money. I get a \$150 allowance every week. Can't live in my own home, but stuck in an orphanage. I am not even allowed in my own home, because it might be too traumatic. That is a sack of crap. FIX IT! You're making more money off of me than you are worth!

Jeffrey Hanes (Lawyer): But you aren't even 15 till May.

Sherrie: He is a high school Junior and a college level Junior, you have to be able to do something. He isn't just a 14 year old kid. The highschool and college had to make special rules just for Jonathan. He has helped me with my homework since he was 10 after he bypassed 2 grades.

Jonathan: Fix it!

[Jonathan and Sherrie get up and leave.]

[Location: Video store in town walking distance from the High School. Time: September.]

[Sherrie walks in and sits next to Jonathan. Puts her head on his arm and shoulder. He is wearing a large set of headphones and sitting in front of a small TV set.]

Sherrie: I can't believe you are watching another Karate movie again.

Jonathan: The store manager likes me. I buy some movies or series sets and they 'rent' them when I trade them back in. It is just paper.

[Location: Jonathan's house, driveway. Time: 1 day later.]

Jonathan: I can't believe grandpa's house sunk into a coal mine. It is a beautiful house inside, a lot better than this one.

[Jonathan is looking across the field at a tilted house.]

Sherrie: I forgot. I saw someone over there a few days ago. He was taking pictures. When he came back to his car, I pretended to be you sister and asked what he was doing and yes, I took my gun in my purse with me. He said he was asked to appraise the house for K&K Mining.

[Phone ringing.]

Jeffrey [Lawyer]: Jonathan, K&K Mining dropped off a check to settle up on your grandfather's house and estate. You will have to sign the papers to be able to cash the check. They paid you over twice what the house would be worth if it was not tilted and let you keep the land and have reversed

the "mineral rights" back to you. They even paid you for the auxiliary buildings/garages which really don't seem hurt that much. I guess they figure they will fall in one day too. Even paid for the old school and the old 2 houses since they are over the coal mine too. Come when you can. I have seen a lot of these settlements over the years and they are paying way more than it is worth even at today's prices and wiping their hands completely clean of all this land, something they seldom do.

Jonathan: Wait. [Pause.] How much homework do you have, Sherrie? Can we go to the lawyer's office?

Sherrie: Let's go, I have to leave a note for mom to let her know.

[Location: Grandfather's house. Time: Next day.]

[Sherrie arriving at the normal house to see note on door. "I am fine, at grandpa's house."]

[Sherrie walks up to Jonathan's grandfather's house through an open door.]

[Location: Open Living and Dining Room.]

Sherrie: Where are you at?

Jon: Over here. Are you playing hooky? I told my teachers I had family business today.

Sherrie: I am cutting lunch. I called and called and no answer, so I was worried.

Jon: Close your eyes, when I hit this breaker. 3,2,1.

[Jon clicks on the main breaker.]

Sherrie: That sounds like a refrigerator and the other sound is what my furnace sounds like right before it kicks out heat. It is so quiet in this house.

Jon: Come on, downstairs.

[Location: Basement.]

Jon: Second breaker box. Okay, here goes.

[Click another sound like a refrigerator at a distance.]

Sherrie: I can't believe the lights in the basement work.

Jon: Everything was just left after grandpa died. Mom covered up the furniture. Then one afternoon a loud noise and something like a slight earthquake. So here we are all sunk in. Grandpa was a steel worker and mom said he used to work on this house every day after normal shifts till dark and weekends. The original house is the garage building, converted. If you could get to it for the junk. It even has a small kitchen. I haven't been in there since I was 7 right before grandpa died. It is full of junk and some old cars. It stinks in here. You can tell the furnace hasn't kicked on in years. Hold your breath. [As he opens a chest freezer.] Good nothing in it. I can't believe it. I don't see a crack in the walls anywhere in these sections. I was expecting mud in here or something. It doesn't even look like any water has leaked into here. The floor cracked perfectly at the seam where the wings are attached.

Sherrie: Wait, busted block over here and a small crack. That is one serious tool box.

(Jon gets out a 4lb hammer.)

Jon: Grandpa loved tools. There is no water on the floor. It has rained solid for 2 days. I have to see what is behind this wall. Here is a pair of safety glasses.

Sherrie: Why no dirt? It is awful dark in there.

Jon: Look where I am shining the light. It is the upper mine shaft, I guess. See the timbers they used to hold up the roof?

Sherrie: Oh, yes I do.

[They get a few blocks busted use a die grinder to cut through some steel braces.]

[Location: Coal Mine Entrance Area.]

[Jon and Sherrie walk inside the mine to look back at the house basement wall to see that grandpa had encased the whole foundation in steel angle iron that was covered in tar.]

Sherrie: Grandpa didn't build a house; he built a bomb shelter.

Jon: I can save this house. Rip off the porches and leave it sunk 2 feet all away around and raise this end. The wings will reattach and only will need some tar to seal the cracks at the top, ramps or a couple steps. I have a gorgeous house to live in.

Sherrie: You're nuts.

Jon: Watch me.

[Age 15.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Town, Inside Sherrie's Car. Time: June.]

Sherrie: I have a present for you. I signed for it.

[Sherrie hands Jon an official looking letter.]

Jon: Pull over here.

[Jon opens the letter.]

Jon: I am now officially an adult. Great, I can move into Grandpa's house. The contractors and painters supposedly did the final tweaks yesterday and the cleaning service is in there now.

[Jon hands the papers to Sherrie. She starts reading them.]

[Long Pause.]

Sherrie: What!

Jon: Yes, I have the rights of a 21 year old adult. See my strange looking I.D. card? Jeffrey for once did something right.

I am checking out of the orphanage today. Tammie can't keep drooling over me now.

Sherrie: That is great, next stop. Now we have to teach you how to drive not in the field and do you still need to take Driver's Education or not? I guess that is a Jeff question.

Jon: Jeffrey is going to squirm tomorrow. I think I could fire Slimeball. He is the definition of the 'Love of money is the root of all evils'.

Actually my father used him and he was not an idiot when it comes to financial matters. So I probably won't.

[Jon has a weird feeling and looks out the window of the car at the sign in the window. "Learn Judo, Karate, and Tai Quo Do. Sign up inside."]

Jon: Let's check out this place, now that I have no chains.

[Location: Old hardware store in town. Time: 3 PM.]

[They walk in. A man walks up to them all dirty.]

Master Don: Sorry for the dirt, but I have been trying to get some things fixed around here. I am Master Don. Are you here to sign up for classes?

Jon: Sure, I have wanted to learn Karate for a while now. I have done some practicing and read a lot of books.

Sherrie: That's an understatement. Jon doesn't sleep.

[Jon just smiles at Sherrie.]

Master Don: Okay let's see what you how learned on your own.

[They spar for a few minutes. Jon is able to block Master Don's attacks.]

Master Don: Your turn. Punch my hands. (As he holds up his hands).

[After a minute.]

Master Don: Can you kick them?

[Jon kicks them till Master Don withdraws them.]

Master Don: You have done well with your self-teaching at age 18. I will start you in the beginners class just to make sure you know what you need to know, but I expect you will be in my mid-level class after a couple of weeks.

Jon: I am 15, most people think I am Sherrie's age of 17. It is because I really started maturing right after my 14th birthday fast, really fast. When do I start?

Master Don: You will need your parents to sign the form here. Tonight at 6:30, if you can.

Jon: I am a legal adult. See my weird I.D. card and not one single relative.

[Pause.]

Wow, yes I can. Sherrie, can you get me here, please?

[Jon is all smiles.]

Sherrie: Yes. I can't believe you actually sleep at night. You dug out your house, had it raised. Fixed up a car you can't drive yet, except in the fields. Now you are going to take Karate too. Plus all your little programs on the Internet and you will have your BA in May and graduate high school this year.

Jon: Hey, you helped too.

Sherrie: Not that much.

Jon: She doesn't like to admit that she is a Tom-boy.

Remember that glass breakage device I made? I sold the blueprint for \$50,000,000 plus some royalties every quarter. I'll buy you Lobster if you want?

Sherrie: This is us leaving now!

Thank you Master Don for taking Jon.

[Location: Sherrie's car inside.]

Jon: Now that I can. I am selling the cars. Do you want Mom's for a buck? I am afraid that this piece of junk the Angel of Mercy is coming to get one day and you might not escape when it happens.

Sherrie: This is one of those I can't refuse isn't it?

Jon: I have money now. I have nothing I need to spend it on unless grandpa's furniture is dry rotted. I guess they would have told me when they cleaned it. I can't use those cars, for sure not my father's, which is why I fixed up Grandpa's car and house.

[Location: Master Don's, Back room. Time: 10 minutes after Jon and Sherrie left.]

Master Don on the phone: I just met the Legend in a nothing town in Ohio. He knew moves no kid could have learned in books. I will keep you informed. Goodbye.

[Saving Tamila.] [TOC](#)

[Location: County Road 18, inside the Nova. Time: 4 weeks later, almost Evening.]

Jon: Why am I driving the long way home?

[Pause.]

What was that?

[Jon slams on the brakes, looks in the mirrors, puts his car in reverse and drives back about a hundred yards. Jon jumps out of the car. A nude teenager is in the ditch with a stab wound from a sharp piece of metal through her leg and bleeding. Face so swollen that it looks more like a deflated basketball

with red hair, breasts and chest almost black from beaten or mashed. Jon rips off his shirt and makes a tourniquet for her lower leg and then sees that her reddish pubic hair is covering up the bleeding from her vagina. He puts part of his shirt in it to stop the bleeding. Jon waves his hand over the painted door handle that opens up the suicide back door on his Chevy II and he picks her up and lays her in the back seat and throws a blanket over her that he had on the backseat. Jon closes the back door does a 3 point turn and heads for the Hospital Emergency Room. A police car sees him speeding and follows with lights on and realizes what is happening when Jon goes toward the Hospital Emergency Room.]

Jon: Help, I found a woman in the ditch, pitched out on purpose by someone.

[Hospital personnel run up and get her out of the back seat onto a stretcher and roll her inside.]

Officer [Tommy] White: I am Officer White. Could we get you to come to the Sheriff's Department and tell us what you know so we can fill out a report?

Jon: Actually I just said it. I don't know her and didn't see anyone on County Road 18. I was driving the long way home from college. Sure I can tell you what I know Officer. I need to call my friend or she will be calling you soon to find me. Be back in a minute.

[Jon walks out to his car and calls Sherrie who is at his home and lets her know what happened. Then he follows the police car back to the Sheriff's Office.]

[Location: Sheriff's Department. Time: 15 Minutes later.]

Officer White: Thank you for giving us what you know.

Jon: Sorry I don't know much.

Give me what you know.

I am really good with computers and I install surveillance cameras. Some of my clients, pay well, but I would never associate with them. I can make all of you a good deal to dispose of your ancient equipment.

Here I will show you the camera system and how easy it is to watch. Let me at that computer. You open up a browser and type in the name of your camera DVR, mine is this. Put in the password. My house number. I just saved the information so you can show the Sheriff or the Commissioners.

Officer White: That is a very clear picture.

Trinker is a name given to us from the police, the county north of us, from some woman similar but that is all she said anyone could understand before dying.

Jon: Trinker. Not a clue either. But I will ask my friend, everyone talks to Sherrie. I will let you know if she hears of such. For sure this is all drug related. That girl I found for sure knows what Communist Chinese Heroin is. She had all kinds of heroin tracks and all kinds of ink to hide them.

[Location: Jon's House.]

[Jon drives home and goes inside to Sherrie.]

Sherrie: Hi Jon. I made us supper. My parents are gone and you know some kid I know bought me a 38 Special.

[Jon walks up behind her and kisses her on the neck.]

Sherrie: Stop that, that tickles.

Jon: Since your parents are not home want to spend the night? I have a really big bed to share with you.

Sherrie: Keep dreaming. But I do have a blind date for you.

Jon: Nice. What is her name?

Sherrie: Cindy, large breasted, so you may have noticed her horny boy.

Jon: Don't know. This is good, thanks.

Off subject, probably heroin related, ever hear of Trinker.

Sherrie: Tinkerer. A drug dealer who tries and gets 16 year old girls to sell drugs for him. I know of 2 who did, bought a car and stopped, a couple others are not in school anymore; probably overdosed and dead.

Jon: Well good possibility he just pitched a girl in a ditch like trash. I was at the emergency room dropping off that girl who may not live. See what you can find out. I am taking a shower. I have blood all over my pants. So what is movie night tonight?

Sherrie: The Dark Knight.

[3 hours later. Jon and Sherrie are asleep on the couch, DVD restarted the movie. Jon wakes up, then Sherrie.]

Jon: Hold on.

[Jon scoops her up off the couch and takes her to his bedroom and lays her on the opposite side of the bed from where he sleeps. He unbuttons her jeans and starts to pull them off of her.

Sherrie: And what do you think you are doing?

Jon: Do you really want to sleep with jeans on that have 50 metal buttons on them? I will sleep on the other side. Goodnight.

[Location: Jon's Bedroom. Time: Saturday 7: 15 AM.]

[Jon and Sherrie are "spooned together" in the middle of the king sized bed. Sherrie wakes up and moves Jon's hand off of her breast. A minute later Jon wakes up and realizes where he is and moves back.]

Jon: I didn't do anything, promise.

Sherrie: You're good. I won't have to shoot you. Do you have an install today?

Jon: Yes a quick one. I want to see if Jane Doe is alive too. The alarm clock is set to go off at 8. So I will go get a shower and you can sleep here all day if you want. When are parents showing up?

Sherrie: Tomorrow late. They went to Black Water Falls and they called here just before you came in last night. Dad has a meeting all day today in Canaan Valley and they are going to see a couple other places before turning back.

Mom knows me too well, she called here first. I caught her off guard when I answered, Hi Mom. She gave me her usual speech, "Don't you have sex with Jon."

Jon: What remarks did you say this time?

Sherrie: Nothing. I think she still is brewing over the last one. Probably wondering if sex with you is worse or better than the other 3 names I said.

Jon: Two of those guys have their nose so far up in the air, they don't have a clue who we mortals even are. I will call you when I am coming back homeward and see if you want me to pick up food or not.

Sherrie: Plan on picking me up and then Mexican, with any luck we can beat the dinner crowd; but don't lose money. We can eat leftovers tonight.

[Location: Jon's Garage. Time: 11 AM.]

[Jon walks out to his car, gets in it and drives to the hospital to see if Jane Doe is alive.]

[Location: Hospital Entrance.]

[Jon goes to the front desk and they give him the room number.]

[Location: Hospital Hall Way.]

[A policeman is outside her door.]

Jon: Hi Officer [looking for a name plate] Johnson. I am the one who brought her to the Emergency Room, may I see her?

Officer ["Barrel"] Johnson: Yes you may, she is not able to talk or at least not to me.

[Jon enters the room, goes down to the bottom of the bed and reads the chart. Then goes to the bed picks up her arm and holds her hand and sits on the edge of the bed.]

Jon: If I am hurting you, sitting on the bed, let me know, okay? Blink once if it hurts. 2 if not.

Cheryl: It does not hurt.

Jon: I am the one who brought you to the emergency room. I am just glad I got there when I did; you were bleeding out fast.

Cheryl: Why save me?

Jon: Because everyone should have a second chance. I am sure God put it in there somewhere. But if you don't stop heroin, you are going to just die later and everyone who helped save you will be very disappointed, especially me. I had to use my good tea shirt to patch you before getting you here.

[Cheryl tries to laugh but the pain is too much.]

Jon: I am sorry no more jokes. I want Tinkerer dead for doing this and I am no cop. Women are not pieces of trash you can just beat and throw away.

[Jon sees a flashback of when his mom fell backward, hitting the dresser.]

[Cheryl makes like she is writing. Jon picks up a pad of paper from inside the hospital bed drawer and a pen and gets everything to where she can write, "Cheryl Tamala Wright. Tinkerer 12321 Harris Drive."]

Jon: Where can I kiss you that it will not hurt?

Cheryl: Do not give to cops or I am daaad. Thank yoooo.

[Cheryl is asleep. Jon rewrites the address on a different piece of paper and "Cheryl" on the Chart above Jane Doe 42. Jon walks out into the hallway and gives the piece of paper to the Officer.]

Jon: You are right; she is never going to talk to you.

By the way, that is an address of a drug dealer you really want to watch closely that Officer White told me of. I will install for free, video cameras on the closest house if you can talk them into it. Contact Officer White, he will understand much better. Good luck getting the bad guy; goodnight.

[Jon leaves the hospital, and drives back home. He calls Officer White.]

Officer White: What can I do for you?

Jon: Tinkerer, 12321 Harris Drive. My friend knew of him from school. I will install for free, cameras on the house next door so you can watch whatever goes on over there. I gave the info to Officer Johnson too.

You should move Jane Doe 42 to another room; she is never going to talk to cops and lose the guard. Make sure you post in the newspaper of her death at the hospital. It is really hard to walk while you are looking over your shoulders.

Officer White: Thanks. I think I may know who lives right next to him. My grandmother lived on Harris. Thanks.

[Location: Jon's Master Bedroom.]

[Jon walks into the bedroom and Sherrie is napping on his bed. Jon kisses her.]

Sherrie: Hi kid. I made you some lunch in the refrigerator.

Jon: Thanks see you when you get up.

Sherrie: Coming now. I am running home and will be back real soon. Install go well?

Jon: Better than well. Amazing how things work out sometimes. I will explain when you get back.

[Location: Jon's House, Kitchen.]

[Jon gets out his lunch, puts it in the microwave and heats it up. As he is finishing up his lunch, the phone rings.]

Jon: Jon here.

Tommy: This is Officer White, just call me Tommy. I have an install for you as soon as you can and the police will pay for it, 10% extra if you can do it today. Just drop off an invoice Monday, and you can get your check. Little guys need their money now. 12322 Harris Drive.

Jon: I am on it as soon as I pack the car. I will lone you a 'spy on neighbor' camera till this is over.

[Cameras Around Tinkerer.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, larger garage.]

[Sherrie walks into the garage and Jon is packing the Nova.]

Jon: Hi, I just had a call to do an install at a house I have never been at.

[Jon closes his trunk. He gives Sherrie a big kiss.]

Jon: Sleepy here tonight. I slept better last night than I have for years. I will call you when I get there and leaving again, mommy.

Ricci install tomorrow at, after early worship to finish it up maybe.

Sherrie: Yes I will stay. I slept great too. Bye.

[Location: Outside the house, 12322 Harris Drive.]

[Jon goes to the house of Mike and Betty and almost at the end of the install. Alison walks up to him from the other side of Tinkerer's house.]

Alison: I am Alison. I will give you an extra \$100 if you can get that same setup at my house. 4 cameras will be fine, you can leave cabling showing we truly don't care; [stronger] we actually don't care people can see it. You can do the far side and garage later when you can come back.

Jon: Okay, I can do that let me see if my helper is available.

[Pause.]

Jon: Hi Sherrie, would you like to help me with another install today at the house next door, all I will need you to do is lay out the cameras and wiring on the ground.

Sherrie: Sure see you soon. Harris drive [reading off a white board]?

Jon: You have it and thanks.

[Location: Jon's Bedroom. Time: Sunday morning 7 AM.]

[Jon and Sherrie spooned together again in the middle of the king sized bed; this time even more intertwined. Sherrie wakes up and realizes where Jon's hands are and hers are holding them there.]

Jon: Are you awake?

Sherrie: I will untwine us.

Jon: I set up a video camera last night, because I am not purposely sliding over.

Sherrie: I will watch the video first. I do remember waking up in the middle of the night and throwing

off your tea shirt. It was all twisted around my neck. I was still on my side of the bed and now we are in the middle again.

Jon: I am going to take another shower and wake up. I can't believe with your help, I did basically 3 installs yesterday. One more today, a rich guy, want some Lobster or Crab for supper?

Sherrie: Sound great. Was that the spy camera you installed on the first house?

Jon: Yes. The cops are paying for the first house; they paid in cash for the second one.

[Joseph Ricci.] [TOC](#)

[Location Ricci Estate. Time: 11 AM.]

[Jon goes to his install at a few million dollar home with a couple of gate guards and tall fence all around the property. The guard looks in Jon's Nova full of wiring and cameras and just flags him onward.]

[6 hours later.]

Jon is in the entry area of the house hanging a camera and overhears "Tinkerer is doing well." Someone in the room realized the door is not totally closed and closes it. Later Jon is hanging a camera in the kitchen looking at the back door. The owner of the house comes in to the kitchen and sees Jon.

Joseph Ricci: How is it going outside?

Jon: Done hanging the cameras but the electricians are not done with electric circuits yet. I can show you some of what is working if you would like to see?

Joseph Ricci: Sure. That is amazing. I expected at least another week.

Jon: Your guards have been very helpful; they did exactly as I asked ahead of time. You might want to give them a bonus.

Joseph Ricci: Sure, I would love to see.

Jon: Pulls the DVR out of his large duffle bag and plugs it into the TV on the wall and gets the remote control and turns on the TV.

[Long pause.] For sure you will need the extra repeaters. Wait a minute.

Joseph Ricci: That looks amazing on the 2 that are hooked up.

[Long pause.] That is gorgeous. I can see well enough to know those are rose bushes.

Jon: I found this camera set up from a place in Indiana. As far as I know they are the only supplier of this resolution of cameras right now. Next screen is more cameras. Here I will show you through some of the features, with the 9 cameras that are working. Sorry but 3 screens of 8 each. I can rearrange which ones are on the 1st screen for just a quick view like this to get 8 of those to first screen. The system can hold 48 cameras with an adapter; as of yet, no one has asked for more, so the company hasn't made them a super Caddy version.

Which by the way, I love your old Caddy in the garage, ever planning to restore it? I did my Nova long before I could drive it. It kept me from sex, drugs and more sex and drugs.

Joseph Ricci: You are a very smart kid. I would kill my daughter if she got into that lifestyle. I have thought about restoring that car but my daughter just doesn't see it like I do. She is more the Corvette.

Jon: Sad, those old wide cars ride so nicely on our roads around here. I have no clue what kind of work you do, and I don't need to know but the Tinkerer I know of, is poison; he is into sex with teenagers and heroin. The cops are going to nail him for 2 first degree murders real soon. They figure he turns state, whatever that is, just saying.

I can leave this all hooked up right here in the kitchen tonight so you can play with the various

controls and tomorrow afternoon we can find the DVR a better home. You really can't mess anything up so play as much as you would like. We will give it a password tomorrow.

Once the electricians are done, give me a call and I will come and make sure everything is up to par. As I told you before, we may need more signal repeaters but I see no other issues. I can wire one tomorrow either for the front side or back side of the house to get about 5 or 6 more cameras working. I have 3 repeaters on order, that didn't show up yesterday as planned. Then the last repeater after the electricians finish.

Joseph Ricci: I am impressed with your work. I will see you tomorrow and I will put a fire under the electricians to be finished by next weekend, when you are not knee deep in books. See Joe the Butler. He has your money. Thank you.

Jon: Thank you, I appreciate that. I love my job but I need to get a college degree in case some Chinese company comes along and runs us little guys right out of town, so to speak. Bye.

[2 times Jon beats up some date rapists at high school.]

[Mary Ann King.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Red Lobster. Time: 5 months later, 1:30 PM.]

[While waiting for seats, Jon looks around like he is missing something. Jon's phone rings.]

Diana (nervous): Jon, I know this is not...

Jon: I don't care; spit it out!

Diana: A friend of mine, her daughter was snatched. I know you put up cameras at the High School.

Jon: I will go home now and check them out. I will help if I can. Bye.

[Phone message: Amber alert for Mary Ann King, age 12, kidnaped close to the Junior High School, unknown vehicle.]

Jon: Sorry Sherrie, we have a job to do.

[Location: Jon's house, basement computer room.]

[Jon starts looking at video recordings of the Junior High School's pickup area parking. Turns on the TV news.]

Jon: Ha, I found the car that took her. Looking for the car to see if in our neighborhoods anywhere.

[2 hours later of watching fast forwarding video footage on 4 monitor screens.]

Jon: I found the car. Rewinding the video.

Why would someone take a teenager into a house by the hair? I have the 2 of you, now.

[Location: Outside kidnappers' House.]

[Jon drives to the house and knocks on the door. Jon can see 2 curtains moving to look outside.]

Criminal-1: Whatever you're selling we don't want any. Goodbye.

Jon: I want part of the million dollars, so I don't call the cops.

[Criminal-1 starts for his gun and Jon punches him hard right in the throat. Criminal-1's eyes get real big, pain all over his face but he can't scream. Jon takes the 1911 gun out of his hand and unlatches the safety and cocks the hammer and walks into the house quietly.]

[Location: Inside of Kidnapper's House.]

There is some mail and a couple of magazines on the little table next to the door. Jon picks them up and throws them into the living room. Criminal-2 shoots at them and Jon unloads 5 rounds through

the wall and Criminal-2 falls face down on the floor. Jon moves slowly around the room with his gun and the other one in his left hand. Jon slowly goes upstairs. First room a bathroom. Second room door is shut and locked. Third room a small bedroom no one inside and another bedroom, no one. Jon goes back to the closed room and kicks in the door to see a very frighten teenager looking at him.

Jon: Are you alone?

Mary Ann: Yes, that is a bathroom.

[A thump downstairs. Jon does a 'hush signal'.]

[Long pause.]

Jon: I am Jon Smyth. It took him long enough to die. Want to go home? Have anything we need to take?

[Mary Ann runs and jumps and bear hugs Jon.]

Mary Ann: My school bag is somewhere.

Jon: Did they hurt you?

Mary Ann: Not their type, thank God.

[Jon and Mary Ann looks through the rooms and no luck, then they head to the garage and see the kidnap car.]

[Location: Garage.]

Jon: What a crappy paint job.

Mary Ann: The car looks like Janie's, my dad's associate lawyer's car. When I realized I was in the wrong car, a gun was pointed at me.

Jon: Bend down and grab your bag.

[Mary Ann still bear hugging around Jon, bends backward and grabs her school bag.]

Mary Ann: Another gun.

Jon: To the victors, goes the spoils. Grab it, later it is yours if not stolen. I will teach you how to shoot and how to keep it close.

Mary Ann: Go back and get the other guns too.

Jon: Keep your eyes closed when I get the gun.

Mary Ann: I have seen dead people before.

[Location: Small family room where the body is at that Jon shot.]

[Mary Ann does another backward bend and grabs the gun off the floor and spits on Criminal-2.]

Mary Ann: I get 1, you get 2.

[Jon carries Mary Ann out to his customized 1963 Nova and she unwraps off of him into the car. Jon gets in, starts the car and backs up into the yard and starts to drive out of the driveway when a police SUV drives up into the driveway. Jon stops the car. The cop sees the stack of guns in the middle of him and Mary Ann.]

Jon: A little late, huh?

Mary Ann: To the victor goes the spoils! I want the car in the garage for my 16th birthday. Call my Dad in an hour.

Jon: Bye deputies.

[Jon with Mary Ann drives off.]

Jon: 121 Court Circle.

Mary Ann: Yes. I forgot my broken bra, oh well. It doesn't fit right anyway.

[Jon hands Mary Ann his cell phone. Mary Ann calls her home.]

Mary Ann: Hi mom, I will be there in 7 minutes. Bye.

Mary Ann: Don't need the drama right now.

Jon: You really should talk to someone about the whole incident. You need closure.

Mary Ann: 2 dead bodies is great closure; thank you. I doubt anyone thinks about kidnaping me again.

Jon: No man is allowed to harm a woman, so Justice is served.

[Jon sees a flashback of his father laying across the window seal with large pieces of glass sticking in his chest and neck.]

[Jon drives into Mary Ann's driveway and Mary Ann jumps out, closes the door and runs to hug her Mom and Dad. Jon backs up the car and drives home.]

[Location: Mary Ann's home. Time: 4 days later.]

Mary Ann: No mom, I want to talk this out with Jon, not some lady I don't know. I want to go to Jon's house. Don't look at me that way. Jon is into older women. I could smell 2 different perfumes in his car. I am in the car waiting.

[Mary Ann walks out the door to the garage and leaves the door open behind her.]

[Location: Jon's home, open living room and dining room. Time: 15 minutes later.]

[Front doorbell rings. Jon opens the door.]

Jon: Hello Mrs. King and what is this, that came with?

Mary Ann: A stubborn kid. I want to talk to you, not a therapist (as she walks in).

Jon: Come on in Mrs. King. Oh, let me clean up some.

[Jon walks over to the couch and picks up some clothes and then sees some over the dining room chair and picks them up too. Jon opens up the pantry door and throws them in the bottom.]

Jon: Sorry my girlfriends are... [pause] are, well you know Mrs. King.

[Mrs. King almost looks embarrassed.]

Mary Ann: You said you would teach me how to shoot.

Jon: Yes I can. That is of course if mom agrees.

Mrs. King: I will never hear the end of it, if I don't.

Jon: It's a good thing for her to know. All criminals have guns because they understand the value of owning them; we should learn too.

[Jon walks over to a kitchen cabinet from the Dining room area and pulls out a gun from the back side of the cabinet. Then opens up a cabinet door under the 'serving ledge' of the divider and gets out a small leather bag and lays both on the dining room table. Mary Ann walks over and sits down, opens up the bag and pulls out a large plastic box and a cover cloth and sees the can of gun oil and starts to lay out the cloth.]

Jon: Your gun I presume?

Mary Ann: Yes it is. Sit down mom or I will let you know when I am coming home.

[Jon points his finger at Mary Ann.]

Jon [bluntly]: Stop being so demanding to your mom. Got it?

Mary Ann: Okay, I got it.

Jon: Here is my gun (as he lays it on the table) and here is your gun. Do you know the specific names for these?

Mary Ann: No.

Jon: Mine is a revolver. Yours is a pistol. My cylinder rotates, your slide opens back and forth. Now this is how you unload my gun. Move lever forward, use finger to push out the cylinder. Tilt up and push this ejector. All the ammo falls out. Look and make sure and push cylinder back in place and give it just a slight turn to lock. [Click.] Your turn.

[Mary Ann loads and unloads Jon's revolver.]

Mary Ann: That wasn't hard.

Jon: Now your pistol, here is how to inject the magazine out, mag for short, by pushing button here. This is always the first step. Then you have to pull this slide back and out pops another one. This lever up keeps the slide open. Never point a gun at anyone, even if it is unloaded. Reload is simple. Push mag in till the click and release slide lever.

[Slide slams shut; Mrs. King jumps. Mary Ann clamps her mouth so not to laugh.]

Jon: Good, you didn't say anything.

[Mary Ann drops her shoulders and looks like she just got caught.]

Jon: Now I will show you how people die with unloaded pistols.

[Jon ejects the mag and the one in the chamber, then inserts the mag. Then slowly opens the slide.]

Jon: See nothing in the barrel.

[Jon closes the slide and ejects the magazine.]

Mary Ann: Oh, I see there is a bullet in the barrel. Bang your friend or you are dead.

Jon: Bullets are actually just the bullet. Cartridge is the whole piece of ammunition. Now time to go shoot, I have a range downstairs or in the backyard, which one?

Mary Ann: Downstairs, it is not pleasant outside today.

Jon: Follow me.

[They all go downstairs and Jon opens the double doors to the Coal Mine and walks on in.]

[Location: Coal Mine.]

Jon: This round circle is your target and this is 15 feet away from it. Here, your ear protection and safety glasses. Your mom's. Turn this little dial just a little bit to where you can hear me but not the bats at the end of the coal mine, just kidding.

Mary Ann: Why so close?

Jon: Was I any further when I shot your kidnapper?

Mary Ann: No. [Bang bang bang.] Wow I hit in the circle. Mom your turn [pause] or go home. I am fine; see I have a gun?

[Mom hugs Mary Ann and leaves.]

[1.5 hours later. Sherrie comes downstairs.]

Sherrie: Hi Miss King.

Mary Ann: I will call Mom and have her pick me up. I am not supposed to know what the 2 of you are going to be doing.

Jon: Take the empty magazine and the loaded one. Practice a lot on opening the slide back and forth till you don't have to even think about it. Practice squeezing that ball I gave you too. Both will build up your grip and arm strength. Most women can't open the slide of compact weapons. Make sure you keep the gun pointed away from people.

Mary Ann [sarcastically]: Yes Godfather.

Sherrie: We are going to cook first, you're welcome to stay and eat here if you want.

Mary Ann: I think I should go home, my mom is probably on egg shells by now, but I will take a rain check.

Jon: My card. Call first and Sherrie is just a close friend, none of those clothes were hers. Bye kid.
[10 minutes later. Mary Ann leaves.]

[Amy.]

[Location: Jon's Living Room.]

Sherrie: Where is Amy?

Jon: Her mom, came to get her before my girlfriends came over.

Sherrie: What does mom look like?

Jon: 35 year old, better body than Amy, and loves showing off her breast and her big pointed nipples. They were going shopping. I hope Amy takes my advise.

Sherrie: I can't believe you had sex with both of them last night and this morning. I know they are friends but that is something else.

Jon: They knew I was going out with both of them. I didn't hide it. But I didn't expect ever to end up in bed with both of them. Are your parents gone again?

Sherrie: Yes. No orgy for tonight?

Jon: It wasn't that way at all. No date tonight but you. Sunday no date but competition starting at 2 PM in Pittsburgh. Amy wants to come with.

Sherrie: Okay punk. I will stay. Sure tell her come over tonight or Sunday after early worship.

[Sherrie's phone rings.]

Sherrie: Hi Mom. Yes I am. We are watching movies as usual. Jon has a competition tomorrow I am going to watch him beat a few older aged kids and men up.

[Pause. Eyes roll.] Mom, he is too tired to do that today, he had sex with both his girlfriends last night and this morning.

Would you like the gory details?

[Pause.] Bye Mom.

Jon: She would have a cow if she knew we are probably are going to intertwine tonight like usual.

Sherrie: Did either one ask you to their Senior Prom?

Jon: Both and I am taking both.

Sherrie: I hope they don't kick you out of High School before you graduate College. They already bent a bunch of rules everywhere to get you out of their hair.

Jon: I start on my Master's degree right after the prom. Anyway, I still own software copyrights and invention patents.

Sherrie: I have about come to the conclusion you sleep one day a week. Unfasten my bra. No peaking.

Jon: How about cuddling?

Sherrie: NO. We need to cook some good food.

You will need your energy to get your 2nd degree black belt and your other 1st degree one. So you have to give me the gory details STUD while we are cooking.

Jon: I was on the couch and I figured I would attempt to play with some breasts on each side. I did. A little time later. Patti grabbed my hand and led me to the bedroom. As I was starting to get dressed, Lynda came in and Patti left. When I was done, all of us fell asleep. This morning I woke up about the same time as Lynda and we did. When I was done, Patti turned over and it was her turn. I am

shocked I got both of them off twice each time, I think.

Sherrie: Good job. I am glad you had some good sex. Maybe a little too much at one time though. Cindy just wasn't your cup of tea.

Jon: She wanted but had never. Her cup size was just too much, nice, pointed and firm, but just gross. I have no idea why men like big breasts. Yuck. I liked playing with theirs and yours much more.

Sherrie: Them yes, me no or you are sleeping alone.

[Time: 10: 45 PM.]

[Doorbell rings and Sherrie lets Amy inside.]

Amy: Sherrie, could we go shopping sometime; I need better bras? I could see more than one teenager and man looking at mom's tits today.

Sherrie: Sure, maybe after Jon wins tomorrow and we can drag him along. He helps me pick mine. Mom would have a cow if she knew.

Amy: My mom wouldn't care.

[2 more teenager saves and 1 kid.]

[Mary 'maybe' Oliver.] [TOC](#)

[Location: High School, Hallway at Class Change. Time: Monday, 9 AM.]

[Jon feels weird and runs down the hallway away from his next class.]

Jon: Hi Mary 'maybe'.

Mary: Hi Jonathan.

Jon: Do you need to talk to me, or maybe talk to me?

[Mary looks intently at Jon.]

[Pause.]

Mary: My stepfather is raping me. I want mom to find out while in the act. My mom wears ear plugs and has to take knockout pills at night. He is very careful to make sure both doors are closed.

Jon: Do you have a fresh air vent in your room?

Mary: Yes, so what?

Jon: Cut the last 10 minutes of class and meet me at the bus early. I will have things for you.

[Location: Bus stop. Time: 2:30 PM.]

Jon: Take this smoke grenade, barely pull the pin out like this and hang it next to the fresh air vent. Take this string and tie it to the door knob and pin. Make sure to use something to keep the grenade from moving also. Duct tape is in here if needed. Here are 5 smoke detectors with new batteries inside. Just put them next to furnace outlet vents around the house. Mom's first reaction will be to save daughter when 5 or more smoke detectors go off. If he gets up make sure you look like he was on top of you and your nightgown is at neck level when Mom gets there. About what time or is there one?

Mary: Midnight. He does mom, then she goes out and then me once or twice.

Jon: Sorry you have to endure this once more.

Mary: Maybe only once.

Jon: No maybe, this is it. Next time you have a gun. He is dead.

[Location: Jon's Living Room. Time: 7:30 PM.]

[Jon picks up his phone and calls a number.]

Jon: Hi Officer Tommy. It would be really great if you had a police car parked around 137 Sycamore Street a little before midnight. [Pause.] Thanks.

[Location: County Police Station. Time: 7:35 PM.]

Tommy: I really don't believe in psychics but...

Officer Ellen: Jon Smyth again?

Tommy: A little before Midnight, 137 Sycamore.

Officer Ellen: I get off at 11: 15. I will go. I will call Tracy after her jail visitors have left and see if she wants to go.

[Location: 137 Sycamore, alley way behind the house. Time: 11: 40 PM.]

Tracy: Wait and see. This is going to feel like forever.

[Time: 12: 03 AM.]

[Gunshots fired in house.]

Tracy [over radio]: Gunshots fired 137 Sycamore in town. We are responding.

Officer Jones over radio: 911 call from 137 Sycamore.

Ellen: We have to get in there now.

[Ellen and Tracy run to the back door and Mary answers the door.]

Mary: He raped me; mom shot him. The smoke is smokescreen. Here is my nightgown; it has him all over it from my stomach.

[Mary takes off her nightgown and hands it to Tracy.]

Sherrie: Hi Mary 'maybe'. Would you like to come with Jon and me for the weekend?

Jon: Here is my coat Mary; it's chilly outside.

[She is not at all embarrassed with Jon. Tracy and Ellen are stunned.]

Mary: Thank you and I would like that.

Sherrie: Follow me Mary. Ellen go get the gun. Bye and thanks.

Jon: Thanks Officers. You know where Mary 'maybe' is if you need her.

Tracy: Thanks Jon. Mrs. Oliver where did you place the gun?

Mrs. Oliver: It's on the floor in the hallway. I think he is dead laying in my daughter's bed.

[Sherrie, Jon and Mary leaves. Sherrie is driving and Mary is sitting on Jon's lap in the passenger seat.]

[Location: Dining Room. Time: 7 AM.]

Mary: Thanks for getting me last night. I finally had some sleep.

Jon: You're stepfather is taking the Big Sleep.

Mary: I am starving and is it safe to eat Jon's cooking?

Sherrie: Yes. I am still alive.

[1 hour later.]

Jon: Come on in Officer, we have been expecting you.

Ellen: Sorry Mary. But as soon as we get this done the less chance anyone learns about it.

Mary: Jon already told me when I was taking a bath. Where do I sign? I need to call mom and let her know I am just fine now.

Ellen: I filled in the description in very technical terms. The Judge will know of course what really

happened. Jon started this tread of keeping underage things sealed. Read these and sign here. In about 2-3 months you and your mother will meet with the Judge who has to legally tell you a few things about your case. It takes about 15 minutes. If you want Jon, Sherrie, Tracy or me, we will go with you.

Mary: Thank all of you. Excuse me, I need to call mom.

[Pause.] Hi mom. I am at Jon's house with Sherrie his best friend and Officer Ellen. I am perfectly fine now. I don't blame you for any of this.

[Pause.] Is it okay if Mom comes over, Jon? We both need to not be there while they clean up all the blood and get rid of my bed and move furniture around.

Jon: Sure. My house has plenty of room, both of you can stay here for a couple of days while they work.

[7 More Amber Alert teenager or kid saves.]

[Age 16.] [TOC](#)

[Cheerleaders' Rape]

[Sherrie's Phone gets a text.]

Sherrie: Nurse Jane is breaking the rules. 2 rape kits on 2 cheerleaders from our high school. Let's go.

[Location: Hospital, Exam Room.]

Jon: Hi Virginia. Can we help?

Virginia: Not anymore, 4 of them last night.

Nurse Jane: I know you can trust these 2. Press the button if you need me.

Virginia: The high school party at Tammie's. Many of the football team raped most if not all of us Cheerleaders. I am positive Tammie was in on it with some kind of drug. I never knew she was a lesbian. Carrie is next door before surgery. I doubt we can get them but both of us are not on the pill and are really worried.

Jon: I can. You will know. Bye Virginia.

[Location: Mrs. Cox's (Guidance Counselor) house.]

Mrs. Cox: Hi Jon and Sherrie. Something wrong?

Jon: I need to get DNA from every football player. 2 Cheerleaders are in the hospital claiming rape. Others were also. So either the football team burns or the school does. I am sure being Barrel's sister and 30 years dealing with kids you can come up with a way.

Mrs. Cox: Excuse me.

[Mrs. Cox runs by Jon and Sherrie into the yard and pukes.]

Sherrie: We are very sorry, Mrs. Cox. But you know how hard it is going to be to have justice here in a town and county who worship their football players.

Mrs. Cox: I will figure out a way. I like what you and Sherrie have been doing. I will keep you informed. Bye.

Sherrie: Hurry. I know how to corner one of them.

[Location: 'Mud Puddle', Sporting Goods Store back exit.]

Jon: Hi Jonnie Boy.

John: I guess you still don't like me.

Jon: Remember the beating in grade school?

John: Plainly.

Jon: Were you in on the events of last night?

John (nervous): No, no. I could never do that and you know how much of a crush I have on Virginia, always have. Get DNA, anything you want. I would never jeopardize my scholarship out of Mud Puddle as you call it.

Sherrie: Okay. Open mouth.

[Sherrie take a swab and gets a DNA sample.]

John: Al, Donny, Bill, the other John, Lee, Dan, Donald, Ian. They will be at Tammie's other party tonight. The Garage has a really large room upstairs. Beat them worse than you beat me.

Sherrie: We want Tammie. Go to the Sheriff's Department and ask for Deputy Tracy Erwin. Everyone knows her, get a wire and get or buy some date rape drug off Tammie for personal use, give her this money, if you don't need all of it, give it back to Deputy Erwin. She will return it to us.

Jon: If you do well and were not in last night's events, you get a chance to live a nice life away from here.

John: I will do as you said. I knew what happened and I didn't try to stop it. It has been eating at me all day.

Sherrie: Bye John. You will get to put it right in court.

[20 minutes later.]

[Sherrie's phone get a text message from Nurse Jane. Then one from Officer Tommy White seconds later.]

Sherrie: Same list from Carrie and Virginia and 2 others, no Jonnie Boy, Terry, Jerry or Alan. Apparently lots of people are not happy with our justice system.

[Location: Tammie's Garage, upper room. Time: 6 PM.]

Ian: Okay guys let's clean up things and hope for good times tonight. This is...

[A person in all black comes out of the storage closet and punches Ian so hard you can hear his cheek bone break. Donny tries to get out the door and it is jammed and locked with a skeleton key from the other side. You can hear the key break off in the lock. A chop sound and the power goes off.

15 minutes later, groaning and people laying on the floor. The person in black gets out a small window onto the roof and then jumps off the garage roof onto the ground and goes into the woods.]

[15 minutes later.]

[Location: The end of the city park. Time: 7 PM.]

[Jon comes out of the woods carrying a wad of black clothing and padding and drops them into the garbage can at the end of the park. Walks over to Sherrie's car and places something in his hand into a bucket and closes the lid to her trunk. Then the garbage can starts burning, as Jon sits down with Sherrie.]

Sherrie: Don't you think this is a great place for a picnic with all of your cameras watching the whole area with a clock that is off by 45 minutes?

Jon: It feels wonderful. Once the lights went out they didn't stand a chance; some of them even beat up their rapist friends. It is amazing what you can buy if you have money.

Good, shrimp.

Sherrie: I thought you might like that. Do you hear that? I sure hope that isn't Tammie's party being crashed by the police for happening without her parents being around for a month.

Jon: Some of those who really want laid tonight are going to be so embarrassed.

Sherrie: Some of the whores in our high school, won't care. They might try and do the cops.

Jon: I doubt they were invited, not the sexual preference of the host.

She likes vulnerable girls who at least temporarily hate men.

Wow, someone wanted to warm up; the trash can is burning over there.

If it gets out of control, we can call the fire trucks back from the party. That must have been all of ambulances also with the police. One really bad party, I bet the kids will be talking all about this one for a long time.

Sherrie: I doubt anyone learned anything from this. I wonder, if I should tell Tammi not to proposition me again because I told Tracy about the party. Is that the second and third ambulance leaving?

Jon: Really good party apparently. They OD-ed on wanting the wrong kind of sex too much.

[Jon and Sherrie laugh.]

Jon: Want to help me rebuild a \$1000 infrared night vision setup when we get home? It found a bucket of bleach water by chance.

Sherrie: Sure, I haven't done one of them yet. I guess it is the Tom Boy in me coming out.

Jon: But you are good at it. We need you building stuff one day or helping manage that.

Sherrie: Whatever you say Jon.

Jon: We have some kerosene in the car, let's make sure the fire burns everything so we can leave without calling the fire department. What is the movie tonight?

Sherrie: We should call them anyway to send someone by later to make sure it is out. Movies tonight are: Rapists Payback and The Worse Football Season Ever.

[Jon and Sherrie laugh.]

Jon: Tomorrow's competition is going to be rough. I bet I am going to be bruised Monday.

Sherrie: I will buy you some ice packs.

Jon: Thanks. I was thinking steaks. We can rinse them off later and grill them. I guess we will know more in the morning on rib-eyes or sirloin or round steaks.

Sherrie: If round steaks, we haven't had Meat Soup in a while, which sounds really good.

[Location: Jon's bedroom. Time: 10:30 PM.]

Sherrie: I think you will have a big bruise here and here tomorrow otherwise you look good. Too bad you have 2 girlfriends right now.

Jon: They are gone tomorrow.

Sherrie: Keep dreaming punk kid. Goodnight Jon. We might as well spoon now.

Jon: Goodnight my best friend. Oh, Amy is here.

Sherrie: How do you know that?

[Front door lock unlocks.] You're mine too and here comes number 2.

Amy: Best friend, I am here to reward you for something I need to know absolutely nothing about.

[Location: Bi-Monthly Competition Building in Pittsburgh. Time: Evening.]

Jon: Sorry Master Don. I just was not with my game at all today. I started well in the Judo, but failed horribly in the Karate.

Master Don: Sometimes you just need a good reason to fail. I am sure you will do so much better

next time in 2 weeks. Take care Jon and keep up the good work. More honorable to serve justice than turn and look away.

Sherrie: Come on killer. You are going to feel horrible tomorrow. We will go buy you some steaks and take some out of the freezer if need be.

Bye Master Don. Thanks for making Jon so skilled. Come on Amy.

[Location: School Parking Lot. Time: Monday, 3 PM.]

Mrs. Cox [loudly]: Jon, I have to ask, how well did you do at competition?

Jon: Went up a belt in Judo, and literally took a beating in Karate.

[Mrs. Cox walks closer.]

Mrs. Cox [quietly]: Don't say a word. Thank you from everyone else.

[Louder.] Jon you will have next time to gain back those lost points. I will pray for you that you are able to keep up the good work.

Jon: Thank you so much. I will do better next time. Enjoy your evening. I am doing nothing today I don't have to. My ride. Bye.

[Jon slowly gets into Sherrie's car. You can tell he is hurting.]

[Location: Jon's house. Time: Monday, 3: 45 PM.]

Jon: Well you don't see a police car parked at your door every day.

Officer Tracy: Hi Jon and Sherrie. I am sorry but I need to ask some questions.

Jon: Shoot, but not literally. Come on in, Tracy.

Tracy: Did you kick the crap out of 8 football players Saturday around 6:30 PM?

Yes you did.

Did you avenge some raped teenager girls?

Yes you did.

Do you have anything to add?

NO.

[Tracy hugs Jon and kisses his cheek.]

Tracy: Goodbye, Jon, Sherrie and hi Amy.

Sherrie: We were having a picnic in the City Park. I think there are video cameras up at least on that side of the park. We even called in where some kids had lit a garbage can on fire.

Tracy: Thanks for the information. Keep doing what you are good at doing. Good afternoon.

[Tracy leaves.]

Amy: Now I know for sure why you felt the way you did days ago. Bedroom for steaks and see if I can thank you again a few times.

[The Orange Door.]

[Location: Shopping Center. Time: A week later, 6: 45 PM.]

[Jon drops Sherrie off at the Pharmacy and parks to wait on her. He notices the orange door the employees exit from, when he gets a strange feeling. Jon gets out of the Nova and stands next to it to see if something is strange in the parking lot. A car parks in the Van Handicap Parking spot but no sticker that Jon can see directly in front of the orange door. A 25 year old man gets out at the same time as a young lady walks out the orange door. The man pulls out a gun and Jon instinctively shoots the man and he goes down.

People screaming and running.

Sherrie walks out of the store to see Jon putting his gun away as he is walking toward Handicap Parking. Sherrie notices the young woman white as a ghost and grabs her. They walk over to where Jon is walking.]

Emily: That was my soon to be ex-husband. He said he was never going to let me go. I didn't think he meant this way.

[5 minutes later the local city cops show up and have no clue what is going on. 5 minutes later, County cops, Officer Tommy and Deputy Tracy, show up. Tracy sees Jon's Nova, the woman and the dead husband.]

Emily: That was my soon to be ex-husband. He said he was never going to let me go. I didn't think he meant this.

Officer Tommy: Great shot, Dirty Harry.

[Tommy looking back and forth from the Nova with its door still open the dead body, shot in the head by Jon.]

Jon: I guess that is why we should practice, practice and more practice.
That gives me a good idea, make ammo for the police departments.

[Justice Served, Laws Broken.] [TOC](#)

Over Radio: Shots fired at 124 Eoff Street, Mud Puddle.

Jon: We will follow Tommy that is Rita Jones' house.

[Location: Dining Area, Rita's house. Time: 15 minutes later.]

Jon: Hi Selena. Tommy should be here shortly.

Selena: We have a serious problem. Sally shot him through the plate glass window not inside the house. I can't arrest her for killing this psycho but it is the law.

Jon: Sherrie, will you take Rita and mom to my house, please.

Sherrie: Sure.

Jon: Ignore the shots.

[As they drive off. Jon grabs the gun and shoots it a couple of times.]

Jon: Here Selena, have my gun, I literally loaned this to them 6 months ago when I found out about the restraining order. I can shoot through windows to stop a maniac as a bounty hunter.

Selena: Thank you.

Tommy: Hi.

[Tommy is looking over the situation.]

Tommy: Go home Selena. I will cover the rest of your shift and fill out the reports, you look sick. I am so glad Sherrie finally killed this maniac.

Selena: Justice was served. Thanks Tommy.

Tommy: Finally it was!

Jon: I will drive you home Selena in the police car, and you can use it tomorrow if you are feeling better for your shift. Call Sherrie. [Pause.] Would you pick me up at Selena's?

Selena: About 10 AM, I would like Jon to keep an eye on me tonight, being sick and all. He is so kind.

[Tommy just wags his head and they leave.]

[Sherrie Puke Scene and Revenge.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house. Time: Friday, 10 PM.]

[Doorbell rings and Sherrie wobbly walks in.]

Jon: You're drunk.

Sherrie: And then some.

Jon: I will make you some hot tea.

Sherrie: I will sit here. Oh.

[Sherrie covers her mouth and vomit sprays up into her hair, down her blouse and on her pants, then she passes out. Jon walks back in and just shakes his head.]

Jon: Sherrie wake up!

[Jon takes her pulse to make sure it is okay. Picks her up and puts her in the bathtub.]

Jon: Hi Sherrie's mom, Sherrie went drinking on an empty stomach, got really drunk and is passed out in my bathtub. She is not waking up till morning. I will drop her off when she is sober enough to walk.

Sherrie's Mom: Okay Jon. See you tomorrow.

[Location: Jon's Master Bedroom.]

[1 hour later Jon lays Sherrie in his bed after giving her a bath and goes to sleep next to her.]

[4 hours later. Sherrie wakes up and wonders how she is in a bed without any clothes on.]

Jon: Are you awake? Still drunk? Did you go drinking on an empty stomach or what?

Sherrie: Good, it's you. Did we have sex?

Jon: No, you're drunk. I won't do drunks. I have you all spooned so to speak to make sure you can't roll on your back, puke and drown.

Sherrie: Good thinking. So what is poking at me then?

Jon: Sorry it happens when men dream. Let's get something in your stomach.

[Jon grabs his short pants and slides them on and walks to the kitchen. Sherrie grabs a robe and walks there too, and sits in one of the high dining room chairs at the divider. Jon grabs some crackers and some fruit soda and puts it in front of her and a towel.]

Jon: Let's see if you can hold this down first.

Sherrie: I never thought about you giving me a bath. I never thought about you seeing me completely nude before.

Jon: Well for sure I never saw that angle before.

[Sherrie looks down, knees in the air and robe is split on the highchair.]

Sherrie: Oh.

[Long burp.]

Jon: Anything come up?

Sherrie: Just acid gas.

Jon: Good, eat these anti-acid and let's go back to bed. I have to train another employee tomorrow. I think if I can keep him out of the bars, he will work out just fine. I was asked to install a system on some of the Slum Lord's houses.

Sherrie: A lot of them total?

Jon: Don't know yet, at least 10 or more I would guess. But then it is money, he may just not spend after he thinks about it; millionaires and that penny pinching greed thing, you know.

[Location: Master Bedroom.]

[They go back to bed.]

[4 hours later. Sherrie and Jon wake up and get dressed.]

Sherrie: Glad I have spare clothes here. I think someone drugged me.

Jon: Know who?

Sherrie: 99% certain. [Burp.] His name is Al Mann. A friend of his saw him at the bar and his friend must be a salesman for the tractor sales in town. He had a logo on his shirt.

Jon: I will be back, see if I can check out the company's employee list.

[Jon leaves for the basement and in 20 minutes comes back.]

Jon: Got him and called my trainee to go for tomorrow. We are going to the Sheriff's. Got your gun.

Sherrie: Always. I have a very paranoid friend who will not let me leave home without it.

[Location: Sheriff's Office and County Jail.]

Officer Tracy Erwin: May I help you? Oh hi Jon and Sherrie.

Jon: I need Officer Tommy. I want to end a bar rapist's career.

[Officer Selena has an angry look and looks over at Sherrie.]

Sherrie: Almost had me.

[Door buzzes unlock.]

Officer Tracy Erwin: Keep the guns I know you both have them, and no one here cares.

[Location: Sheriff's Office, Tommy's Office.]

Officer Tommy: Hi Jon, business I presume.

Jon: Sorry, yes. I need a wire. I want to end someone's bar rapist career. He almost had my 'adopted sister'.

Officer Tracy Erwin: Follow me Sherrie, I will wire you up.

Sherrie: Jon can come too and you can wire him too.

Officer Tracy Erwin: Sure. Tommy I will let you know when everything is ready.

[Location: Road to Al's House.]

[1 hour later. Jon parks a ½ mile from Al's house. Police car continues on and parks out of sight just over the hill from Al's house.]

[Location: Al's House, Front Yard.]

[Jon continues and drive into the driveway both Sherrie and him go to the door. Jon knocks on the door, no answer. Jon pounds on the door. A half sleepy Al opens the door. Jon puts his gun barrel on Al's nose.]

Jon: I am going to get the reward for arresting the pedophile in town. Or you can confess to all of those bar rapes you have been doing and only spend a few months in jail vs. 10+ years in prison. OR OPTION 3 is still available.

[Jon cocks the hammer on his S&W Nickel Plated .357.]

Al: Yes, she was going to be one of my weekly quests. I can't believe she escaped.

Sherrie: So how many have you done?

Al: 20 or so in this town.

[Jon grabs him by his hairy chest and pulls him out the door. Sherrie puts some handcuffs on him.]

Jon: Check him for guns.

[Al let's out a scream.]

Sherrie: No gun at his crouch.

[Officers Tracy Erwin and Tommy White arrive on the scene, look, then turn around and (loudly) start talking about the weather.]

[Sherrie punches him in the sweet spot and Al pees himself. She kicks the back of his knee and Al falls into the rose bushes next to the porch. Jon tries to keep him from falling and ends up with a hand full of chest hair. Jon rolls him over the rose bush (the long way) and Al ends up on the ground.]

[Jon and Sherrie hand the wires and transmitters to the police.]

Jon: Thank you very much.

Al: I want to file charges against those 2.

[Officer Tommy starts laughing.]

Officer Tommy: Bounty Hunters don't have to play by cop rules. You are lucky they didn't use you for a punching bag for hours before we got here. You are lucky to be alive most of the time these two kill pedophiles and rapists. They may still kill you in prison if you don't confess to everything.

Jon: Tommy, I will pay for the top ½ of the front page for an advertisement to ask all women to come forward who know this man in an awful way, all 4 of the newspapers in the area. Or he can confess with dates, names and places before I tattoo 'I love kids' on his chest and neck.

[Tommy turns around to not start laughing. Deputy Erwin, throws Al in the patrol car.]

Sherrie: I am staying at your house tonight if you don't have any hot dates. You are my hero. I need to wash my clothes too.

Jon: I am teaching a Karate class tonight and that is my evening other than whatever we want to do. Amy has a date, so doubt we see her.

[8 more females rescued.]

[Justice Served, Laws Broken Again.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's House Living Room. 6 weeks later.]

Sherrie: I have your mail and you are going to hate it. Jury duty; it sucks being 21 at age 16.

Jon: This is the lady that shot the burglar who had been terrorizing her for months. How did this get into court? So what if he landed in the front yard from the double barreled pistol shotgun. That door and door frame was covered with buckshot holes on the inside because she used magnum small bird shot loads.

Sherrie: The democrat running against Barrel for sheriff was assisting.

Jon: He is only running to save his job and line his pockets.

[Location: Jon's House. Time: 2 weeks later.]

Jon: Hung jury. Guess who it was?

Sherrie: Good, I am glad I put you on the Jury List.

[Jon and Sherrie laugh.]

Jon: You know hacking is illegal.

Sherrie: A punk kid taught me how and county agencies are a piece of cake.

We could just make Barrel win the election now a couple months ahead of time by what 5 to 1 votes? It only took you 1 minute to hack the voting machine's wireless connection last time.

[6 more women, teenager or kid rescues.]

[Ellen Graybar.] [TOC](#)

[Age 17.]

Location: Office Store. Time: 3:30 PM.]

[Jon picks up a package at the end of a cart that is awaiting UPS pickup and gets in line just behind a nice looking tall blonde.]

Jon: Hi there. My name is Jon Smyth.

[Ellen turns around just a little to glance at Jon.]

Ellen: Sorry, I already have a boyfriend and don't need another one.

Jon: You are not going to believe me, but I get these strange vibes. Most of them are about children who need rescued. Do you have a kid?

Ellen: None of your business.

Jon: Here take one of my cards. Something bad is going to happen. I use to fight these vibes, but now I act upon them. So please be really careful, you and your kid or kids. Sorry to bother you, but I have yet to be wrong.

[Jon puts the box back on the cart as he is leaving.]

[Location: Jon's House, Living Room. Time: 5: 45 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Sheriff's Office.

Deputy Al: Jon, do you know an Ellen Graybar?

Jon: Very tall, 18 or 19, blonde, attractive.

Deputy Al: That would be her, oh, she wants to talk to you now.

Ellen: Thank you Jon. I thought you were the creep. But I was cautious and I entered into my house by the back door and got my father's gun out of the kitchen drawer, then I heard someone behind me. I shot him 3 times I think. I owe you one.

Jon: Great to hear you were not harmed, too many times my vibes are. Was he stealing from you or planning much worse.

Ellen: Much worse. He was nude when I shot him.

Jon: If you need to talk or someone to talk with, just give me a call. Go get a motel or stay with a friend tonight or you can stay here with Sherrie and me. Bye Ellen.

Sherrie: Well?

Jon: Ellen Graybar found some rapist in her house. She entered by the back door so she got to a gun and shot him 3 times. She is okay, just shaken up.

I am glad you came home this weekend. I have this strange suspicion that both of us need a rest.

[Location: Jon's Living Room. Time: 9 PM.]

[Ellen Graybar comes over.]

Ellen: Are you sure this is okay?

Sherrie: Sure, we have had lots of guests after these types of incidents. Hungry, we are doing pre-cooked microwave bags.

Ellen: Yes, I am hungry, missed supper thanks to the rapist.

Jon: I pay a couple ladies in town to cook these meals for us because I keep some very long hours between college and my company camera installs.

Sherrie: And his weird vibes.

[Addie.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings. Time: 8 AM.]

Amy: Meet me at 12111 Walnut Drive. A prisoner gave the address to Tracy at the jail. Prisoner is trying to get a 'Get out of jail free card'.

Jon: Okay, Sherrie is home; we will be there shortly.

[Location: Front steps of house at 12111 Walnut.]

[Jon rings the doorbell a couple of times and a muffled sound is heard. Jon and Amy kick in the door. Sherrie goes to the back of the house, then circles back inside.]

[Location: Inside the split level house.]

Jon: Great a split level. [Loudly.] Anyone here?

[Muffled sounds from the lower level. Jon and Amy go room by room to make sure no one is in them and at the end of the hallway finds a room with double outdoor type locks on it. Jon and Amy look at each other and kick in the door. A woman with a very bruise face is looking at them.]

Addie [muffled]: Do you have any food, please?

Sherrie: House is clear. I am Sherrie, Amy and Jon.

Jon: As soon as we get you out of these chains, let's see what is upstairs to eat before we get you out of here. Amy, please go look and I will work on chains. How long have you been here alone?

Addie: 4 days. I was coming out at the plaza women's store and next thing I am here.

Amy [from upstairs]: We are leaving. This house has no quick food to eat and stuff in the refrigerator is all rotten. I am calling the police as soon as you 3 are ready to leave and I will wait on them.

Jon: Take my gun just in case of something weird.

[Location: Jon's house. Time: 10:30 AM.]

Addie: I knew my face was in bad shape but not this bad.

Jon: You have a broken nose and a cracked face bone. As soon as you finish your 3rd course, we will take you to the hospital for x-rays. Where do you live?

Addie: Nowhere, I was kicked out of my apartment. I am a train wreck. I moved in with my boyfriend who I really don't like that well and I think he sold me. Then I have no clue what happened to the person whose basement I woke up in. I wasn't raped. But I am sure that was on the agenda or put in a warehouse till I overdose or some John kills me.

Sherrie: Any family?

Addie: Yes a mom, and ex-husband who both are never going to speak to me again. I am poison. I burned every bridge and everyone. Thanks for the food.

Jon: Get some clothes on and we are taking you to the hospital and see when they can re-break your nose and if your jaw will need wired.

Addie: I am not worth fixing.

Jon: Can you dig a deeper hole?

Addie [sadly]: No, I can't.

Jon: So now dig out or die. Get dressed, Nurse Jane is on duty, a friend. Have any skills not between your legs?

Addie: I graduated high school, with 3 point something. I have worked some minimum wage jobs. But only an idiot would hire me; 2 robberies and 1 drug bust.

Sherrie: Here are some clothes that will sort of fit you. Sorry but the flip-flops are all I have that you

can wear to the hospital. After they check you out, we will go buy you some clothes you can wear around here till you are well enough to get a job. Your others found the burn pile. You can come Ellen or stay here, being Sunday, your house will probably not be cleaned of blood till Monday.

Ellen: I will go with. Thanks for letting me stay, again.

[Location: Hospital Exam Room. Time: 4 PM.]

Addie [muffled]: Hi Jon. Do I look human now?

Jon: In about 2 weeks you will. Sorry but you will be in a lot of pain and on very liquid diets till your bones heal some. No morphine with your past. We need to go get you some clothes.

Addie [muffled and teary]: I will pay you back. This is one promise I will not break.

Jon: Good. I can't have employees that lie. I have a company that sells and installs surveillance equipment and alarm systems and great safes. We can use your bad talents to help the good people who don't want their homes broken into. You stay clean and I will see if we can have your past record sanitized. Deal.

Addie [muffled and teary]: Deal. When can I start?

Jon: Very light duty probably tomorrow, learning how to rebuild camera units that go bad and DVR's. You can do that at the house. Once you can actually bend over without getting dizzy, we can look at expansion to less boring jobs. Starting pay is \$1 over minimum wage, whatever that is right now. Next jobs are \$1-\$5 more per hour. Your jaw is wired for about 2 weeks, more as a precaution. I am not sure you being alive was the original plan. I am guessing your face met a baseball bat. Blood tests will be back later today.

Sherrie: Follow me, we have some clothing stores to raid, then the police. The address was given to us by a druggie who is in jail, we need to see if you know him.

[Location: Jon's House. Time: 8 PM.]

Addie [muffled]: My bottles?

Jon: Yes. The phone next to them, the alarm is set for every 6 hours. You are on antiviral drugs and one strong antibiotic. You have an infection or maybe the start of an AIDES infection. We will not know for sure till next blood test in 1 week. Sorry but you are on your own right at the moment. Ellen's house was cleaned; I am amazed. Sherrie is going back to college and I am in the basement studying. I have 3 tests tomorrow at college. I pay ladies to cook prefab meals which are in the freezer and a maid on Thursday to clean up, in case I forgot to tell you all of that. The blender is under the right sink cabinet to make your food paste. Baby food is just gross.

I am taking 28 hours at college and just don't have the time to deal with house stuff. Put the plastic cards inside the packages in the sink. They go into the dishwasher later to be reused. You will feel like warmed over death in the morning once all those drugs kick in. There are all kinds of old movies under the TV set you can watch tomorrow. We will discuss your future Tuesday after the cops figure out what is going on.

Addie [muffled]: Thank you. Are you a prodigy?

Jon: Their words, not mine. I just submitted my work for my Master's Degree in Computer Programming. I didn't tell them I already sold the program to the cell phone companies for a nice chunk of change and royalties per install.

[More girl, teenager or women saves.]

[Age 18.] [TOC](#)
[Diana and Beth.]

[Location: College Programming Classroom. Time: End of Spring Semester.]

Ms. Diana Thompson: I am going to hate to see you go. You have been a challenge to keep ahead of in programming. You for sure are the head of the class and the whole college, Main campus and branches.

Jon: In 2 days, I graduate. I have noticed you looking at me more than once. You are at your sexual prime, Diana, so am I. You are off this summer. Here are my phone numbers and the address to my house. I live alone and have no girlfriend, like you have no boyfriend. See you in 3 days.

Ms. Diana Thompson: That would not be appropriate.

Jon: But it is not written in your contract; I looked. So now you can get all of those frustrations out. See you soon.

[Ms. Diana Thompson looks at Jon and tries to keep her composure. Jon smiles, like he is looking right through her, and walks out the door of the classroom. After the door closes, Ms. Thompson melts in her chair.]

[Location: Jon's driveway. Time. Friday evening.]

[The garage door opens and Diana drives in. The garage door automatically closes. Diana gets out of the car and walks to the house door carrying a bottle of wine and opens the door.]

[Location: Jon's House Kitchen.]

Jon: Hi Diana.

Diana: Hi. Nice kitchen.

Jon: This was grandpa's house. I raised it up out of the coal mine shaft downstairs a couple years ago and attached the wings back on. Do you have to be drunk to have your toes curled?

Diana: No.

Jon: Good I will exchange with you, my paper and your wine.

Diana [grinning]: I will give you my paper from the same health department.

[Jon grabs her by the waist puts Diana over his shoulder and starts walking to the bedroom.]

Diana: Woo.

[Jon kicks the bedroom door closed behind him that has a note in large writing, "Sherrie if you come by, please ignore all the moans and screams."]

[Location: Master Bedroom.]

Diana: Sherrie the girl I see you with occasionally.

Jon: Yes, she is a non-sex girlfriend who lived barely down the road. We have known each other all of my life, which I can remember. My first memory is her and I splashing each other in a mud puddle outside.

[Location Jon's house, living room. Time: 1 month later.]

[Diana walks in with another woman about the same age.]

Diana: I bought someone who would love to have her toes curled also.

Jon: Hi, Mrs. Beth Ann Davis. I don't do married women; I am not bulletproof.

Beth: It's all a hoax to keep the hormonal boys away.

Jon: So who is the man with you, who makes all the hormonal girls drool?

Beth: My brother, married, 2 wonderful little girls and a knockout wife.

Diana: She isn't lying; we have been best friends since sophomore year at college. Both of us are too smart; we find most men boring. The smart ones seem to have no common sense or look like something out of a cheap horror movie. Give him your paper.

Jon: In a case like that, ladies to my [English pronunciation] laboratory. I can put off my video surveillance install till later today.

Diana: Jon wrote the software and patented the camera redesign. You will like his Motto Beth, "Why would anyone break into your house with video cameras, when next door has none?"

Beth: I knew you were not just book smart... OH!

[The Cave Hideaway / First NSA.]

[Location: Jon's house garage. Time: September. Early morning.]

Jon: Hi Diana. It's on, I am one of the contestants for "If we can't find you: 1 million dollars."

Diana: Be there in 10 minutes.

[Diana arrives and drives into the garage and sees a mannequin in the Nova.]

Jon: I have the Nova loaded with Jon Twin. Drive to the range and just park there. Guns and ammo are in trunk, if you want to do some practice. A cooler with food and drinks. When they have left the neighborhood come back to the house and get your car. Put Jon Twin in the dumpster or hang him up for people to shoot at the range.

[Location: Basement.]

[Diana and Jon run down to the basement and Jon goes into the Coal Mine. Diana locks the doors to the Coal Mine and puts the boards over the doors into the braces and the steel pegs to stop the boards from coming out.]

[Location: Garage to Shooting Range.]

[Once in the garage she starts the Nova, drives to main road and hits the turbo switch, 4 minutes later, 8 miles later, turns off turbo switch, locks up the brakes and turns off onto an old chip and tar road. She drives back to the gun range, enters the gate codes, drives to the top of the hill, uses the Jon Twin mannequin for target practice before setting it next to the dumpster. Then she pulls out a book and starts reading it. She pulls out her phone later and sets it up on the dash and looks at Jon's video cameras of the house. When she finally can't read the book even by the range's street light, Diana drives back to Jon's house and parks in the garage and goes inside Jon's and leaves the next morning in her car.]

[Location: Jon's House. Time: 6 weeks later.]

[Jon walks back into his house all dirty and with concrete dust all over his clothes and in his hair. Jon takes his cell phone off the wall and calls the phone number for the film crew and goes to the shower.]

[Then he calls Diana, Beth and Sherrie to come to Jon's house. The film crew shows up later.]

[Location: Jon's Basement, large room.]

Director Joey Palm: Let's start. Take 1.

Lori: Okay Jonathan Smyth show us where you hid all this time.

Jon: Come this way. I will remove the door braces, and unlock the door to a coal mine that my house was planted inside of one of it's tunnels. I never knew why my grandfather built his basement in the coal mine or maybe he found out after the digging started for the basement. I actually put in the doors years ago.

[Location: Coal Mine.]

Please, follow me. See this nice shiny vein of coal here. Touch it.

Lori: It is plastic.

Jon: Yes you were just a few feet from me on the first day.

Lori: We never saw any food anywhere, so what did you eat for 6 weeks.

Jon: This way to the gun practice range.

[Jon pulls away some padding from the walls to expose a small freezer. Opens it and pulls out a large sign saying, "Tricked you."]

Jon: Just to try and throw you off. Now to the lake, follow me.

[Jon goes into the water a few feet and pulls on a rope that drags out coolers.]

Jon: This rotten breaker box looks bad but works just fine. Let there be light, my pitiful imitation.

[The Cave lights up and a couple of hidden projectors show the video cameras on the wall and the motions sensor alarms.]

Jon: Walla. All I had to do is wait out the fine print on the contract, which said 5 weeks not a month. By the way, since I won that confidentiality contract is null and void. Have my check?

Lori: Give it to him. Jonathan Smyth won. Congratulations you are the first to win. So what are you going to do with the money? I have some home improvements, buying some friends a car.

Lori: How did you escape? We found no way out or into here.

Jon: Over here. Remember this long tunnel that goes nowhere. Can the camera see the light at the end of the tunnel, literally now?

[One of the camera men goes into the tunnel and can see sunlight shining in.]

Dan (Cameraman): Got it.

Jon [loudly]: You should film the old tools there. [Normal.] When the oil and gas people came to drill core samples there, the roof caved into the tunnel. So a cap of concrete was used to cover the hole. It took me a few hours to sledge hammer the cap from the bottom, the hard hat I placed there weeks ago, and that very old torch setup with those other rusty tools is actually in good shape to cut the reinforcement bar in the concrete. Once I crawled out, I went to my house, called you and took a shower. Lake water is okay for a bath in a pitch but a really hot shower is so much better. You should film the busted area topside and cut it into the TV show.

Director Joey Palm: That is a take. Topside everyone.

[Everyone but Jon walks out and the director comes back and shakes Jon's hand.]

Director Joey Palm: I am Joey Palm. Thank you, now I and Dan are going to quit. You're a natural for film and a good teacher. Want to be an actor one day, let me know, here is one of my cards.

Jon: I hate injustice, so I am sure that part will be cut. Have a great life Joey.

Joey: No it will not. There was one couple before who won; but the 5 weeks got them. But if somehow that part gets cut. I can get you on a talk show and you can bring out the couple. They can't say anything but you can testify to the whole story. I will send you an uncut DVD and the finished product. Do those camera's work?

Jon: I will send you today from them so you can use it if you wish. One might show me breaking through the cap from underneath. I will be happy to do the TV show. Have one of my cards.

[The director leaves the area and then all the show and film crew leave Jon's property.]

[15 minutes later.]

Sherrrie: Okay that was SO not you. I just killed all of the cameras and hidden ones. Where did you really hide?

[Location : Coal Mine.]

[Diana and Beth walk into the coal mine.]

Jon [speaking like Dracula]: Sure you want to see my lair?

[Jon walks to the sign that said "Enter. You die", reaches on the back side and gets something like thongs and walks over to a wall and grabs a chunk of coal out and rolls out a really large chunk of coal to expose a room full of computers, whiteboards and a couple servers. Air mattress and make shift shower. Portable toilet. Sherrrie sees the fiber-optic cable and then looks at Jon.]

Sherrrie: Who did you kill?

Jon: The Government paid for all of it and NO to all other questions. They hired me to do a computer program for them. I don't want them killing us.

Diana: I want to play on this computer, PLEEESE. That software is \$5,000.

Jon: 2 days, I encrypt everything and you can then play on that software if you talk me into it. Here is your \$50,000 for being my helper vs. turning me in.

Diana: No way I am taking that money. Keep it.

[Beth's Brother.] TOC

[Location: Basement area where Jon works.]

[Beth looks kind of emotionally disturbed after looking at the cash. Sherrrie notices.]

Sherrrie: Spit it out. You don't look like yourself at all, Beth.

Beth: My brother's company is being sued. He truly is innocent but it may bankrupt him to pay the lawyers for a year's worth of time.

Jon: Call him. I will need a private conversation with him. He lives about 40 miles from here, correct?

Beth: Yes he does. Click here, that is him.

Jon: Who am I to you?

Beth: Lover. We have no secrets too dark to tell each other.

[Everyone starts to leave.]

Jon: Sherrrie you can stay and hear this. I guess we have no dark secrets either.

[5 minutes later. Jon sitting in the chair, Sherrrie sitting with him.]

Jon: Sorry not Beth, I am her lover Jon. She is fine, apparently you are not financially. I want us to meet. I think I can help your problems to go away or help fix them.

Ed: Pick a time, I can arrange it.

Jon: 1.5 hours.

Ed: Tell Sis, my home. I have an office there too. Thank you.

Jon: Not a problem. Bye.

Sherrrie: You just made a million, what did the U.S. pay you?

Jon: 1.5 million and all the equipment is mine. I paid out \$190k to 10 programmers to do some base modules similar to what they were doing anyway. They were very happy. I probably just launched their companies, 3 companies actually. 1 was Sleazy and his wife who have a girl now.

Jon: Hi Amy Lee, would you connect me to Jeffrey.

Jeffrey: Hi Jon, what can I do for you?

Jon: I have a brother of a very close friend in trouble, I don't have all the details but I am sure for what I pay you each month, your firm will be oh so happy to help him out for me. Is that not correct?
Jeffrey (frustrated): Yes, I am sure we can do that as a favor for you. Please let us know the details when you can.

Jon: Thanks Jeffrey as always. Bye.

Sherrie: He hates you calling him Jeffrey but yet you still do it.

Jon: He is a complete piece of total lawyer trash but he is good at what he does and my father's estate pays him way too much money for the minimum he has to do. I would fire him if I could and he knows it too. He figures play nice or I will pay a bigger slimeball to put him out of a job.

[Jon goes back and seals his lair and they walk upstairs.]

[Location: Jon's living room.]

Jon: The contractor should be here shortly to put another cap over the first one.

Jon: Put all your street clothes back on ladies. We have a road trip to see Ed at his home office.

Beth (surprised): Oh. Diana you're driving. Sherrie front seat. Jon lose the jeans for sweats for our trip and my brother will not care.

[Everyone goes in Diana's car and they arrive in town close to Ed's house in about 50 minutes.]

Jon: Drive slow, I want to look over some things.

Beth: This is the road he lives on toward the end. His house is the only yellow half brick ranch on the street.

Jon: Stop here. I am walking up to the house. Go ahead and park once I am there.

[Jon walks ahead, looks in his garage, 2 cars parked inside. Jon glances at the backyard and waits till everyone is ready to go in.]

Beth: Follow me.

[Location: Ed's house living room.]

[Beth hugs her brother and introduces Jon to Ed. Ed and Jon walk downstairs to a fairly empty unfinished basement with a homemade room off to the side.]

[Location: Homemade office.]

Ed: When the girls were really small this was my only way to do some studying for the courses I needed to take for my business.

Jon: Well tell me the gory details of your company and what has happened.

[1 hour later.]

Ed: Thank you. I will repay you, I promise.

Jon: Put the money somewhere for your kids' college.

Ed: Thank you again.

[Location: Inside the Car.]

[Everyone leaves and heads out to the main road.]

Jon: That way first before we leave town.

[Long pause.] Park in the corner of that parking lot on the left.

[Diana parks the car.]

Jon: Are the 2 of you actually thinking about living at your house Diana?

Beth: Yes. We get along great. We know we will be fine living together until one of us would by chance get married. I am paying part of Diana's mortgage and we will not even need both cars. Her house is empty and my little amount of furniture in the apartment will fit just fine.

Diana: My couch is going to the trash, hers is so much more comfortable and we don't care if the color scheme is not perfect. We like each other's company, always have.

So give us the gory details of your meeting.

Sherrie: Let me do this and see how close I get.

Jon: Go ahead Mystic Sherrie.

Sherrie: Jon, wanted to see if your brother is living above his means.

I am positive he knows all about Ed's business long before we got there. I could see him flashing through screens on the computer while talking to Jeffrey his slimeball lawyer, Jon's kind wording of Jeffrey.

Jon just wanted to see Ed's body language to see if it met his approval and get an idea if the lawsuit is a joke.

So Jon is your lawyer firm running the show now?

Jon: Yes. It will not cost Ed or Beth a dime. Beth, he should be giving your money back in a few days. He is going to keep his lawyer on retainer for any future problems that he might run into. Beth still want to move in with Diana?

Beth: We already planned this before I knew of my brother's lawsuit. So yes, I actually have the movers coming Friday. So you will probably have 2 very tired women Friday night. So Sherrie you can take up the slack.

Sherrie: Good try, but no. Jon will live till you both are revived from the dead.

Jon: See that car dealer over there. Drive over. I am buying the 2 of you a 4 wheel drive car so you will need to figure out which one? IF you want to sell off either one of your cars later or park one in my garage for storage that is fine too. I will make the deal for the purchase.

Sherrie: The bag in the trunk isn't another gun but cash, right.

Jon: Wrong, both.

[Location: Used Car Lot.]

[1.5 hours later and 3 test drives they pick a 28 month old car and Jon goes into the office to talk with the owner.]

[Location: Small office of the owner.]

Harry: So you would like to buy that car for your friends or family?

Jon: Yes. I have a game. So have a seat I am going to borrow this part of your desk for a few moments. Sherrie bag please.

[Sherrie hands Jon a bag. Jon opens it, pulls out the gun and lays it off to the side and stacks up a \$15,000 on the desk in 3 stacks.]

Jon: I always have backup when carrying lots of money around. So here is the rules to the game. I will start putting 100 dollar bills on the desk and you will tell me when I meet your selling price with all the options on that paper and ready by Tuesday. IF you tell me too late for my buying price. We pack up and leave. Understand?

Harry: Yes. I fully understand.

[\$1600 later.]

Harry: Sold.

[Jon looks over at Beth and Diana staring through the window and waves them in. Jon packs up all but the \$16,600 on the desk. Jon shakes Harry's hand and so does Sherrie and as Beth and Diana come next to the office door, Jon and Sherrie leave.]

Jon: Car is ready Tuesday, so we will figure out car pool then.

Diana: We both thank you.

[Everyone goes next door to the restaurant and eats. Then about an hour later walk out to get in Diana's car and Harry runs out to them.]

Harry: I didn't know; I was on vacation last week. That car was already sold but the buyer didn't have the credit so the undercoating and everything else was already done. I had the mechanic go look it over one more time and he scheduled a free belt replacement in 3 months. Information is on the passenger seat and we can mail you the title and permanent tags. Just drop off the car anytime that day. 1-3 hours the job will be done and you can pick it back up or here the next day sometime. Thank you very much and it was an honor doing business with you.

Jon: See you in 3 months. Thank you.

[Everyone leaves in both cars and arrive back at Jon's.]

Beth: You coming to the bedroom with us Sherrie?

Sherrie: No, I can wait till you all stop. Jon and I are just weird non sexual friends.

[Location: Jon's House. Time: 4 AM.]

[Jon goes to the bathroom and then to the bedroom where Sherrie is sleeping and crawls up next to her.]

Sherrie: Hi Jon, why are you here vs. your sex fiends?

Jon: I like being next to you. You are always warm and you sleep like a rock. I really don't need any morning sex after their thanking me over and over.

Sherrie: Why would you spend that kind of money?

Jon: Do you know how much money comes in a month?

Sherrie: No, I know your [pause] was a great financial wizard, oil and gas money from the well and your surveillance and alarm system business seems to be doing well. So how much?

Jon: \$5k-10k per month, depending on who runs congress every 2 years, democrats or republicans. The surveillance company about pays the utilities here on a decent month but I finally have some great employees with wives who don't have their paws open all the time.

Addie has become a very good planner and manager.

I paid off your student loans and paid for the rest of your schooling for the 5 semesters left.

Sherrie: I don't have 5 left.

Jon: I want you to also do the small business degree on top of your computer degree, just in case later you need a new type of job or run your own computer Tech Company. The last semesters are paid by hours and fully transferable so you can get a job if you want and do night school. Then there is the quarter...

[Jon is asleep.]

[Location: Sherrie's Bedroom. Time: 8 AM.]

Diana: I guess we wore him out, he has a text from Officer Tommy White.

Sherrie: Thanks I will see if I need to wake him. I am not getting up till Jon is awake. This is comfortable.

[Beth peeks around the corner of the door and just smiles.]

[11 AM. Jon gets up and takes a shower with Sherrie and he leaves to teach a Karate class for Master Don.]

[S.W.A.T. Humiliation.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Bar at which the cops hang out. Time: 7 PM.]

[Jon walks in and grunts at the S.W.A.T. team showing off.]

Tommy: Hi Jon, I have your Shirley Temple and a possible bounty. The cops are not going to do anything to these. Their lawyer is Jeffrey Hanes.

Jon: Nice, if I get involved he can't work for them. He will never terminate my contract it pays too well. Short story before I digest this all later.

Tommy: Middle man drug dealer and supplier. The man might cut a deal if he would squeal. The woman and her sister will not but the people under her starve. Drunk addict boyfriend is a puppet getting well laid. This has to be a morning bust after 8 AM when the supplier comes for his morning desert after the ha ha boyfriend goes to work at about 6:30.

Jon: Okay, I have had enough of this stupidity.

[Tommy rolls his eyes as he turns around on the bar stool to watch the show.]

Jon: I am so sorry guys but none of you are all that tough, only in your dreams and around amateurs like the audience here. Sit down and act like policemen and police woman.

Sergeant: So you are?

Jon: Not the best, but far better than the likes of you wimps.

Amy please come this way out of the crowd of testosterone.

[Amy walks by Jon and whispers his way.]

Amy: Don't hurt them too badly.

[Amy sits her Shirley Temple Sunrise next to Jon's and sits down on the stool and spins around.]

[Tommy behind Jon is waving his head and hands with his lips saying, "No. No. No."]

Sergeant: Well little boy where would you like to show us how good you are? The parking lot is just fine.

Jon: Tomorrow morning, training room for the cadets, that way there is lots of padding. I really don't want any of you hurt. The county might need you sometime soon.

Sergeant: FINE!

[Jon turns back around, Tommy's head is wagging downward. Jon puts his arm around Amy.]

Jon: Be careful of mob mentality. You want to protect and serve, not go to jail.

[Amy reaches up and pecks him on the cheek and smiles.]

Amy: Thanks. Please don't tell Master Don. I like my job training the women.

[Jon smiles at her and pats Tommy on the back and walks out of the bar.]

Sergeant: Come on boy! I am going to beat you to a pulp.

Amy: Jon, I heard that. Can you drop me at home on your way?

[Jon reverse kicks the Sergeant in the crotch so hard it bends his metal cup and he is in so much pain he can't even scream as he falls to his knees.]

Amy [condescending]: Sir, you're an idiot!

Jon [calmly]: So how is your husband doing with his treatments.

Amy: Great, absolutely great. He should be back at work in about a month at least part time. Doctors want him to do 30 days of rehab to build up his weak muscles. Thank you so much for helping us with all the hospital bills.

[Jon drives Amy to her house.]

Jon: Wait a minute so I can read this information.

[1 minute later, Jon hands the folder to Amy.]

Jon: Want a side job? Read about this tonight and let me know tomorrow. I hate drug dealers or anyone who is above the law. Justice has to be served!

When I get involved they lose Jeffrey Hanes as their lawyer.

See you at cadet training.]

[Location: Cadets Training Room. Time: 8:30 AM.]

Jon: Hi Sheriff, you here for the show?

Sheriff: Tommy said this will be great, so yes I have been waiting to let you in. Will I need to post some new job openings?

Jon: That is up to you, but my recommendation is to watch your S.W.A.T. Sergeant. I don't know if I taught him humility or not.

[Door buzzer and door unlocks.]

Jon: Hi Amy, come for the show?

[Jon puts his finger on her chest between both breasts and pulls it back.]

Amy: They are my team.

Jon: Can you tighten that bra or have better in your locker. I think you and I should spar some after the main event today.

Amy: YES! I will be back in a couple minutes; don't start without me.

[Jon and the Sheriff walk in and the Sheriff sits down. Jon hangs his gun on the chair next to the Sheriff. Amy runs in and smiles and sits in that chair.]

Jon: Swat team, get in the padded gear. Cadets sorry but this is NOT a training exercise, please leave. Someone will get you back when it is okay, ladies last to come back in please. Pull the shades on the windows, and kill those cameras.

Sheriff: You heard Jon. Do it now. Leave the cameras on, others in the office are watching and we will erase everything after today's show.

[Jon, very cool and collected, looks at the Sergeant. Jon sees instead of a cup he probably has an ice bag.]

Jon: Nice attire Sergeant. You will need to describe it later for the audience.

[Everyone leaves but one woman who was not at the bar last night. Jon points right at her.]

Jon: You are? And this way, please.

Tam: I am Tam and I am officially one of them this afternoon.

[Jon grabs her hands and turns over her arms and looks at all of the tattoos.]

Jon [quietly]: Are you wearing a bra?

Tam: Yes.

[Jon unbuttons her top 2 buttons and glances, then buttons them back up, then keenly looking into her eyes.]

Jon: Great repentance. Amy, she stay or go?

Amy: Everyone needs to see or learn humility so sit here next to me, Tam.

[Jon puts on the head padding and padding on his calves. Jon does a few stretches.]

Jon: One at a time or all of you at once; I don't care.

[30 minutes later all are on the padding except Jon.]

Jon: Amy and Tam turn your heads, please.

Sheriff: No I think you should see this unless it offends you.

Jon: Drop your drawers Sergeant and show everyone in the room what happens when you let anger take over control of your thoughts.

NEVER UNDERESTIMATE YOUR ENEMIES!

[Cadets start coming in and sitting down. Sergeant pulls up his pants. The Lady Cadets were put at the end of the line.]

Jon: Amy if you would, we need to show the S.W.A.T. ladies and the cadets how this should be done.

[Amy puts on the body and head padding and runs right at Jon. Jon takes a side hop the very last split second and pushes her, she lands on the mat, flips and back at him.]

Jon: Who here would have attacked her? Raise your hands. No hand in the air, Tam?

Tam: I am in Amy's class of Women's Self-defense. Every biological female here needs to join the next class whenever it is available. I learned a lot from Tommy but he is textbook. Amy is nothing like him: she is vicious!

Jon is always 2 steps of thinking ahead. I would love a class with Jon should you do Black Belt training.

I saw the reverse of this exercise at Master Don's. I was in the dark and I was late the first night, so you didn't see me.

[Amy and Jon keep going through the non-attack defense actions and then goes to full on contact to truly show the crowd.]

Sheriff: Thank you Jon and Amy for our demonstrations. I hope a lot of people today learned a lot from what all has happened. I think all of us need to get to work. Thanks again Jon for the lesson. I will erase the DVR.

[Jon grabs his gun, shakes hands with Tommy.]

[Sheriff's Department Long Hallway.]

[Jon walks down the hallway and waves at Deputy Erwin.]

[Sheriff's Department Parking Lot.]

[Jon gets in his car and Tam walks up to him and squats to be looking right at him.]

Tam: Thank you. I just realized who you are and I am sure you don't remember me. I am Cheryl Tamala Wright. You saved my life, physically and mentally. I haven't spread my legs since that previous life and when you don't have 3 girlfriends available book me for a night. I will never be able to thank you enough for my second life. You knew, didn't you?

Jon: 95% sure. You're welcome. I am glad to see you have done so well for yourself.

[Tam reaches her head in the car gives Jon a nice long kiss.]

Tam: Amy asked me to help since there are maybe 4 drug dealers involved. With 4 more hours, I graduate with my 2 year degree in Criminal Justice. I already have my GED.

Jon: That is fine with me. Bye Cheryl.

[Location: Police Reception Area.]

Amy: I really think you should erase that. I don't want people to ever believe we are showing a bounty hunter special privileges, even if half this office owns him big time.

Tracy: You are correct. I loved his rose bush treatment of the one rapist. It took a week for all those thorns to fester and pop out. He got out on bail and 2 of his victims, most likely, filled him full of more holes, oh how sad.

Amy: As Jon says, 'Justice was served cold.'

Selena: I remember well, Jon cutting up the front door with his full auto. They were so happy to come out and quit shooting at us.

[Meeting Adrienne. Amy's and Tam's payback.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's home. Time: 2 PM.]

[Phone Rings. Sherrie is next to it and grabs it.]

Sherrie: Jon's secretary.

Adrienne Ricci: Hi Sherrie. I am Adrienne. Joseph Ricci's daughter. I would like to schedule a time with Jon for him to show me the video camera system at the house.

Jon: Jon here. Hello Adrienne. I can come anytime from now to whenever. Or you can pick a time.

Adrienne: Now would be wonderful.

Jon: I will be there in about 30 minutes. Bye.

Dad must be out of town. Be back soon.

[Location: Joseph Ricci's house. Time: 2: 40 PM.]

[Jon walks into the office 2 people are sitting there and Adrienne is sitting in her dad's chair.]

Adrienne: Thank you gentlemen.

Jake: Are you sure?

Adrienne: Yes, I trust him more than I trust you.

[The 2 men leave. Adrienne shakes Jon's hand.]

Adrienne: My father is dead and I am now taking care of the Family's business. Have a seat. [Pause.] I am a prodigy too just like you. 4 more hours and I have my college degree. I am very thankful to you for keeping my father out of jail. I owe you; the Family owes you.

Jon: I have already been paid well.

Adrienne: How is Grandma's car?

Jon: I left as much of it as possible original since it has such low mileage. You can drive it anytime you want. The Caddy for sure will not take curves like your corvette but it rides [emphasis] a whole lot better.

Adrienne: Thank you very much for the offer but truly not my kind of car. I have a problem with my father's businesses and I would like to see what you can come up with to solve my problem since you are such a great chess player.

[Pause.] Why did you want Tinkerer dead?

Jon: I found a teenage woman, beaten and raped, who had been throw in a ditch from a moving car like a beer can. No man has the right to do what was done to her even before the dump.

I didn't care if your father or the police put a bullet in his head as long as justice is served.

I never found out who was the second semen found in her. Do you know?

Adrienne: If it is one of my employees, [pause] get me the DNA and I will see.

By the way I love your camera system and very easy to learn.

My father was a great business man and he loved my mother dearly and me too.

I had hopes to not find myself here, but dad's untimely heart attack killed my plans.

Jon: Sorry to hear of your loss of plans [louder] and your father.

Adrienne: I like you. My father liked you. My father had 5 legit businesses or for sure they will be soon but his side business was Communist China White and I want out of it. The Family will keep their 10% of the profit and they will leave me alone. If by chance they know of Dad's side business I will pay them 12% . My father was one of the importers of tons of China White. I want to sleep at night without knowing people died today from the imported heroin. I was able to delay one shipment but now I am stuck.

Jon: Are you dealing with the top dog or some American go between.

Adrienne: He is Chinese, not a Chinese American. He never even adopted an American name for business deals either.

Jon: The ship, full of all kinds of products or just your cargo?

Adrienne: Are you trying to get me angry?

Jon: If I wanted to do that I would have just walked out.

If you send someone after me. I kill you. Everyone below gets a new boss or flies away. Those who have been promised products that cannot be delivered will devour one another. So you want to work with the good guys or pay a debt back to the Family to fix your problem? If it is their business also, they fix you.

So do you trust me?

[Jon gets up lays his arms on the desk and looks right at her.

[Long pause.]

[Adrienne breaks the stare, looks at Jon's muscular arms.]

Adrienne: Here is everything I know. I wish it was a whole lot more. I would have to play the game before I could ever get most of the names of the players. I don't have that kind of "Street Smarts". Cargo is all heroin. Tons of it.

[Jon smiles and sits back. Jon picks up his phone and dials a number.]

Jon: Master Don. I need John Quon's number.

[Jon dials another phone number.]

Jon: Hi John, we have never met but I have a ship number for you, it is full of tons of Communist China White. Wait one moment please. Will this guy be on that ship?

Adrienne: Yes, he always has been. He met with my father on the ship every time that I know of.

Jon: There is a person of interest on the ship. I am sending a photo of his name. See what you can do. Let me know either good or bad for the U.S. people.

John: I can do that for the Legend.

Jon: You know I don't believe that.

John: We will see. Bye.

[Jon plays with his phone for a minute and then dials another number.]

Jon: Hi Jeff. Do you want him, he is probably on that ship with tons of heroin to unload to the buyer who is sitting in front of me. I don't think he needs to stand trial and waste my taxpayer dollars but you THE MAN.

Jeff [laughing]: I actually like you Jon. If this turns out good, I owe you. Please send more, anytime. Read about it tomorrow in any conservative news source.

Jon: Anytime I can. I like justice, served hot or cold. Bye Jeff.

[Jon plays with his phone and then a piece of paper prints out to the printer.]

Jon: Here is the DNA record.

[Adrienne looks at it and then opens up a file folder in her desk drawer and almost instantly goes to the right page. She looks off into space and plays with an ink pen in her hand.]

[One minute later. Adrienne's expression completely changes and she smiles. She lays a gun out on the desk.]

Adrienne: You are a gun expert, would you tell me if this gun is ready to shoot. Here is the rag so you won't have your fingerprints on it.

Jon: Yes, the safety has been removed and there is a bullet in the chamber and fully loaded magazine. So all is good.

Adrienne: Thanks. Excuse me a minute.

[Adrienne dials a phone number.]

Adrienne: Would you bring me the Tinkerer file, please? Yes, 10 minutes would be great. Goodbye.

Adrienne: I know you should go out on a date first but I really want to kiss you. May I?

Jon: Sure let me see your hands first [smiling].

[Adrienne and Jon kiss for about 2 minutes.]

Adrienne: Here get in the closet, be quiet and watch. Do you have your gun?

Jon: Yes I do.

Adrienne: I have never met this cop so I don't know a lot about him, just know I don't want him on my payroll any longer.

Jon: Don't do anything. Let me see if I can first. Nice setup.

[Adrienne closes the closet door.]

Adrienne: Hello Officer Brown, thank you for such prompt service. Please tell me who in this house is planning to keep my father's heroin business going besides Jake?

Officer Brown: I just give dealers a heads up when I can on a possible bust. I get \$500 each saved bust. Otherwise I have nothing to do with Jake. I worked directly for your father and he is the one who paid me with my teenage dessert. Sorry you heard that from me but you are going to learn it sooner or later.

I will let you have the next 5 cop favors on the house. You may not like giving up a million dollars of profit a month, just saying.

Goodbye Ms. Ricci. Nice meeting you.

[Officer Brown leaves.]

Adrienne: Come on out. I think we have to hurry up and wait. I really hope someone puts a bullet in his brain. A 2 bit cop trying to play me.

Are you and Sherrie planning anything that dinner with me would stop? I would love it, if you could stay. I would like to see if I could ask a different favor of you, help me with my Physics.

[Pointing at the monitor and holding up a set of keys.]

Jon: Sherrie is designated driver with the girls tonight. I know all the people in that report. Yes, dinner would be nice.

Adrienne: That one is the guy you are after on the left.

Both of the people in this room when you got here are my enemies plus the cop rapist.

These keys unlock everything in this house.

[Adrienne picks up the phone punches the intercom button.]

Adrienne: I will have a dinner guest and please seat us side by side. This isn't a format meal. A certain taste in wine, Jon?

Jon: Don't drink it, so do whatever you like. You are not driving home.

Adrienne: Water with lemon then.

[Jon nods his head, 'Yes'.]

[After dinner, Jon and Adrienne walk through the garden. Jon sees the guards walking at a distance keeping an eye on them.]

Jon: Sorry, phone is going off. Let's sit on that bench over there; the video cameras cannot see my phone when the plants are grow up.

[Jon and Adrienne sit down and Jon acts like he is responding to text messages but actually is showing pictures on his phone of a Chinese ship on fire and then sinking.]

Jon: You are coming home with me; I have spare bedrooms and no one is coming who has not been at my house dozens of times but one person of interest for our little meeting.

[Jon and Adrienne arrive at Jon's house. Jon glances back at the old garage building and a couple cars are parked up there. They walk into a living room with 5 people sitting around.]

[Location: Jon's house, living room.]

Jon: Ladies, and LADIES, this is Adrienne Ricci. She is the reason for this meeting. This is Kam, the ditch lady, Amy, a victim, Tommy and Barrel, the Sheriff, and Sherrie, my sanity.

Adrienne wants to clean out a side business ran by her late father. The person who wrote this file [Jon pitches a file on the table] is part of it, a bad cop. Here are the pictures of the U.S. Navy sinking the supply ship, crew and Chinese drug dealer. So the main head of the hydra is dead but she is surrounded by heroin operatives in her own house now. Know these guys Kam? Or this guy anyone, who hand delivered the file to Ms. Ricci who was paid in teenage girls?

Amy: I never told you this or anyone. The person who almost had me before Jon busted in the door has a deformed penis with the head pointing way downward totally unnatural looking.

Tommy: That is Officer Brown. He works with us. Yes that is his picture.

[Alarm goes off.]

Jon: I will check it out and make sure it is a deer.

[Jon sneaks out the back door and sneaks around to put a gun in a burglar's back.]

Noel: I am slowly putting my gun down.

Jon: Turn around very slowly.

[Pause.] Hi Noel. Explain.

Noel: I never worked for Joseph. I worked for his brother-in-law, Paul. Paul and I both want the best for his niece. You tell me who to kill, problems are solved. Her uncle never wanted her to be in the Family's business but unfortunately timing threw her dead center of it.

Jon: Adrienne doesn't want to use the old ways. That is why she is here. Keep your gun, come on down.

[Location: Jon's living room.]

Jon: Look what Uncle Paul gave you Adrienne.

Adrienne: Did my father know?

Noel: Know, no. Suspect, maybe.

Is that your natural hair color [looking at Amy]?

Amy: Since I was about 6. Dad's side of the family.

Noel: I saw pictures of you on Joseph's desk. I figured one of Adrienne's friends. They were only head shots so I had no idea of your age.

Jon: This is Noel one of her bodyguards. Noel this is Barrel, Tommy, Kam and Amy and then Sherrie.

[Pause.] Did any look familiar, especially to you Kam and Amy?

Kam: No.

Amy: No.

[Kam picks up a picture and puts a beard on one of the people.]

Kam: Now I know him. He is the one who raped me and threw me out the car door. He was Tinkerer's supplier.

Jon: Sherrie, have the voices ready?

Sherrie: Here goes. Kam and Amy say yes or no first, then others.

Amy: Number 3 kidnaped me to feed me to Brown.

Kam: I know the voice because Tinkerer would listen on speaker and lay the phone on my back, when was getting his extra payment.

Jon: How old were you at the time?

Kam: 17. Why? OH, I get it.

Sherrie: Is Alison still alive? Jon, didn't you save the video coverage?

Jon: Tommy, is she?

Tommy: She was 2 weeks ago. I will take the pictures to let her see them. I don't care who killed Tinkerer both can go for accessory. I still wonder whose car they used.

Adrienne: What kind?

Tommy: 87-89 Chevy Caprice, the old boxy rear wheel drive.

Adrienne: I have it in storage, well Dad put it in storage. Jon has taught me this is my responsibility now, good, bad, or indifferent. Drive the Caprice there and park it in the driveway if you want to trigger any memories. I own the house, like I care.

Sherrie: The girls are here. I will meet them outside.

Kam: May I come with? I would like to talk to his girlfriends and you.

[Sherrie waves her on. Kam and Sherrie walk outside.]

Jon: Any more ideas?

Amy: I will have someone comb the Caprice. Tommy, can do his thing.

Barrel: I think we have for sure more than enough for you Jon to do your thing once we get the rest of the information or probably even without it.

Jon: Adrienne is here tonight, do you trust she is safe, Noel?

Noel: I will sleep in my car and she has me on speed dial, should Jake or Johnny do something really stupid.

[Sherrie and Kam comes back in and everyone else leaves except Adrienne.]

Sherrie: We canceled Lady's Night.

Adrienne, I will show you where you can sleep whenever you are ready.

I am fixing ice cream sundaes for Jon and me. Do you want one?

Adrienne: I will help.

Kam: Put Jon's in the refrigerator, he has warmer dessert first.

[Kam's reward for Jon.]

[Location: Master Bedroom.]

[Kam grabs Jon's hand and off to the bedroom.]

Sherrie [loudly]: Jon all is good, have fun.

Adrienne: What is the story there? Sorry, none of my business.

Sherrie: I am guessing you know how they met?

Adrienne: The introduction told me well.

Sherrie: Kam hasn't seen Jon since the day after and she wants to thank him by her own words, 'with something she is really good at'.

So do you want to date Jon when this is all over? Or just do him and move on?

Adrienne: I think I am blushing.

Sherrie: Or will Uncle Paul allow?

Adrienne: Uncle Paul wants me happy. We will see about other items on your list. So do you and Jon on a regular basis?

Sherrie: Nope. We just get along too well. We always know what the other one is thinking. I don't remember a time I felt differently. He hurts, I hurt even miles away from each other.

[Pause.]

[Loudly.] Jon can have 2 sundaes; should he be freed.

This way to your bedroom, Adrienne. I will make sure you have any extras you need. Turn on the TV or music if that is what you sleep by.

[Disposal of a China Heroin Connection.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house wing hallway.]

[Time: 6 AM.]

[Jon knocks on Adrienne's door.]

Adrienne: Come in.

Jon: Stay in bed. I have a news story for you to read.

[Jon turns on the TV on the wall and flips the channel.]

Jon: Goodnight and I am in Sherrie's room getting some sleep. Can you stay here for a few hours more?

Adrienne: Yes, I can handle most business from my phone here. I am still trying to figure out what I own over 51% of and own, like that house.

[Jon leaves and crawls in bed next to Sherrie. Sherrie lifts up, back to Jon, throws off her tea shirt and spoons next to Jon. Jon is asleep in seconds, Sherrie soon afterwards.]

[Meantime.]

[Location: Submarine. Time: 8: 00 AM.]

John Quon: What now Sarge?

Sarge: Torpedo tube with a chain around him. Give him a chance to swim to the surface and dodge the carrier's propellers above us.

[Both laughing.]

Sarge: But he was so generous to us for leaving his entire network of Americans on his computer.

[Both laughing.]

[Location: Sherrie's Bedroom. Time: 10:30 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings. Sherrie answers it.]

Tommy: Everything that could go good did. Tell Jon and Adrienne. Jon can do his thing as he wills. Brown is in solitary. Amy has more control than I do. I bet he doesn't bend downward now.

Sherrie: Thanks, uh, another call.

Sherrie: Hello Jeff. I will get Jon.

Jeff: Turn on national news. Bye.

Sherrie flips on the TV, then flips to a news channel.

Sherrie: Adrienne come quickly!

[Adrienne runs in with her underwear on.]

News broadcaster: Again, U.S. Marshals and the DEA are claiming one of the largest high level drug bust possibly in their history. Multiple people in 12 cities have been arrested from an anonymous tip. It has been rumored a ship containing over 50 metric tons of heroin from China has been captured by the U.S. Navy in American Waters.

[Everyone laughs.]

Sherrie: Yea the one at the bottom of the ocean.

Brown is chained. You're turn Jon.

Jon: Did you notice they omitted a word?

Adrienne and Sherrie: Communist or Red.

Jon: Is there a time Jake or Johnny is not in the house?

Adrienne: Today 1:30 PM Johnny is gone till about 3 PM. He takes my Corvette to town for a wash and wax.

Jon: How long would it take for you to show Sherrie and me the house inside and I take down Jake at 2? Don't show us the garden area, I want Sherrie there just before I drop Jake.

Adrienne: We need to be at my home at 12:30. I will call for Jake at 1:45 and he will be walking out of my office about 2 for you Jon. I will have the butler on an errand in the garage. There should be no one in the Kitchen at 2; this is housework day. The 2 maids will be upstairs cleaning.

[Location: Adrienne estate. Time: Noon.]

[Adrienne shows Jon and Sherrie around the house and then leave both in the kitchen as she goes to her office. Jake at 2 PM walks out of her office.]

Jon: Hi Jake, you are under arrest for all kinds of nasty little things.

Jake: So the boy thinks he is a man now. I will enjoy killing you. I am going to make it nice and slo...

[Gun shot. Jake screams and he starts to turn around. Jon punches him 5 times and Jake drops like a rock. Jon puts out his foot so Jake's skull will not hit the stone tile hallway floor.]

Adrienne [screaming at Jake on the floor as she points the gun at his head]: You lied to me, ME, about your little girl and heroin business.

Jon [loudly]: NO! Put the gun away, NOW!

[Butler and 1 maid arrive almost immediately and the Butler has a shotgun.]

Adrienne: You can put down the shotgun, drama is over.

[Adrienne realizes that Sherrie and Jon are both pointing their guns in such a way the Butler is the target but he cannot see that.]

Butler: I always hated Jake. I presume Miss Ricci you are ending his employment. Did I hear Jon say that he was going to arrest him, so I went after the shotgun?

Adrienne: Yea by about 10-20 years. Better go get some towels so he doesn't bleed to death.

[Front door opens and Johnny is there. Jon and Sherrie point their guns right at Johnny. Then a gun reaches in sight from the outside behind the door frame and is next to Johnny head and the hammer gets cocked back.]

Butler: Miss Ricci are you planning to end his employment also Mam?

Adrienne: Absolutely.

[The Butler ejects the 2 shotgun shells and walks over to Johnny and takes the butt of shotgun into Johnny testicles. Johnny doubles over in pain and hits the floor. The maid ties a couple towels on Jake's pants and then everyone rolls him over. Jake is just starting to wake up. Sherrie kicks Jake in

the testicles. Jake flips up into sitting position. She takes his gun and checks his legs. Noel puts away his gun and walks inside to look right at Johnny.]

Noel: Jake and Johnny open your ears and listen well. Whatever questions Jon or Adrienne ask, you answer, all of them in really great detail on camera and tape. IF you don't, I will make sure her uncle knows exactly what jail or prison you are in and the exact day you get out if still alive by then. Say yes.

Jake: Yes. I understand.

Johnny: Yes.

[Police car rolls up and Amy and Officer Thomas get out. They walk up to the door.]

Officer Thomas: Would someone like to report anything?

Adrienne: I own the estate and Jon is in charge here. So Jon?

Jon: I am arresting both to these. But I need to question this one right here. Here is the bounty paper work.

Amy: Officer Thomas and I are here to arrest Johnny for trafficking 40 kilos of heroin to the detail shop in town in your Corvette, Ms. Ricci. Would that charge be a good start for you Mr. Smyth till you get your paperwork done?

Jon: Joe, correct?

Butler: Yes sir.

Jon: Would you please take that video camera down in the kitchen. I am absolutely positive these 2 right here want to cooperate with our Man and Lady in Blue. Isn't that correct Noel?

Noel: Absolutely.

Jon: So let's have our little interrogation right now, if that is okay with the Police Department? Oh and boys it was so nice of you to give up your right to a lawyer and not be silent.

Amy: As long as that is okay with Ms. Ricci?

Adrienne: Jake when did you kill Tinkerer at my father's request?

Jake: I was with Johnny. Johnny killed him.

Adrienne: Uncle Paul. Why are you here?

Paul: Can't I visit my favor niece?

Adrienne: I am your only niece.

Paul: I can't help it, that your dad was not up to the task for a dozen.

[Adrienne walks over and hugs her uncle.]

Adrienne: These people are my friends and bounty hunters. The Police are here because Johnny was using my Corvette [kicks Johnny in the kidney] once a week to deliver 40 kilos of heroin.

[Paul walks over and grabs Johnny by the hair.]

Paul: You endangered my niece's reputation. I will...

Amy: Excuse me Mr. Paul. These 2 may not see daylight for a long time.

Adrienne: Uncle Paul please this way so they can do their thing and we can walk outside to the garden.

Want anything to drink, Uncle Paul?

[Paul walks by everyone and goes to the kitchen with Adrienne.]

[Location: Kitchen, small dining table.]

Maid: Miss Ricci. Are Jake and Johnny going to prison?

Adrienne: Uncle?

Paul: This is your home, your business and you can run it and hire or fire anyone you want. That is the Jon Smyth, your father liked, isn't it?

Adrienne: Yes. He is one of a kind.

Paul: Your dad knew he played him like a fiddle but he was more than happy to dispose of his problem as well as Jon's.

I don't want you doing anything illegal or immoral unless you are planning to bed Jon. I will not hold that one against you.

Maid: Here are all the records of everything the 2 of them did, Ms. Ricci. Your father kept some good records.

I knew all of us in this house was dead if we ever told the cops anything. Sorry you heard all this from me about your father.

Adrienne: Thank you. [Loudly.] Sherrie, would you come here, please?

Sherrie [loudly]: Yes.

Adrienne: Here are all the records of those 2 and my father. I guess I am my mother's daughter not dad's. Please make a complete copy and keep it. I will pay the 2 of you \$10,000 to make sure any bank accounts in those papers are drained. That blood money is going to people who can use it for good.

Paul: My suggestion is the police department. They may need a lot of help cleaning all of this mess up.

I always thought Joseph was crap. He proved it.

I love you Adrienne and I want you to be happy always. I would love it if you keep Noel on staff. I trust him but this is your kingdom and you're the queen. I am not here to tell you what to do about anything. Would you excuse us, Ann?

Maid Ann: Yes sir.

Paul: Do you know of the vault, niece?

Sherrie: The one behind her office wall?

[Paul looks over at Sherrie with a surprised look.]

Sherrie: Jon knew something was wrong with that office when he was installing the cameras originally but was not going to tell Adrienne till he knew for sure she is just not getting rid of help before she hired her own new drug cartel.

Paul: Trust them?

Adrienne: More than I trusted Noel even after I knew he was your plant.

Paul: I would like to stay a few days and I will show you that and if any other ways I can help the transition from princess to queen. I will be happy to help answer any questions any of you have [looking at Sherrie] that can't land me in prison.

Adrienne: Absolutely.

[Loudly.] Ann would you make sure Uncle Paul's room is spotless; he is going to be here a little while.

Sherrie: I will go get a copy. Nice meeting you. Bye.

Adrienne: Would you please ask Jon to see me whenever he is finished taking out the trash?

Sherrie: Sure. They are singing like canaries at daybreak. EMT's were called to patch Jake. I will make sure to tell them he is on heroin so that way they will not be giving him pain medication.

Paul: I like this couple. You should let them audit your companies from time to time, just a suggestion.

[30 minutes later. Jon walks out to the garden and Adrienne and Paul are sitting in the swing talking.]

Adrienne: You owe me a goodnight kiss from supper the other night.

[Jon and Adrienne kiss for about 2 minutes.]

Adrienne: We will do something NOT business soon if that is okay with you Jon?

Jon: I would love too. Nice meeting you Paul. Hope to talk sometime.

Paul: Sure whenever she calls you. I have someone who will be calling you soon, to see if she can help with cleaning up all of this problem.

[Jake screams in pain when they pull out the bullet, afraid it is too close to a major artery. Everyone is smiling.]

Jon: I am sure the police are going to be overwhelmed cleaning up all the bottom feeders in this area of the state.

[Multiple police cars leave taking Jake and Johnny and the EMT's. Jon and Sherrie leave in the Nova.]

[Location: Jon's house. Time: 6 PM.]

[Sherrie sits down at one of the computers. Jon reads off bank accounts and Sherrie moves all the money into a special account. Jon picks up his phone and dials Adrienne.]

Jon: Adrienne, money has all been moved including 2 which were probably personal. This actually was all legal for you to move; they are all your business accounts.

Adrienne: Give yourself and Sherrie 5% of the accounts each. Uncle Paul seems to think the police department might need some money to help pay people to clean up the mess my father and those 2 left behind. I don't care how much money. I don't want it and I won't ever miss blood money.

Jon: I can do that. Thank you and a lot of others do also. But check and make sure none of these accounts are your running capital.

Adrienne: I get a check tomorrow for about 2 million dollars, everything here will survive on that, now that I did some employee relocations. So if nothing is left in any of my accounts that is fine. I have a few I want you to move also if you haven't already. I want to make sure Jake and Johnny can't hire a good lawyer. I don't want Kam or Amy ran across the hot coals in court. Thank you. Bye.

Jon: Sherrie, 5% in my account, 5% in your account. It is completely up to us how we fund the police with the money. Adrienne never wants to know how much was there.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Caller ID: U.S. Marshal, okay. Hello. Jon here.

U.S. Marshal Mila Hughes: Hello Jon, you have been very highly recommended and I am NOT on the take. Call me Mila. My father would shoot me himself if I ever cross the line. He is Paul Cardano and I am his illegitimate kid from his 'Sowing Oats' days. Keep this phone number and if you ever have someone I should know about good or bad, call me directly.

Jon: Nice meeting you and yes I am grateful for the phone number. Is your staff overworked and understaffed?

Mila: Yea. We are grateful to have all these drug dealer busts going on, but we are really pulling some overtime.

[Donations to Law Enforcement.] [TOC](#)

Jon: I know is it not much for your staff but how would 3.2 million dollars go toward hiring some extra help or even temp help from maybe police departments?

Mila: You are a strange one Jon, not a funny joke.

Jon: I have a lot of blood money that needs a laundry ran by the right people. So are you interested or I can send your cousin's money elsewhere?

Mila: I am so sorry. Yes; this couldn't happen at a better time. I haven't a clue how or where to send it but I will let you know as soon as I can. Thank you and tell Adrienne thanks.

Jon: Adrienne doesn't what to know anything. She just doesn't want her hands dyed in blood.

Mila: I have never met her, so I for sure will not be telling her.

Jon: Sorry to hear that, maybe you should sometime.

If the Family thinks you are on the take, maybe some who know will try and bribe you. Sorry, my ME side coming out.

Dad is at her home right now for a few days and I guess you know Adrienne's dad is dead.

Mila: Oh. I knew about Joseph. Thanks very much we will be in touch. Not so sure if I disagree with the ME side. Bye.

Jon: One moment, I need an off topic question. On speaker with my partner in crime Sherrie.

[Jon lays down the phone.]

Jon: I need to figure out how to get some money into local 'law enforcement' hands without County Commissioners or Mayor Offices spending any of it.

Mila: Ammo. If I had a million rounds for training and practice, that budget goes to something else that most likely I have control over. That is also the budget most often to be stolen from by us to fund something more important, which really is sad. But it happens every time the Democrats have control. So no one will even see the hand-switch in an audit.

Jon: Catch all of that?

Sherrie: I wonder how much one of our autoloaders could make in ammo in a day.

Jon: 9mm, 24,000. 308 or 30-06, 10,000. 38 Special somewhere in between. 357, and 300 Blackout just under that amount. Mila, I have no clue what the future will hold in this mess, but after the 3.2 is spent let me know.

Sherrie: I have time to kill this week. I will see if I can get someone to fork us over 200,000 primers and see if they can recommend the best autoloader equipment to buy.

Mila: I will have our Armorer contact you this week. He might have ways or know who to call. I would love to have one whole day of each one of those whenever.

Jon: I will send you instructions on how you and us can talk and no one will ever be able to hack the conversation. Then lets talk say Friday of next week. Actually share my hack to all your people. I don't trust our current government at all! I trust Big Tech even less, their bed partners, Muslims, or Chinese. Not sure who really are the whores and who are the puppet masters.

Mila: I will do that. Thanks so much. Bye.

Sherrie: 1/3 of the blood money gone. I want paid. What are you thinking?

Jon: 10,000 API's.

Sherrie: You have what 1 million in those barrels in the coal mine?

Jon: Yes of the AP and API and 4 million in 147 grain, tracers and FMJ, in .308. Which could go in 300 Blackout too. I bought them to sell off years from now but I like the idea of putting them into the hands of someone who really could use them for good. If we can get the right autoloaders maybe one per caliber or die set. This way we don't have to do any change out on calibers.

[Jon walks over behind Sherrie and pulls off her top and unfastens her bra, then he starts rubbing her neck and shoulders.]

[10 minutes later.]

Jon: I am going to the shower. Want me to start a tub for you?

Sherrie: Yes. Did you ever consider how strange that bathroom is and this house?

Jon: Yes. I wish I could talk to Grandpa for questions like bathtub and bathtub with a shower in the same room. House built in the coal mine. Why a slab is at the top of the property? Why he bought the old Elementary School? Plus the weird extra rooms in both basements.

[Amy's reward for Jon.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Bathroom.]

[Jon starts the tub, goes to the shower and about a minute later, the phone rings.]

Sherrie: Hi Amy, got all the bad guys tucked away?

Amy: Yes, so far, okay if I come over?

Sherrie: Sure Jon's in the shower and should be out by the time you get here.

[Almost instantly, the doorbell rings and Amy uses the key and walks in.]

Amy: Perfect timing I am going to join Jon in the shower.

Sherrie: You're married.

Amy: Don't worry, my husband knows, long story later.

[Amy goes to the shower gets behind Jon who is rinsing his hair. Amy reaches her hands around.]

Jon: Sherrie, decide to clean off first before your bath? Uh [Pause.] Amy what are you doing?

Amy: I have permission, long story of which I can tell you any time before you kick me out or I have to go to work in about 60 hours. You know how guys talk.

Jon: Yes, and girls are 10 times worse than men.

Amy: You can do anything you want or especially all those things you did to Cheryl or Cheryl did to you. Hand me the wash rag, I will do your back and a few other parts. I want you to do mine and can you shave my private parts properly. Hubby's hands are not still enough. Why could I have not acquire my dad's genes when it came to body hair?

Sherrie: Jon, I am in the tub and I turned on the alarm systems. Or is Cheryl coming over and you 2 going to gang up on Jon?

Amy: Nice idea, she is off work in 16 hours and will need to sleep somewhere. You can come in anytime you wish to sleep with us. The 3 of us seem to sleep so well together.

Simple terms, my hubby knows about my previous sex with Jon and is impotent right now with the drugs he has been taking.

Jon: And the rest of the story?

Amy: He caught me masturbating. But we decided 3 months ago the better drug even with the extra side effects was a far better treatment. He should be off and back to normal in about 4 weeks.

Sherrie: Your sex drive is that of any man's and you lasted for 3 months. That is love for sure. Jon has 0 places he has to go tomorrow. Bye you 2.

[Location: Sherrie's Bedroom and Master Bedroom.]

[At 2:30 AM Jon goes into where Sherrie is sleeping, kisses her on the forehead and Sherrie smiles at him. Jon picks her up and carries her into his bedroom and crawls in between her and Amy. Sherrie and Jon 'spoon together'. Amy reverse 'spoons' with Jon.]

[Jon's Leaving for China.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's Living Room. Time: 4 Days Later.]

Sherrie: So you are planning to go through with this.

Jon: I have to, I can't tell you why, and I just have to. Everything is here. You can live in either house, you have my various cars you can drive. You have about \$5,000 coming in every month even with the Democrats controlling congress. The Oil and Gas from the 4 wells pay every quarter in Etherium.

Sherrie: What 4 wells?

Jon: I own 3 pieces of property put in my name in 2 other counties. Jeffrey has no clue how or when. But they are exactly where the Oil and Gas Companies needed to drill the wells for max output.

If I am declared dead, everything is yours. After 14 years, it is all yours. Don't worry, this is a long vacation for me. Master Don was at the Temple 6 years and I am better than him. Smile. It will be okay, I promise.

Sherrie: No, maybe.

Jon: No, I promise. I will write you as soon as I am situated and don't be alarmed if it takes a while, remember I am a cadet in Mainland China. I have no clue if John Quon or Master Don can get a message to you either. Oh and every 3 months royalty payments are deposited in the stock portfolio. You know how to get to the Crypto Coin accounts. Invest any money you want into crypto. My 600k Bitcoins grew 3000% in price so drop the higher percentage in Bitcoin and Etherium. Make sure you put 10% into your crypto accounts also. You really don't need to work the rest of your life unless it is something you just want to do should I die.

[Location: Master Bedroom. Time: Bedtime.]

Jon: You don't need to be doing that.

Sherrie: Shut up and kiss me a lot.

[Location: Airport. Time: Next day.]

[Jon drives the Cadillac with Sherrie, Adrienne, Beth, Diana, in it. Kam and Amy in a police car behind them. Jon hugs everyone and walks in and goes to the boarding area. Sits down a few minutes and then decides to go to the bathroom. A woman follows him in a few seconds later.]

[Location: Airport bathroom.]

U.S. Marshal Mila: Hi Jon.

Jon: Hi Mila. Strange meeting place.

[Mila locks the door and precedes to unbutton her blouse and unfastens her bra in the front and shows Jon a tattoo.]

Mila: Come over here, and rub this tattoo.

[Jon rubs the tattoo.]

Mila: Now rub my breasts in a very sexual way.

Jon: It has a texture and it changes colors. Master Don, never said anything about his.

Mila: Do you remember my phone number?

Jon: Yes.

Mila: Call me anytime day or night if you need to get a message back here immediately. The Chinese will always let you talk to me; you will learn later why. You now know how to tell a fake from the real thing. I know you like older women, but you are way too young for me. I will see you in a few years. It took me just over 6 to graduate.

Jon: Thanks for your help and you have nice breasts for a 32 year old. You probably should leave first. Oh sorry no phone call Friday but Sherrie will be shipping you a lot of ammo, your armorer was so helpful.

Mila: Just to give you an incentive to work hard and come back soon. My cousin really thinks you are marrying material and so does dad.

[U.S. Marshall walks out the door. Jon leaves as they are opening the gate to board the plane.]

[The Temple.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Hong Kong.]

[Jon gets off the plane and looks for the person holding a certain kind of sign. Jon sees him and notices others from the plane going with him. The Chinese person leads them to a bus that has no windows and 6 hours later they arrive at the Temple.]

[Location: Inside the Temple.]

Jon looks over the Temple well as they are walking into it from the bus.

Once inside all of the cadets are lined up. A Chinese man and women walk in front of them and then turns around. Jon is looking over the place like the first time of looking at a work of art.

Jon has his escape route already configured unless things are changed.

A teenage girl rolls a mobile table in front of them and hands them a plastic bag and places an outfit on the floor. Once she it through the row of 17 men and 3 women, she goes next to the lady in front.]

Mey [woman]: You are here because you want to be gods. But you have to prove that you are worthy to hold such a reverence. If you have any second thoughts, you can leave now and your payments will be returned to you minus airfare. Because once committed, there is only 2 ways out of this Temple back to your previous lives, death or escape. We hope it is not by death. Everyone put everything you brought with you in your plastic bag, including your clothes. There is a marker in the bag to put your full name on the bag. Go to it now, set the bags on the floor in front of you.

[Jon is the first one to start removing his clothes. Mey walks over to the very last 3 not yet nude.]

Mey [walking by the row]: Go home. Go home. Go home. Take them outside to the bus.

[Mey walks by one man who has been looking at the women way more than he should. Mey starts to take off her top and all of the sudden turns and punch the man right on the gonads and he doubles to the floor, then almost in the same motion drops a second man. Jon glances at what happens and kind of grunts.]

Mey: Leave them nude and drag them out to the bus.

[Mey walks by Jon and spins around and tries to kick Jon. Jon ducks and punches her in the thigh. She falls to the floor.]

Jon: Sorry but if this is not practice, I always will defend myself, so you can kick me out now if that is a problem.

Mayling [the teenager]: Walks over to Jon. Picks up his bags of clothes, pulls him a couple steps forward of the line and then hands him his new clothes.

Mayling: Put these on and follow me.

[Location: Outside to Jon's first building.]

[Mayling and Jon walk outside and over to another building. They go inside and down a hallway. Mayling is really smiling as they walk but Jon can't see it.]

Mayling: This is your room. You will not leave this building or visit any other buildings till you are allowed. You can visit the outdoors when not in training; stay within the hedge fence surrounding this building. You may not talk to anyone you see walking by. Bathing is in here, as often as you wish. This way is the Dining Area.

[Mayling shows him food that is setting out and plates, then sits with him while Jon eats.]

Mayling: Is your name Jon Smyth?

Jon: Yes it is.

Mayling: Good. I am Mayling. My mother is proficient and she almost always lands a punch on cadets who grunts. You offender her. Don't worry about it. You are the first in many years to block her and the only one I know to return an actual hit to put her on the floor. You did very well. Tomorrow you will be woken up at dawn by a bell. You will have a little bit of time to eat and then all of you meet over there. Never trust my mother, she is vicious.

Jon: To you, [Pause.] or the cadets?

[Mayling looks at Jon very strangely.]

Mayling: Cadets and others, not me.

Jon: I didn't like the cheap shot she did on the second one. Not my place but I couldn't help myself.

[Mayling smiles ear to ear.]

[Mayling every morning watches at the training and eats with him at breakfast or lunch and at supper.]

[2nd Graduation.] [TOC](#)

[One week later. Jon is moved to a different building.]

[Mayling every morning watches at the training and again eats with Jon often.]

[Jon mingles a lot at this building with the other cadets to find all are black belts in one or more martial arts and he is the newest one there by over a year. Jon also found he was never in the first 3 buildings. He is roughly a 3rd year student.]

[Morning training class. 8 days later.]

Mayling: A possible advancement is today on the monthly trials.

This exercise for the newbies in that [Mayling looking right at Jon] this is a competition to be one of the last 5 standing. Please nothing deadly or harmful remember you will be in more of these with far greater opponents.

IF you hit the floor with even 1 hand, you are to crawl away to the sidelines you are disqualified.

Does anyone not understand, speak now? [Pause.]

There are no rules, everyone is your enemy in this exercise. IF people are caught teaming up with others. You get to graduate down and start over. Start now!

[30 minutes later 5 are standing, Jon, one woman (Amanda) and 3 men.]

Mayling: I am the princess and the 5 of you have to keep me safe from the oncoming warriors, good luck.

[12 men run in screaming.]

Jon: Amanda right side. Chuck left side. Others behind Mayling.

[10 minutes later. Jon and Amanda are the only ones standing.]

Mayling: Only one goes forward.

Jon: No rules.

Mayling: None.

[Jon punches at Amanda; she blocks right hand and he drops her to the floor with his left. Jon offers her a hand to get her up off the floor.]

Jon: Come on, I will buy you an ice pack.

[Amanda, smiles and takes his hand.]

[Mayling, Jon, and Amanda go to the Dining Area.]

Amanda: Thank you, but Jon, I am not into men.

Jon: I understand dedication and you're lying.

[Sternly.] There is never a good reason to lie to me.

Amanda: I won't ever again. Why did you want me on the right side?

[Mayling looks intrigued and yet puzzled.]

Jon: Because you are very severely left limited. You are guarding your left side. Does your left breast hurt or just when it is punched?

Amanda: I have a tumor that grows back, not cancer. Yes it is extreme when hit.

[Jon reaches his hand up her outfit and under her sports bra when he moves the tumor, she tenses up.]

Jon: Mayling, I presume you have doctors for more than just bones here. Is there a reason she cannot have a minor surgery? This tumor should be easy to remove.

[Mayling stands up, grabs Jon's hand and leads him off a little ways.]

Mayling: Everyone in here is your enemy so w...

Jon: My only enemies are those trying to kill me. Everyone else here is striving for the same prize for themselves or for others; they are just competition. Your instructors should change your wording. In Chinese you may not see the difference, but English has a big one.

[3rd Graduation with Amanda.] [TOC](#)

Mayling [loudly]: Leave the plates Amanda this way. [Pause.] Now both of you pack up your things and meet me outside to go to the next house.

Amanda: I thought only one, not that I am complaining. Thanks.

[Location: Outside the building.]

Mayling [with contempt]: Rules are made to be broken.

[As Mayling looks up and sees something, a large grayish animal moving in a tree close-by.]

[15 minutes later. Mayling leads them to a different building and to the area where people have sleeping rooms.]

Mayling: This building teaches team work and I think the 2 of you already have it. Both of you live here in this quarters. I will be back at dawn to get you. You can start training in 2 days.

[Gynecologists.] [TOC](#)

[Next morning. Mayling wakes them up and they walk a fair distance to part of the Temple Grounds on the other side.]

[Location: Medical Facility.]

Mey: Jon do you know how to do a gynecological exam?

Jon: Yes, but I have no real experience to know exactly what is good vs. bad while feeling, checking inside.

Mey: Breast exam?

Jon: Yes, there I have had some experience but I know some women are just lumpy naturally and those to be sure would need mammograms or ultra sounds. Some are stringy so same problem.

Mayling: Everyone here has to have a job otherwise we would have to pay for help with money we don't have. Amanda has helped with cooking and laundry so far.

We think you would be good at what is needed for the females. Our current person is very old and more apt to make mistakes. Would you be interested?

Jon: Sure, I will help however I can. Is there a way to study up some, internet, library or whatever? But I am not so sure about the experience part. I also know there are 2 methods and the better one is probably not used as much.

Amanda: The 1 or 2, Jon.

Jon: 2. Women are used to having a finger in their vaginas from their first boyfriend onward, not so much in their butt and especially not both at the same time.

Mey: I have 5 subjects for you to start with, a little later.

Jon: Okay.

Mey: Amanda take off your top and bra and lay on this table here.

[Pause.] This will numb your breast. Don't touch the area I am rubbing this on. This a great pain killer but it is poison if ingested.

[In the next 10 minutes, 6 women come in and complete remove all of their clothes and sit facing Jon who is standing above Amanda.]

Mey: Jon rub her nipple on the left breast to see if any reaction.

Jon: She's numb.

Mey: Mask and gloves and disinfectant. Since this doesn't matter about the direction of incision I am trying to find the least amount of veins and no arteries. [Pause.] Go across this way?

Jon: No, artery or large vein right here. Across this way, maybe?

[Mey cuts into and peels back the tissue to expose a blackish tumor. Mey, sort of looks stunned.]

Jon: I don't know lots about tumors but I didn't know they had tentacles.

Amanda: Yes, the surgeon last time said he cut out the tumor and the tentacles will just die in time and be absorbed. This seems to be same tumor, 2nd time around and grew larger and faster this time.

Jon: Mey can I just pull the tumor out vs. cutting it or will it harm her breast tissue? Or first pull each tentacle out one by one?

Mey: Here are the forceps; try one by one.

[3 minutes later.]

Jon: I think I have all them lose. Pulling out. Ugly looking thing.

[Jon throws it into the bio waste container.]

Mayling: Clamping artery. 1 tentacle here.

Mey: Got it. Time to burn the artery closed and close the wound.

Mayling: I will stitch shut.

Mey: Get someone to make some kind of jockey cup for her breast with some padding so she can at least be in the practice session if there is no pain from using your chest muscles. You will keep a blue breast for a couple of days. If any part turns black, come back here. Jon make sure you inspect also.

Mayling: This is some of this poison. Jon, you should try to eat one drop per day and slowly increase in time. You can put it on food if you like. The poison changes the flavors of some foods.

Amanda: Thank all of you. Even though the numbness is wearing off. It still feels better than the ache I have had. Thanks everyone.

Mey: Okay Jon, one at a time for practice, repeat as many times as you need. Breast examine and pelvic. However you want to do them. We will do the scrapping tomorrow after your morning practice if Amanda is able. If she is not, both of you come here then.

[On the 3rd one Mayling wraps her arms around Jon and appears to be watching. On the 4th one she reaches down to Jon's crouch.]

Jon: I sure hope that is a test.

Mayling: Yes.

[Mayling walks away and 2 more women walk in taking off their clothes. At number 7.]

Jon: Virgin doesn't need an internal. I will do the breast one just because I don't know about virgins and breast cancer.]

Jon: Finished.

Mey: What did you find?

Jon: #1 has an IUD. I thought something might be wrong till I felt the string. #2 fine. #3 fine. #4 is pregnant. Until I did the breast examine and a little manipulation, watery fluid, wasn't for sure. It feels so strange, I should catch that next time. #5 fine. #6 has stringy breast meat so I would not be able to feel a really small lump on her. #7 virgin as I said, okay on breast. #8 is okay or a totally different problem, guessing her husband or boyfriend is HUGE. Her vagina is not tight at all or a different kind of problem. So how did I do for my first day at work?

Amanda: Check me. If vaginas are proportion to size, I should be similar to the last one.

Jon: I will check the other breast first then downward.

[Long pause.]

You're a virgin even though you have no hymen and not a tampon user or rarely. Size doesn't matter on women too apparently. So Amanda?

Amanda: Yes.

Mey: Thank you ladies. Please go back to what you were doing.

[They all leave.]

Mey: You did great, welcome to your new job. I will get you a lot of material to read and info on childbirth. All but Amanda were house whores and #7 works in the kitchen.

[Another Jon Surprise.] [TOC](#)

Mey: I am guessing which whore you will not ever choose.

Jon: None is my choice.

Med-tech: Here is your padded bra. Jon if you would help her with it. Right now it should not be lose anywhere on either breast. When you need to fight I have this padding to add under it and inside it. Amanda [in Chinese]: This feels great.

Jon: This feels great or exciting. Just haven't gotten the inflection down yet.

[Mayling and Mey look at each other with a strange look. Jon sees it.]

Mey: We will get you when we have more for you to examine. You may walk around outside and explore but not in the Training Buildings, except the ones you have been through already.

[Mey and Mayling leave.]

Jon: Amanda, feel good enough to explore or do you want to rest?

Amanda: Explore, I can always quit if need be. I feel good right now.

[At night. Amanda and Jon crawl in their individual beds and go to sleep.]

[Jon's Strange Oddity with Females.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's and Amanda's Bedroom.]

[On the 3rd night, Mayling crawls into bed with Jon.]

Jon: I don't do teenagers.

Mayling: Didn't expect. Goodnight.

[Jon spoons onto Mayling in the middle of the night.]

[Mayling wakes up first and is all smiles. Then she wakes up Jon and the morning bell rings.]

Amanda: Hi there Mayling.

[Mayling gets up out of bed and hugs Amanda then puts on her clothes and leaves.]

Amanda: Didn't know you were into teenagers.

Jon: I am not into girls. Actually, I have never had sex with someone my age or younger. My 2 girlfriends back home are actually 7 and 8 years older. But the 2 of them is more about sex and more sex, than get married, settle down and have kids. Time to get some food. Need any help with your strange bra?

Amanda: Thanks but I have it today just right, I think.

[They leave the room and head for the Dining Area.]

[Location: Dining Room.]

Jon: I slept really good last night after Mayling came in.

Amanda: Can't sleep alone, stud?

Jon: No, I have had 2 sets of girlfriends stay over. I didn't sleep this good with either set and I was exhausted. I sleep best with my longtime friend, not a sex friend, Sherrie and to an extent Amy another good friend. I don't get it.

Amanda: There is an air about you. I can't explain it. I would have broken any man's hand in my bra. Has your life been always female friends?

Jon: Well, [pause] yes, I see what you are talking about. My second saved female was 12, a kidnaping. She bend over backward twice and her blouse was at her neck, no bra and a-cup. Mary Ann did not seem to even care, not very much like a developing 12 year old virgin. My others female saves also never worried about how they were dressed either or at all around me, even the next few days when some stayed at my house till time to leave or be picked up.

Mary Ann almost lives at my house during the Summers and normally sleeps downstairs on the couch but often she sleeps next to Sherrie and often she doesn't get dressed or fully dressed till she leaves after that when just the 3 of us are there. I never really thought about it.

I also have never been aroused by female nudity. Porn to me is just disguising and promotes sexual abuse and rape. I would love to see the whole lot of them burn now before Hell later.

I really hate the social media hookers or insecure women showing there stuff too.

But I didn't really have that many friends. I have a Master's Degree in Programming and Computer Science and I am 18, so school events and such just didn't happen for me. I had Sherrie, 2 years older who lived next door till I moved into grandpa's house so 2 doors down now. So I never thought about it.

I have no real close male friends, Tommy and Barrel, both police, Amy's husband would be the closest. Most of my girlfriends were short term. The 2 sex fiends I just talked about may not happen ever again.

I have a working relationship with a woman just like me. She is 19 now and has her college degree. Her cousin told me I should pursue that when I get back. We better hurry up and eat. Our room is so small.

Amanda: So is our toilet and bath tub, but it is ours. I am not really bashful but I don't like getting in a pool with hookers in it. 3 of them want you for sure.

Jon: I sure hope I never need sex that much. I am not big enough for #8, not sure any man is.

[Location: Dining Room.]

Jon: Hi Mayling. Thanks for getting us our plates.

Mayling: It is just what we do.

Amanda: Thank you.

[Time: 2 days later.]

[Mayling goes to where Jon and Amanda are practicing what they had learned from the morning session.]

Mayling: I have a place you might like better.

Amanda: Sure we would love to see. It is nice having a bathroom. But we are almost practicing Ku Fu to get dressed every morning.

[After the 3 eat, they go to another Training Building.]

Mayling: Here it is. Since you will not be able to make the dining room in your building. I will have you awaken early so you can eat with the kitchen help, if you would like to have this? Only one bed though.

Amanda: I want. Uh.

Jon: Sold. Thank you, Mayling.

Breast hurting, Amanda?

Mayling: It is not allowed to talk to the cadets in this building, kitchen help is okay. Smile and go onward. They may snob you anyway 'amateurs' in their mind. Evy is poison, Jon.

Amanda: I understand.

Jon: Not a problem. Let's pack. Is it okay for us to practice over there where the rose bushes are?

Mayling: Not rose bushes, but I can see how you would think they are. Yes, you may practice anywhere you are allowed to walk which for you is all the way to Medical. That is why everyone is here, to learn and grow in wisdom, strength and courage.

Amanda: Thanks this is much better for us.

[Mayling leaves. Jon helps Amanda with her bra.]

Jon: Nuts. We need to go to medical and get some antibiotic ointment of some kind. We will practice later without your bra. We will make you one out of rags. I doubt your sports bra would not hurt this area worse. We travel to Medical now. I will pack and get our stuff moved while you rest.

[Location: Medical Building. Time: 20 minutes later.]

Jon: I think Amanda needs some antibiotic ointment for her stitches.

Amanda: It would help if I could bathe.

Mayling [from behind]: You can bathe, don't soak all night. I will take care of this.

Amanda: Thank you.

[Mayling walks over to some cabinets, gets 2 tubes out.]

Mayling: Antibiotic but really not sweat proof. A different kind of vaginal lubricate more for Jon's job but is it sweat proof for a while. The whores use this sometimes in the pools. Use both or either. I will have someone come and adjust your metal bra. About when will the 2 of you finish?

Amanda: Right after dinner we will be there. We are retiring early since we get up earlier now. But thanks for the improvement.

Mayling: Are you immune to the poison I gave Jon?

Amanda: Yes, we both are.

Mayling: Use on the stitches and slightly around them. Numbing or pain meds are not allowed. People who can't feel pain cause themselves harm doing stupid things. But the poison has some good enzymes. One of the reasons we use it for surgeries.

[Spying on Jon and Amanda.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown. Time: Midnight.]

[A TV screen is showing a 'bird's eye view' of Jon's and Amanda's bed.]

Silver [unseen]: Sister are you trying to get them to mate?

Mayling: No, I don't want them having sex.

Silver: Then why have you gone to so much trouble to get them in the mood?

Mayling: I am not sure. I never expected that Jon would see me as 'not allowed'. I thought all American men did every female they can as much as they can and whenever they can. They may not even be touching in that bed.

Silver: Are you roaming with me or sleeping? You can always fast forward through your ulcer tomorrow.

Mayling [sarcastically]: I am not going to worry that much.

[Normal.] I am stuck. I can't tell him my real age and I can't let him know what I am. He is learning our Language and he has had no training yet. He even spoke to a Japanese student in Japanese.

Silver: Introduce me to Jon. Let me meet the Legend.

Mayling: He sure seems to be the Legend. Master Don, informed us of his almost supernatural Martial Arms training before he got to him and his almost instant learning.

Jon has this uncanny way to know when a woman is in trouble and has saved over a hundred, kids, teenagers and women.

He punched Mom first day.

Mom wants Jon, she was all kinds of bothered in Medical. I wish I could have him check out all of our people, just to be safe. I will go roaming with you some.

Silver: If mom does Jon and dad finds out, there won't be a living Legend any longer. All your problems are solved.

Mayling: Shut up. Where would you like to go?

Silver: Let's go spook the cadets doing the whores. Maybe we luck out and there are lots of them since tomorrow is a day off.

Mayling: That sound good. I just thought of this, I didn't tell Jon he has 22 exams tomorrow. I doubt he gets them all done. So I need to go to bed but we have to shake up the cadets first.

[Meanwhile.]

[Starting of the Kingdom.]

[Location: Jon and Amanda's new room, bed.]

Jon: Are you really not into men?

Amanda: I just never had a long relationship with a boyfriend, since my job had me moving around a lot.

Jon: Just figured I would ask.

Amanda: Why do we intertwine at night and when Mayling is here, all three of us? The place is not drafty or cold, like our previous one.

Jon: I don't know why, but Sherrie and I did the first time we ever went to sleep together. Amy the first few times she stayed overnight didn't but does now. As long as we sleep so well together, I am just glad we do.

Did you see any of the exam of the taller Chinese woman today?

Amanda: Not much, I was getting out our sterilize instruments for tomorrow. But it looked like she had an orgasm.

Jon: She did, part way through. She didn't say anything or act weird about it. After she left when I pulled off my glove, there was a tear in the glove and my finger was bleeding again from mashing it earlier and the glove was oily, not just our lubricate. All was just weird. She is one of the higher level instructors and tried to hide it.

Amanda: Goodnight.

[Jon [dreaming]: I didn't think angels were female. Who are you?

Master Ami [Am-EE]: I am no angel. You are not supposed to be here. It's not time yet. Goodbye Jon.]

[Not knowing they are talking telepathically.]

{Jon to Mayling: Coming?

Mayling to Jon: Yes, Jon. Bye Sis.}

[Location: Jon and Amanda's room. Time: 7 AM.]

Amanda: I feel like there is a teenager looking at me. Oh, I am right, there is.

Jon: It's just Mayling. Oh but breakfast, I like.

Mayling: Eat, and both of you get a bath. Jon I messed up. You have appointments, more women to check. Amanda, can you be witness during a lot of the examines or assist maybe? Many of the ones today and tomorrow are teenagers. Getting them out of the way now.

Amanda: Yes, I can help. Get in the tub Jon. We need to hurry.

Jon: Yes Mam. We will hurry.

Mayling: I will wait outside, give you more room to dress. You 2 were so tired you didn't know I was sleeping between both of you most of the night.

[Jon remembers the conversation during the night.]

[Location: Medical Building, area for pelvic exams.]

Jon: A mixture today or what?

Mayling: Mostly kitchen staff because of the day off. May I speak with you Amanda?

[2 Cadet Problem.] [TOC](#)

Amanda: Sure over here we can still see but not be heard.

Mayling: We think we have a problem with 2 cadets who are more interested in the whores than the training. Have any ideas let me know? Ask Jon if he has any when you get the chance?

Amanda: I may already have an idea. Stage a first meeting with all women but them. Have them think we need a couple males since all females this time. I will have more after I talk it over with Jon.

[Amanda removes her clothes and puts on just a lab coat. Mayling leaves and Amanda goes over to help Jon.]

Jon: Know anything about computers? Specifically a spreadsheet?

Amanda: I know enough, probably.

Jon: We need to keep records. I wonder how many women are on this mountain.

Amanda: How do you know for sure it is a mountain?

Jon: Vegetation and air. We came in on a bridge after a very slow climb upward. It is not going to be easy to escape this mountain.

Woman on table: You just have to get beyond the wall. You are given a ride back to Hong Kong. Today, 4 are attempting to graduate. You will understand later when you are up some levels.

Woman waiting: Since you are staying at that building, people may not know that you do not belong there yet. Training at that level means 24 hours a day and 366 days a year. Be alert always.

Amanda: Thank you.

Woman on table: Very cold tonight. Get blankets, if you don't have.

[30 minutes later.]

Amanda: Please delay next person. I will come and get.

[Teenager leaves.]

Amanda: What do you think?

Jon: I have seen it before, multiple times.

Amanda: If there was a contest where would I rank with men there?

Jon: You would get a top award.

[Pause.] That way even more! Are you trying to seduce someone just for sex?

Amanda: No, a 2 cadet problem who like whores more than training.

Jon: When you are ready to show your assets; I have some make up ideas like porn stars use. I need, if possible, to know their favorite sex, age and positions.

[Mayling is behind Jon.]

Jon: Did you get that, Mayling?

[Mayling perks up, shocked look.]

Mayling: We will test one at a time so Jon you can do your changes. I actually want to watch the makeup. I like what I know so far. Here are the details on this paper about the 2 cadets.

[Loudly.] Come on in who is next.

Jon: We have started keeping records on the computer.

Mey: Good idea. People have tendencies to forget yearly appointments. You need to do me too.

Mayling: NO!

Mey: Oh I forgot.

Jon: The house whores should be more often and any sexually active multiple partner women, more men, way more chance of cancer.

Other problem is men should be soap and water clean before sex. But getting through everyone once

right now is most important. How many are there here?

Mey: Sorry I can't tell you yet.

Jon: Fair enough. Oh. I don't like this.

Woman: I know I am dying. But I always wanted to be here, so I sold my house, paid my \$50,000 and gave everything to my kids at age 21. My sister and husband are raising them, long before my decision to be here.

[Mey and Mayling start to leave.]

Jon: Sorry. I want to buy an ultrasonic setup for the Temple. It takes a lot longer but I bet it is dirt in comparison to a mammography machine's price.

Mey: Amanda do you have a plan? Ready at 6 PM?

Amanda: Absolutely. Someone will need to be here with Jon.

Mey: When you need to get ready let the people outside know 4 ahead of the cut off.

Jon: Would you delay the next person please?

Mayling: Sure why?

Jon: I just read your paper.

Mayling: See you soon, mom.

[Jon whispers something in Amanda's ear. Then puts her up on the table top and grabs her off in a bear hug position.]

Jon: Oh wow, you're a pro.

Amanda: I am blushing; I am feeling it. Anything to make this test even better?

Jon: Mayling, blue tube please.

[Pause.] Thank you.

[Mayling looks at what Jon is doing and turns around totally stunned and is as red as a beet. Then shakes her head and walks away.]

Amanda: Why that? Not like I am going to have sex with them.

Jon: This lubrication is nice and shiny. They will not be able to miss it. The makeup is to lighten darker areas and I need to shave off the little bit of hair you missed on the edges.

Amanda: I grow hair fast. Shave all of it, if you think better or large amount.

[Long pause.]

Jon: You are porn star material now for sure.

[Jon and Amanda finish up the rest of the females and start walking toward the center of the Temple. Some cadet or teacher attempts to side cock Amanda. She blocks, twists his hand and kicks him 3 times in the gut before she realizes that he is a test. A person tries to hit Jon and Jon punches the guy 4 times in the face at the same time deflecting the punch. The attacker hits the ground and is stunned. Jon looks at Amanda's face and then turns toward the 2 laying on the ground.]

Jon: We are so sorry. I know this is what you are supposed to do. But please, please tell whomever you have to; don't do this again. Amanda and I are always in KILL MODE when surprised. Neither one of us have a reason to kill or hurt anyone at the Temple. So please tell someone above you.

Master Quon: The 2 of you just graduated to the next level but you still have about 2 months to finish the Kung Fu teaching methods and practices in your current building.

Jon: Thank you. I saw you when I came with Mey and Mayling but I don't know who you are?

Master Quon: I know the two of you now. You will know me later.

Amanda: Thank you and Jon thanks you too, though he got side tracked.

[Jon smiles.]

Jon: We need to hurry. They are waiting.

[As they are coming close to where cadets and fake cadets are standing. Amanda sees a kitchen worker in a different uniform.]

Amanda: Please I need that uniform for 20 minutes.

Kitchen-Worker: Throw in laundry. I can get another.

[The uniform hits the floor and she hands it to Amanda. Jon walks on. Amanda grabs a tray and some silverware and puts the silverware on the tray. Jon walks way ahead.]

Mey: With us Jon and please do the introduction.

[Jon walks up.]

Jon: You are here because you want to be gods. But you have to prove that you are worthy to hold such a reverence. If you have any second thoughts, you may leave now. Because once committed, there is only 2 ways out of this Temple back to your previous benign lives, death or escape. We hope it is not by death.

[Long Pause.]

[Mayling runs the cart and puts the new clothing by them.]

Jon: Everyone now put everything you brought with you in your plastic bag, including all of your clothes. There is a marker in the bag to put your full name on the bag and date. Time to remove your past life to the bag, set the bags on the floor in front of you.

[The male cadet has his clothes off in seconds, the ladies follow and stand there looking at Jon and Mey and the clothes are being rounded up by Mayling. Amanda walks out and right in front of the male cadet drops the tray and bends over does her thing while picking up the silverware. Jon twitches his leg and she kicks the cadet right on the testicles. The cadet cannot even scream. Two men from behind put a bag over the cadet's head pull it tight and drops him to floor and drag him out by the bag. The cadet lets out a very muffled scream as they drag him off.]

Jon: Please put on your new clothing and follow this nice young lady.

[Second cadet with new want-to-be's. Amanda does a repeat. This male cadet was able to deflect her kick to his thigh muscles, but still knocks him off balance. Amanda flips around and punch the male cadet 5 times breaking his hand or some fingers in his attempt to block her. You could hear the bones break and they get the bag over his head as he screams.]

[Long pause. Cadets still standing there. Master Quon walks out from what appears to possibly be a 2 way mirror glass.]

Master Quon: Was the leg twitch planned beforehand?

Jon: No. I realized she was not at a good angle to see him getting erect, since he was going sort of sideways.

Master Quon: Both of you have proven great skill and determination. You will finish your month of Kung Fu and about 4-6 weeks of the next house and then graduate to another level from there. Amanda, the first horny cadet was 2 levels above you, you have excellent speed with strength.

Jon the attacking person you put to the ground is 4 levels above you. Amanda, sorry but the attacking one is only 1 above you. The second horny cadet was 3 levels above you. But both of you have done better than I would have expected and I have been here a very long time and seen thousands of cadets graduate the Temple.

Amanda still sitting on the floor: Newbies please put on your new outfits and this young lady will be showing you around.

Mayling: Follow me cadets.

Amanda and Jon. You have rights now to visit anywhere on the grounds but still don't talk to upper level people. You will know them by a colored tag on their clothing. If in doubt don't talk to them;

it could be a test.

Amanda, you were not supposed to do that, but I don't think mom cares. Mom fixed the temple problem. Wonderful performance and 2 perverts cannot stain the record here.

Amanda: May I ask?

Mayling: They will be male only quarters cleaning till they die or figure out a way to escape. But even then, they will not receive any proof they were ever here. The whores are here because we know men seem to need sex or they don't do as well without it. The person that was in that uniform is not one of them and she would love to have you Jon on a tray.

Jon, because of recent events, you pick when the 2 of you can continue the exams; we have a good ultrasound coming, the government supplied it for us. Thank you for the offer to buy it, but right now, that would be considered bribery.

Jon: Especially now since, we basically graduated 2 houses. If you need something later the money is still yours.

[Location: Jon's and Amanda's room.]

Jon: You did great. When he blocked you, I figured you were toast.

Amanda: You are a great leader. You should try it sometime. So did I get a rise out of you?

Jon: If you do that in this room, I bet you do. But I am going to disable the hidden camera first. Come closer. Get one of those outfits for your honeymoon.

[Long pause. Jon reaches down and grabs a pair of scissors and snips 4 stitches and pulls them out.]

Jon: You are healing really fast now that the infection is gone.

Amanda: I have been eating that poison on food. I almost felt like I should.

Jon: Bath or not?

Amanda: Yes, supposedly cold tonight. So come on in, you can wash my back and that slimy stuff off.

[They go to the Dining Area, grab food and sit off to the side away from everyone there.]

[Evil TV.] [TOC](#)

[2 larger men walk up to the table.]

Amanda: Sorry we are not allowed to talk to you. So please leave.

1st Man: Newbies who have not paid their due yet, grabbing his crotch and moving his hand around. We will especially enjoy you blondie.

[Jon looks at Amanda and the hot tea they are drinking. Jon launch one of the cups of hot tea at the 1st Man. He screams and Jon punches him 4 times in the head, does one of the recent moves he has learned, spins him around to where his right fist is in perfect striking range of this guy's chest and Jon hits him so hard his breast bone breaks. At the same time Amanda threw the hot tea, her opponent dodges it but not her leg that puts him heading to the floor. He recoils back and she starts at him, he is able to block more than half.]

2nd Man [trying to retreat]: We were told to test you. Honest.

[Jon grabs Amanda from behind. Then she stops and starts calming down.]

Amanda [screaming]: You better learn a new way to bully someone that will not get you killed!

[A Chinese woman and man walk over with instructor uniforms on.]

Liu Wei [Male Instructor]: What happened?

Amanda: The one on the floor said they were both going to rape us. I would be especially enjoyable.

Didn't anyone learn what happened to those who tried to ambush us earlier today on the way to Medical?

Master Jen: Stand against that wall.

[Some of what appears to be other instructors gather and the really injured person is moved to Medical. The woman instructor follows. Mayling gets there and sits just out of hearing range of Jon and Amanda. Mey and another Master enters in about 15 minutes, and joins the Instructors. 10 minutes later Mey leaves and Mayling stays at the table.]

[Meanwhile at the wall.]

Amanda: Are we going to be doing toilets too?

Jon: I know how to escape.

Amanda: Never tell me, don't even hint. I am sure that is cheating.

[Mayling gets up and walks over to the crowd that is talking. The woman instructors comes back in and in about 2 minutes. The man and women instructors with Mayling walk over in about 15 minutes. Mey comes back to join them.]

Mayling: The methods used in the Temple have been here since Aphrodite showed up and talked with my father, 2,500 years ago. What was said is too much pathetic American TV. We are sorry and the 2 men have suffered their punishment for being stupid. Jon the one you beat up was the most likely to have left this level of training next week. This level is 2 above where you are at with the 2 upgrades. His friend will not be leaving even if able as a penalty for a few months.

Biyou [woman Instructor]: Since both of you missed your supper, whatever we have you may order and I will get the kitchen to fix it for you.

Amanda: I want a double cheese burger with all the extras off to the side because I am not for sure if I like the Chinese version of extras.

Jon: If you fart because of all of that grease; you sleep on the floor. But that does sound really good. I will have the same. Nuts, you're bleeding.

Mayling: I will check it out. This way, we still have too many spectators.

[Mayling and Amanda leave and then Amanda comes back and sits with Jon.]

Amanda: No practice for us tomorrow. No lifting for me at all. I use the antibiotic tonight and if you or I wake up another dose. Also we are on examines tomorrow again. I am now wondering how many women are here; they seem to be in a real hurry. I backtracked our client list to include the originals.

Why were you so vicious? I have never seen you lose your cool, even when you were sucker punched and you beat him.

Jon: No man has the right to rape a woman, even someone like #8 who probably has done 1000 men and even if she had the personally of a serial killer.

When we get the ultrasound, I want the stringy meat woman back.

Amanda: You're one of a kind.

Jon: So I have been told. Ask me when I am 80 if I believe it. Did you catch the 2,500 year old man who met the Goddess Venus who is Mayling's dad? I didn't know opium poppy plants did that to people.

Amanda: Maybe when the Chinese ship thousands of tons of heroin to the U.S., they brought back some Meth or LSD. Whatever keeps them happy.

Food, I am starving.

[45 minutes later both Jon and Amanda are in bed.]

Amanda: Put your hand on my hip. If I roll over on my back I will wake up.

Jon: Don't punch me.

Amanda: Goodnight.

[2 Hours later.]

Jon: Antibiotic. Are you cold? I am.

Amanda and Jon get up and throw a blanket on the sheet and then others over the outer bedspread and crawl back in bed. They spoon together and off to sleep. 3 hours later Jon wakes up and puts on more antibiotic and they go back to sleep.

[Silver Dust Being Used.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown. Time: Middle of the night.]

Silver [unseen]: Ha, ha your ulcer is growing; you can't tell if they are mating or not. Maybe going for a double now or a triple.

Mayling: I am starting to not like you sister.

Silver: Never going to happen, we are together forever.

Mayling: Goodnight. It is too cold to run around tonight. You are warm and furry.

Silver: Turn off the TV sister. I did what is not allowed. I helped the dying woman. I guess mommy will have to beat my butt.

Mayling: Mom can kiss mine. I think I might like you after all now. Silver dust is made to be used not hoarded.

Things are really weird, Jon had sex with me a couple of nights ago and he was totally asleep. I think he asked me to be there.

[Time: Midnight 3 days later.]

[Mayling crawls in bed next to Jon on the outer edge against the wall and all 3 spoon together.]

[Another 2 Levels, Dying woman cured.] [TOC](#)

[13 weeks later. Jon and Amanda graduate to next level and shortly the one next and they are allowed to keep the room they currently have.]

[Location: Medical Building, GYN section.]

[The dying woman, Betty, comes into the area where Jon and Amanda have been working and asks if the people there have a problem with her being next.]

Jon: Hello again.

Betty: I am bleeding almost like a period even have my minor craps. I haven't had a period since my cancer was discovered the second time.

Amanda: Check her out and see before we get Mey to look at her.

[Jon checks her out and puzzled, then again. Goes and gets the Ultrasound and checks her out with it, then her breasts, then her ribs and breast bone.]

Jon: There is no cure for cancer but apparently you found one. You have one really large tumor in the right breast, probably going to lose it. But I can't find anything else anywhere.

Betty: Something weird 13 weeks ago happened. I was sleeping and woke up feeling really weird. I must have been half awake or still dreaming. I swear I saw a woman covered in bright gray hair like

a bear walking away. I felt some strange tingling like I have never felt before. I threw off my sheet and my stomach was covered in silver flake like what kids play with. When I went to brush it off it disappeared. I attempted to go back to sleep but was starving. I got about ½ dressed and went to the kitchen and ate 4 plates of food; plates were full. I have been eating like a hog for weeks. I don't think I have gained any weight. What do you think?

Amanda: You look healthy, you were awful looking weeks ago and had bad coloring. Did that silver flake glow?

Betty: Yes and my room gets almost no light. The only reason I saw that woman beast was because she walked right by the crack in the wall.

Jon: How did you know she was a women?

Betty: She was very nicely shaped and about a B-C cup size. But she had hair from head to toe. I never saw a face. She wasn't a monkey or ape for sure.

Jon: We need an X-ray head to toe and Mey.

Mey: Behind you. The first time I ever saw a weakness in you. You didn't know I was here.

Amanda: Wrong, look what is in Jon's hands.

Jon: Mey, I know you have a lot of authority around here, but never try to sneak up behind me.

Mey: I should know better with you. Amanda please tell the ones outside a time to come back. Jon and I will be removing that tumor and it will take about an hour. I am not sure how your training schedule is today or practice times.

Amanda: I can do the ones in the room outside. Jon has been teaching me, whenever one of the whores are here. If I find anything I don't understand, I can have her wait for Jon later. As far as practice, we are finished with today's moves. We caught on really fast on the technique and execution of these and practiced many times.

Mey: Let's get her ready and Amanda please continue. I will kind of watch you while we fix Betty.

Jon: You are not concerned their might be a cure for cancer, at least female cancer?

Mey: We have the cure, but the silver dust exists only here and the supply will not last just this temple over a decade. The dust is impossible to duplicate. If gold was as common as salt, the Silver as we call it, is now the gold. But even for the small amount here, it would get us all killed by the Chinese communists, even with their reverence of us and their fear of us. I have no idea how Betty came in contact with it.

Jon please continue. I need to leave for a minute.

[Jon lays down the 2 scalpels that was in his hand.]

[Mey leaves, walks outside and notices three flakes of silver burning into her hand from where she had moved Betty's clothes to where they were doing the surgery. Mey pops out a claw from her finger and tears them out onto the ground. In a minute, the bleeding stops and her hand looks like it was never hurt.]

Jon [quietly]: Don't tell her about the hairy woman. I am afraid that would be her death.

[Betty nods her head.]

Jon: Amanda want to see what your tumor looked like?

[Amanda walks over and looks at Betty's open wound in wonder and then goes back for the next lady. Mey gets out her phone and calls a number.]

Mey: Make sure the cage has another guard for the next week or so.

[Mey walks back in and not in sight of Betty yet.]

Mey: Remove the black tumor Jon, if you are ready, the breast can stay.

[Amanda is watching before the next woman gets ready. Amanda frowns knowing Mey can't see that

it is black from where she is and looks at Jon.
Mayling walks up to the table with the stitching material and needles.]

[Location: Jon and Amanda's room.]

[Jon and Amanda are in bed.]

Jon: Where did you come into contact with the silver flake that saved your life?

Amanda: In a cave in Indiana a super strange assignment. I can't tell you.

Jon: I know your FBI or Secret Service and I agree don't tell me while we are in Mainland Communist China or Taiwan. Goodnight.

Amanda: You have seen that Silver.

Jon: Yes and lots closer than you think.

[Mayling opens the door and throws her clothes on the floor and crawls in bed in between both of them. Amanda looks at Mayling's clothes and sees a couple of silver flakes. Jon remembers there is a vein in his coal mine in what seems to be a cave of the same bright glowing Silver powder.]

Mayling: Please use the ultrasound on Betty every month and anything else the 2 of you prefer.

[Sadly.] It is a curse and a blessing to keep people only in the Temple and little contact with the outside.

[Time to Leave the Temple.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Temple Entrance area where the cadets are lined up. Time: 2 years later.]

[Things are set up to guard all the exits and Jon is chosen to attempt escape first. Lights go off for 60 seconds and Jon is gone. Jon had crawled up the long curtains to an I-beam and jumped over to the handrail to a catwalk with rags on his feet to stop the thump sound. Jon crawls slowly till he gets out on the roof.]

[Location: Roof of Entrance Building.]

[Jon runs across the roof slides down one side onto a different roof. He pulls up some tiles and throws them ahead of his landing area to stop his fall. He lands with both feet on the gutter. Jon bows his head in thanks to God and then looks at the gutter very carefully. Some cadets see him and scream out his location. Jon runs down the gutter pipe and jumps at the end and lands on an old 'watch tower' and climbs down the ladder and jumps to a tree.]

[Location: On a tree, next to the outer wall.]

[Jon carefully walks over the top of the tree, branch to branch, pulls out a rope with a hook on the end and throws it over the barbed wire and pulls really hard breaking the barbed wire. The hook comes back. He navigates to it in the tree and on the second throw it latches onto the steel post that used to hold the strands of barbed wire. Jon jumps up and down to make sure it will hold and walks up the wall holding onto the rope. Once at the top guards and cadets just look at him and he throws over the rope and climbs down the wall on the other side.]

[Location: Outside the Temple on the road to it.]

[Jon starts walking to the long bridge linking the mountain to another more level terrain.]

Jon: Are you my final conquest?

Master Quon: No. I am glad to meet you Master Jon Smyth. I wonder if Amanda will make it. My daughter has great expectations. But in the meantime where would you like this Badge of Honor put?

Jon: Right here, please.

[Location: Outside the Temple. Time: 15 minutes later.]

Master Quon: Amanda is jumping into the sewage lake. Hope you don't have to pull her out.

[Pause.] Why are instructors running? Something is wrong.

[Jon and Master Quon stand up and see Amanda had put a rope net in the lake and some ropes to pull herself out in case she was stuck or it was quicksand.

Amanda walks up to Jon and Master Quon covered almost from head to toe.]

Jon: A new cosmetic plan that you are trying because it sure does stink?

Instructor [shouting]: Cheaters. They both escaped by the roof.

[Amanda drops her shoulders and looks at Jon with a really disguised look.]

Amanda [disgusted]: You got to be kidding.

Jon: No. The day I arrived I was really looking over the artwork and noticed those catwalks. It wasn't till later when I realized the curtains would be a way up and on real close inspection when no one was around I found that they had ropes inside on the edges. Later I was told to replace the piece of the wall that had fallen down again. No one was paying attention to me so I cut one of the curtains at the top and pulled up the rope and tied it to the hand rail post at the bottom.

I crawled across the catwalk to the west roof door and went out on the roof. I knew the roof was the way to go.

After I was the guard on the outside of the west wall during one of these cadet escape plans, I knew that is the way to go for sure.

Amanda: The rope would have been easier than my way. I was a rock climber and found some tools once and hid them next to the large support pedestal so I just climbed up it; made a very small jump to the east catwalk. Once I was part way up, I threw metal ball bearing balls all around in a 120 degree angle. I am sure I had people combing the Kitchen and the Visitor's Area.

Jon: That was a good idea.

Amanda: I discovered this when they gave me a job cleaning up the mess when the roof leaked. I don't think you were here yet. Ha ha I found it first.

[Looking around at all the audience.]

Not that, that is going to matter now. All I had to do was find the roof designs. I know the roof was covered in tile, so actually my weird socks are poured on rubber and my shoes have no lining inside so rubber on rubber, so I was able to run across the roof. I found 2 cadets that had made it to the top, of course chasing you, [sarcastically] thanks.

Jon: You're welcome.

Amanda: I told them there is NO way they can take me on and I have no desire for them to hit bottom off a 100 foot roof. They looked down and slowly made their way to the old guard tower and sat down looking off into space.

The rest was easy. Run full speed to make the jump to the other roof that is built into the outer wall kick through the vent which I could barely fit into and then land in the attic and over to the other side kick out the vent and jump into sewage; I knew it when I hit. I put a rope net in the pond 8 weeks ago and ropes. I figured on quicksand not a sewage pool. It had rained so the odor I figured was from the rain stirring up the mud when it actually had covered up most of the real stink.

Jon: All I had to do is make sure when I slid down the roof not to hit the edge. Once there I had plans to roll across the roof but I noticed the gutter pipe was some seriously thick PVC so I ran through

it. I only had to jump the one spot of mud. Once I landed in the old watch tower, walked to the edge and jumped to a tree where I had planted a rope with a hook on the end. Broke the barbed wire with the hook and then I was able to hook the steel support bar and climbed up one side and down the other.

Amanda: You are barely dirty, lucky you.

Jon: Not really.

[Jon pulls down his pants and dust goes everywhere from the wind blowing on the bridge.]

Mayling: Did you ever tell Amanda your plan?

Jon: NO. I did tell her I had one the night at supper when I almost killed Donny for threatening us. We figured we were going to get toilet duty forever.

She told me to never tell her. Not that I would take the chance of this mess happening even if we had not completed the courses.

Amanda: You are a great instructor. I would never have left the Temple this quick without your insight and our practicing together.

Mayling: I read your lips and heard what you just said. I was at the table to see if the two of you were lying. Sorry to spy on you, Master Jon.

Jon: Just part of your job. Sorry, not Master Jon it appears.

Mey: Master Quon, Master Wang lei and Master Ami, you have my vote for them to leave.

Mayling [loudly]: You have my vote for them leaving.

[Normal.] But make sure both of you come back to visit, you know you always have a home here with no chains.

Master Ami [the person who came in with Mey at the Donny incident]: They could not be so stupid as to both do the same thing. They may actually be the smartest cadets ever in this Temple.

Master Quon: Anyone to disagree?

[Master Quon's cell phone rings.]

Cheok-Jin [women on other end]: Amanda's tools were found and Jon's hand prints on the curtain were found. We need to clean these curtains badly, lucky for him though. One went East and one went West on the roof to both get to the Outer Wall.

Master Quon: Thank you. Show them where the old wash basin is and the well, so I can do their badges before it gets dark.

Mayling: This way Master Jon and Master Amanda. Welcome to Chinese godhood.

[Quietly.] Joke, we bleed.

Jon: Why don't you come with us? At least for a while?

Mayling: I want to but things keep me here. I will be at the contest and many of the instructors here. You have a following Master Jon.

[They clean up and get their tattoos then get in a car that drives them to an apartment in Hong Kong.]

Amanda: I am going to the shower. There will be no hot water when I am done. I still feel like a turd.

Jon: Wait. I will see if I can get a lemon or two to rub on you in the shower. I will be back in a few minutes.

[Location: Unknown, Hong Kong. Time: Afternoon.]

Amanda: I know Master Quon thought you should try and be Van Damme. If by chance we end up against each other. You know my weaknesses. You can win I know I can't.

Jon: We will see soon.

[Back to the U.S.A. Age 21.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Columbus Airport. Time: May.]

[Jon and Amanda walk out carrying 1 single suitcase. Jon is looking around for his Nova or Cadillac when he sees Sherrie sitting on top of the hood of his grandfather's truck.]

Jon: Why did you drive this, did you break my cars?

Sherrie: Amanda, you are up here. Jon please put the suitcase in the back. Hop in.

[Jon first walks over to Sherrie and gives her a long kiss.]

Jon: I missed you.

Sherrie: Me too.

[Jon walks to the back and the tailgate window goes up and the tailgate goes down. Beth and Diana are there. They grab the suitcase and then Jon and pull up the tailgate and drop the window which has been 'blacked out'. A bed is in the bed of the truck. Sherrie starts up the truck and drives away.]

Sherrie: Amanda if you like porn look in the back. I will introduce you to Beth and Diana when we are at Jon's house in 2 hours roughly. If you can't wait that long for something to eat or need a break just speak up. I doubt we hear anything from them other grunts and moans, a scream possibly.

Amanda: Jon said they were nuts, not at all what you would expect from college professors. But I sure didn't expect this crazy.

Sherrie: They wanted to prep him for the main course all night long. Jon didn't tell me if he has been celibate the whole time or not; but for sure those 2 have. Make sure I make a call in almost 2 hours. Because Jon's other best friend Amy is cooking us steaks that should be ready when we hit the door. How do you like your T-Bones? I hope you eat red meat.

Amanda: Love red meat and rare or medium, don't really care. We really didn't have a lot of meat in China.

Sherrie: How did the 2 of you do but quietly?

Amanda: I made it over two thirds. Jon will have to explain it to you. Jon broke the rule book in the most peculiar way.

Sherrie: That would be my Jon. Sometimes all I could do was wag my head and walk away. Oh, disable the video camera in the bathroom. I have the whole house bugged. I actually work in Columbus and do come home every few weeks just to make sure everything is okay at Jon's and start the cars for 20 minutes or so. But the cameras are a good way to check periodically during the days I am not there.

The Oil and Gas guards check out the area too because they love the contract they have with Jon and don't want to take a chance any of their hirelings are thinking about a snatch and grab.

[2 hours later.]

[Sherrie makes a phone call.]

Sherrie: ETA 10 minutes. Bye.

[Location: Jon's Attached Garage.]

[Sherrie parks the truck in the garage. Amanda and Sherrie gets out and walk into the house.]

[Location: Kitchen.]

Sherrie: Amy meet Jon's roommate Amanda and Amanda meet our wonderful cook, Amy. The Wing

there is 2 bedrooms which share a bathroom and there is another bathroom from the hallway. At the very end is the hallway back to the basement Computer Lab. The old baby room to the left has a closet sized ½ bathroom. Down the stairs in the basement has 2 full bathrooms. You can have any of those 3 for a bedroom.

[5 minutes later.]

[Jon comes in with the short pants on that Sherrie had left him on the coat hook next to the door and then Beth and Diana in their panties. Amy meets Jon and hands him something.]

Amy: I know where that has been.

[Jon walks over to the sink gargles and washes off his face and walks back up to Amy and she pulls him down and ends up bear hugging him for a 2 minute kiss. Sherrie has already been getting previously broiled T-bone steaks out of the oven. Amanda notices the large wedding ring.]

Sherrie: Rare for Beth, Medium for Diana, Somewhere in between for Amanda. Medium for Jon and last one for me. Amy you ate I presume?

Amy: Yes, I ate the first one. EVERYONE Ribeye steaks are outside just let me know when you want one. As soon as everyone is ready. Prayer Jon.

[Jon says a prayer for dinner and thankful for the safe arrival.]

[5 minutes later.]

[Knock on door and then Kam enters in her S.W.A.T. uniform.]

Kam: Don't shoot; it is just your friendly police assassin.

[Kam stops and shreds all her uniform and is standing in her underwear when she notices Amanda.]

Kam: I am sorry. I forgot we have guests.

Amanda: I don't care about what you are wearing; come on in. I have been caged with this guy for 2 years, there is nothing new under the sun.

Jon: Amanda this is Kam. Kam is the S.W.A.T. team's assassin. If you need a criminal dead at up to 500 yards, she is the one to have.

Kam, you now have a face to put on all kinds of rumors you have heard from Sherrie. Come on in.

Amy: Your well done steak is in the oven staying warm. You can kiss Jon, I gave him mouthwash as my intro.

Kam: Thank you for cooking for the herd. Good.

[Kam gets her food and starts eating.]

Kam: I have to ask, how did you have the time to do Jon already?

Beth: We put a bed in the back of the pickup truck and Sherrie drove with Amanda in the front seat.

Kam: Jon inspires people to do great things and really strange things too.

Amy: Jon you should explain who we are and were to you, so Amanda knows.

[Doorbell rings.]

Amy: Expecting someone?

Sherrie: No.

[Jon throws a 9 mm through the air and Sherrie catches it and goes to the door. Sherrie looks at the video screen at the door and opens up the door and Mary Ann walks in.]

Sherrie: Are you supposed to be at work? How did you know?

Mary Ann: Took some time off. I saw you all put a bed in the back of the old truck. All I had to do is wait 4 hours or so after the truck leaves. I was right. Did Beth and Diana drain Jon on the way home?

Jon: Do I need to wash your mouth out with soap?

Mary Ann: You know Godfather I am the only virgin who isn't 200 plus pounds in my high school class maybe the whole school. Sickening, but truth. Now do I get a hug anyway?

Jon: Come on kid.

[After supper everyone is in the dining room and living room (one big open space).]

Jon: Amanda here is the lowdown. Sherrie originally lived up the street and was my taxi service till I was close to 16. My best friend.

Jon: Mary Ann, 12 year old kidnap victim, judge's daughter who I saved.

Amy is married to a wonderful guy. I saved her from becoming some bad cop's rape for the evening, after a kidnap rape scenario and previously from illegal Mexicans. She is a police marksman also and a great friend.

Kam, original heroin addict, and everything bad that goes with it, thrown out a car like a beer can onto a county road. I took her to the hospital where they were able to fix her. She repented and became a great marksman with a rifle for the police departments around this part of the state.

Beth and Diana, good boring past, they are just college professors at the local colleges. I was in their classes.

Mary Ann: I even drive the kidnap car back and forth to school. Jon gave it a good paint job. Mom hates it and thinks I should be a small car. I like the idea if a drunk hits me; there is lots of metal in that land yacht.

Amy: So what is your story Amanda?

Jon: Everyone here has a closed mouth, all of us have been on assignment to catch multiple bad guys all the way to the main supplier of China White to the U.S.

Or I can go downstairs log into the NSA and find out.

Amanda: The NSA is a curve ball. I have no family close or distant. I was in the foster care system but lucked out to have wonderful older foster parents, both dead now.

I was offered a job by the FBI because of my high school tests. I took it. I was shot in the head. The plastic surgeon was great but that is why I have a little patch of slightly lighter hair.

I starting taking self-defense classes on my own time over and above what the FBI taught. I turned out to be good at them, once I had a good teacher.

I substituted for the Secret Service at the White House some.

I was at a karate competition when I found out about the Temple actually from Master Don, same as Jon. Master Don was not in this area yet. He moves around a lot.

Later I took a leave from the FBI and ended up at the Temple, which we are supposed to call the School. We are not supposed to talk about our training, where it was or who taught us. So don't ask. I am sure Jon will be just as closed mouthed.

But I can tell you about what Jon did one night at supper. Jon got his plate of food and was going to the table to sit down and was talking and walking at the same time when he butted his plate against the School Master's chest.

The dining room and kitchen staff was about 60 at the time and I bet even the wind stopped blowing. The School Master took the plate and said, 'Thanks, nice choices.' and then walked away and sat down.

[Everyone is laughing.]

Jon: Yea, I figure I was on toilet cleaning forever; IF I lived.

Kam: Good I am glad to see Jon is human after all.

Sherrie: I unloaded your suitcase. What is the herb oil?

Amanda [alarmed]: You didn't get any on you did you?

Sherrie: No.

Jon: It's a dangerous poison. We will attempt to get you immune to it later. Amanda do we have enough for the whole room?

Amanda: I think so. We can get more through a Chinese food restaurant if we show the Badge to the right person.

Master Don might be able also. He might have some contacts.

Sherrie: We need to figure out who goes where. Is Mary Ann staying?

Mary Ann: Yes, computer room couch, if okay.

Sherrie: Good. Beth and Diana and Kam figure it out for Master bedroom with Jon.

Kam: I can't stay. Oh, I have to be leaving I have an early day shift tomorrow. Goodbye all.

Amy: I am going home but coming back early tomorrow, to help out anyway needed. I am sure Jon has some adjusting and calls to make.

I am sure he has something planned for Jeffrey the slimeball. I actually might like to hear. Sherrie hasn't been keeping him busy enough so other slimeballs are walking around.

Sherrie: Amanda this way please.

[Sherrie and Amanda walk to the bathroom.]

Amanda: Jon and I don't have sex.

Sherrie: You're lying.

Amanda: Once a month and he doesn't even know he is doing it. I was more than willing to let him and not tell him. I would not be here if not for him. He saved me years of training and practice time. Don't ever tell him this but the other girl Mayling and I would decide which one of us was this month. He was like clockwork almost. Sometimes he actually did both of us or one of us the next night. Mayling was full of secrets. The Temple had secrets to secrets. I am positive she was older than a teenager. This sounds nuts, I don't even think she is human. The bones in her back don't match ours. Her mom, and a few others the same way at the School but they hid it very well.

Maybe offspring of some kind of Chinese human experiments at one time. I wasn't about to ask. Unless you are sleeping with Jon tonight. I think I would like to see if we spoon together. The 3 of us did always without fail if we had more than 1 hour of sleep. I think it has to do with some really rare silvery ore, we all came in contact with at sometime.

But that is up to you, otherwise put me anywhere. Everything but the basement floor will be better than our bed was for the past 2 years.

Jon will never tell it but he was the only graduate to complete and leave in less than 3 years.

I am not trying to run you out of his life, but he has me for a friend as long as he lives [teary eyed]. [Pause.] I will be back out in a few moments.

Sherrie: Good, I was not for sure how to fit you into this. Stay here as long as you need to.

I have no clue if you are going back to the FBI or not.

We will take the bedroom with the ½ bath and let the sex fiends drain Jon the rest of the way. Don't be surprised if he ends up next to me, that is why I bought king sized beds for every room when he was gone even 2 more in the basement in the truly unfinished part. Many of his saves have been here for a while over the years.

See you in a few.

[Location: Dining Living room area.]

Sherrie: Mary Ann, already out?

Jon: I will take her downstairs, she loves the hum of the servers. Grab her gun or purse.

Amanda: Gun, high school kid.

Jon: If you had been kidnaped?

Amanda: Yea, gun, knives, hand grenade, if I could get one.

Sherrie: She is nuts just like you. That is why you 2 didn't kill each other in really cramped quarters.

[Jon walks down to the basement carrying Mary Ann and Amanda follows. Jon opens a cabinet and pulls out a sheet.]

Amanda: I will spread it and get a pillow, so you can hold on to the princess.

[Once the couch is a bed, Jon lays her down.]

Amanda [quietly]: She is taking off her pants.

Jon [quietly]: By morning she will have taken everything off and may not even remember. She spent the night here once and Sherrie didn't know it. Mary Ann came up the stairs. Mary Ann sleeps nude because half the time she never wears panties anyway. We will spend sometime shooting in the morning and I haven't a clue if she will be staying another night or not. She use to live here almost all of the summers.

Amanda: I would think her parents would find that all so, well you know.

Jon: Her parents figured she had been raped when kidnaped and I would have found her nude. She acted normal so they didn't do the shrink after she said I was her shrink. She actually wasn't. They just wanted their money and not look over their shoulders for the rest of their lives and only serve 1-3 years if caught.

Amanda: How much should we ever tell Sherrie or Amy?

Jon: Say nothing more than you would tell anyone else. I will let them know if I think either one should know more. You read most of the letters I sent her and heard most of the internet conversations.

I will be training her and everyone else on some of the moves we learned. The one I used on Donny for sure.

Amanda: We should spar to stay in shape.

I am calling my old boss in the morning; I am going back if they take me, but I am hoping to live closer to here.

Jon: That would be great. Sherrie is hiding things. I will interrogate her in the morning and it could be nothing more than replacing my server over there and the king sized beds. She is a penny pitcher and I really don't care as long as food and roof. Stay as long as you want. You always have a place to stay should you need to because of some assignment also. Don't ever lose touch.

Amanda [teary eyed]: I won't. You need to go to bed and not sleep. I will see you at Noon.

Well there went the rest of the clothes and another gun, wherever that came from.

Jon: I ought to fix you up with a bra the same way, sometime soon.

[Everyone goes to bed.]

[Location: Dining room. Time: 10 AM.]

[Everyone is in the dining room or living room, eating or just talking.]

Mary Ann: I am way overdressed.

Jon [sternly]: It stays on; it barely covers your butt.

Amanda: Why, you were the gynecologist? Oh, I need to learn to shut up.

Amy: Gynecologist? More, more!

Jon: Because you are not 18, little girl.

Sherrie: Tell them.

Jon: Everyone had a job at the [pause] School. Some had multiple ones. My job was the gynecologist, some women surgeries and some school repairs mostly. The School is not connected to anything outside. They raise their own food mostly. No outsiders coming and going. They couldn't take the chance of diseases and one of the disciplined students escaping. Amanda was my assistant most of the time and she did all the school whores because we both got tired of them drooling all over me.
Amy: Figure out a way to get the cancer lab test and I am in, actually I will cancel mine 2 weeks from now.

Sherrie: Me for sure. Mine is rough.

Amanda: He is good. Every new cadet liked Jon and told him to go to doctor's school; he will never be without a job. He taught all newbies how to do self-breast exams.

[Everyone's hand is in the air.]

Jon: Mary Ann are you not a virgin anymore? Virgins don't need checked at you age.

Mary Ann: You used to check my breast and Sherrie's. A senior just lost both breast, so yes I want you to check me 2 times a year. We can use the dining room table right now with all these witnesses. The senior felt a lump and both came off 2 weeks later, plus chemo and radiation because they were still very worried.

Jon: Okay ladies. Let me make a phone call.

[Jon gets out his phone and calls a number in his address book.]

Jon: Hi Nurse Jane; you are on speaker with my crazy crew.

Jane: Are you okay? Glad you are back. I am sure your fan club and the police are glad too.

Jon: While at the school I was the fill in gynecologist and the crew wants me as theirs. Can you get the lab tests submitted someway?

Jane: Sure, if you could get them all done in 1 day, I bet I can get the lab people to pick them up right there. Oh, one of the lab technicians passes right by your street going to work, 5 days a week. I will get you the tool here if you don't have one.

Jon: Yes please buy it. One moment. I am cooking tonight so is everyone staying and is Kam coming back?

Amy: 95% probably. She wants the gyn. too.

Jon: Please come over tonight I am cooking real Chinese food at 6 PM.

Nurse Jane: Sure I will, thanks for asking. Bye Jon.

Jon: Bye Nurse Jane.

Jon: Sherrie we need to talk in the basement and catch me up on stuff.

[Sherrie and Jon go to the basement.]

[Location: Basement Computer Room.]

Jon: Spit out what you are hiding. Nothing is so bad I can't know it.

Sherrie: I took a System Admin job in Columbus when I graduated. It pays decent and I have an apartment there in a decent area. I can even ride the bus to work. Hours are somewhat flexible except meetings on Friday. Sorry.

[Jon kisses Sherrie and hugs her.]

Jon: I can't believe you are so worked up about that.

Sherrie: That is all. Everything else is same old same old. I added a couple more cameras to cover some dead spots and I replaced the one server downstairs because the old was running 50-85% every day. I pay the maid to clean up over here twice a month before I am here. I moved all the crap beds

to the weird basement wing. Oil and gas contracts renewed.

I bugged the crap out of slimeball Jeffrey about every month or so. Which now you can have him kiss your...

The Surveillance Company is kicking in \$1500 to \$2,500 a month and Addie hired 3 or 4 more employees. They are doing all the surrounding counties also. I made a deal with 9 police departments on the 'spy on neighbor' cameras to watch drug houses. I think there is another 30 ordered for 30 more departments.

I start the cars every month or so and drive them around the alternate yard after it gets mowed, which I pay extra to have the grass picked up, we can let it grow up and let the farmers have it now. We can burn the pile come winter or sooner I guess.

Jon: Do you do the hardware also at your job?

Sherrie: Everything. I build the computers and will do the server when it is due. The server load is about 28% . Okay here is what I do...

[30 minutes later.]

Jon: Here is your new firewall put after the current one, same port as my camera system and same password for now. Disable root when done and tested. You may want an old junk monitor on this. We can add more or less later to this Linux box to make it a better firewall than that hardware one they paid thousands for.

Sherrie: Okay.

Jon: Now I am going to show you how to do all of your work from here but Friday's meeting and maybe soon we can do some of those remotely. Can you talk them into it and a camera system install, especially one in the conference room?

Sherrie: I can ask.

[1 hour later. Amanda walks down.]

Amanda: May I.

Jon: Sure, we are not discussing something you can't hear. You could have heard it all. Sherrie's secret is she took a job in Columbus. Which I am about to make really easy for her.

Amanda: Can I put you down as a reference and this address for now? I have to reapply for the job so I can't use my old boss as a reference.

Jon: You absolutely should put him down. The left may have no idea what the right does. The FBI needs gutted and completely redone, starting at the top with all of them. Any Secret Service people for a reference?

Sherrie: Put down all the crew, they will know you really well if you are here for a while, they are great extraction information specialists. A "Jon approves" will come out of them for sure so Jon will definitely be called.

Amanda: Thanks. I have 1 secret service for sure. I will tell them it is okay to come down. Mary Ann is itching to shoot.

Jon: Tell everyone they can shoot outside or the coal mine. You for sure need to practice. I will see if I can improve your style of shooting soon. You need to get some clothes for when you are out. You were hooker tight yesterday.

Amanda: Everyone is giving me some since I have no money coming in. I left \$500 in my checking and that is it for me.

Jon: Here is my debit card. Use as needed, even lunches or such.

Amanda: I will pay you back, I promise.

Jon: 1 penny is all you owe me.

Amanda: Are we going to have to fight about this?

Jon: You can't win, so still a penny.

Sherrie: Come here.

[Amanda walks over and sits down.]

Sherrie: This is Jon's one account. Jon works because he wants to, not because he has to, so 1 cent that is all, unless you buy a new car or house. Here is \$200 cash. Should there be a reason you need cash, the safe in the cave has funny money and real. Jon, I exchanged locations on it.

Jon: Okay.

Amanda: You have counterfeit money? I want to see it sometime. What for?

Sherrie: Blackmail pay offs, which we seem to always get back.

[Amanda leaves and everyone else comes down in a few minutes. Doorbell rings, Jon looks at the camera monitors and remotely opens the door. The Lab Tech leaves a box and closes the door.]

Mary Ann: I was not kidding. Dining room table tonight after supper.

Jon: We will see when the Lab tech who picks this up can come and may do all of you.

Amanda: You can do mine, just in case I get a job this direction. That way I will be lined up with everyone else.

Jon: I need Kam here so I can fix the tool not to open so wide.

Amanda: Jon fixed the one at the school to never open pass one half and three quarters if absolutely needed. It took him 2-3 minutes longer at that setting. The patients loved him for it and didn't even know why. Too bad, we don't have #8 here for calibration.

Jon: Kam has medical problems and not quite #8. I wish I had a way to fix her. Kam has done so well for herself.

[China Silver or Cave Silver?] [TOC](#)

[Jon grabs Amanda's hand and they go into the cave section of the coal mine. Sherrie follows.]

[Location: Cave section of Coal Mine.]

Jon: Amanda, look like the stuff?

Amanda: I will find out soon.

[Amanda scraps off a little of the silver flake onto her hand. In 30 seconds it is gone.]

Jon: This is not a vain, fairly certain of that. So we are stuck just like the Temple is.

Sherrie: This stuff is in our well water because once in a great while I see the UFO's in my running water at the kitchen sink if I don't turn on the kitchen light.

You two seem to really be interested in this. Our leach bed and septic tanks might have a lot, if we can separate it out somehow.

Jon: It is a cure for cancer or at least female cancer.

Amanda: See? That was a really weird looking tumor, which probably was breast cancer I didn't know about before the Silver dust.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Nurse Jane: Want an ultrasound?

Jon: Absolutely, how much?

Nurse Jane: Offer them \$500. It is the kind that mounts to a wall or sets on a counter. For your small operation, this will be great. The hospital is getting all new portable ones.

Jon: Go to a couple of grand. I will pay you back.

Nurse Jane: They took the \$500 offer already, you saved them a lot of hassle. Wait.

[Muffled noise. Long pause.]

It will be in my car tonight; it weighs about 100 pounds.

Sherrie: Have your cash with me.

Jon: Bye and thanks a bunch.

[Long pause.]

Look at the picture I just got.

Sherrie: Mary Ann could get her wish today.

Put this silver stuff in Kam maybe with some lubricant jelly. Wear a glove and see what comes out in 5 minutes. Call it an ancient Chinese cure or hoax.

We need to go get some medical supplies and we could be on for this afternoon if the other tech wants to grab the samples on his way to midnight shift.

Amanda: Hospital bed, just in case someone needs to sleep in it. We just take off the bottom footboard.

Sherrie: Help me shop on line and then we will see if something is acceptable on 18th Street in WV.

[Use Silver on Kam.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Is that a police car, can't be sure from here.

[Sherrie runs into the house and buzzes in Kam. Kam almost instantly is shedding the uniform.]

[Location: Living Room.]

Kam: I love my job, hate the clothing. On one of the incidents I took off my top, because the rifle rubbing my shirt bugged me so much.

Sherrie: Are you on the plate tonight or not?

Kam: Can't, last day of ovulation. But I am off tomorrow and the next.

Sherrie [phone in hand.]: Jon bring the stuff. We will meet in the bedroom I used last night.

[Pause.] Follow me, we have a possible Chinese cure or hoax for your vaginal scarring.

Kam: I would love to try. I hate being so lose for Jon.

Sherrie: Are you in love?

Kam: No. I am fine. I know for sure we could never work even if I was. I would shoot him or he beats me to dead or maybe it would look like a double suicide or homicide.

Sherrie: I think I can empathize with that.

[Location: Sherrie's and Amanda's Bedroom.]

Jon: I am going to squirt this in and in 5 minutes see if you absorbed it and then check you periodically over the next few days to see if it works any and add some more.

Kam: Squirt away. Tomorrow you can do the other kind if my temperature is down.

[5 minutes later. Jon checks and no silver on the glove.]

Sherrie: The horse is running.

Jon: Sherrie and I need to deal with some business and I need to call Adrienne and Jeffrey needs to update my will and I just need to have some fun with that weasel, just because.

[Buster Boy.] [TOC](#)

Kam: I would love to have fun with him; he is representing one of my bust, Buster Boy. I wish you

would have been here, he raped some kid and we couldn't prove it. I was on loan at the time to West Virginia. Understand the nickname?

Jon: Wait.

[Jon calls a phone number.]

Hi Jeffrey, I am back in town just calling you to let you know. Look at those fingernails you have, in the next few days they will be ground to the bone catching up with all the freebies you owe me. But right now I need to call my snitch Buster Boy up north and see if he has some good info from the \$1000 I had Sherrie send for me.

So get a real goodnight's sleep, which is going to be your last for a while, buddy. Bye now.

[Jon is laughing.]

Jon: I could hear the growl under his breath. What a piece of work. Is Buster here or WV jail?

Kam: Here, since I was primary and crimes in both counties.

Jon: Call jail.

Tracy: County jail.

Jon: Tracy?

Tracy: Jon Smyth, you dog, enjoy your vacation?

Jon: It was fulfilling. Would you please connect me to Officer Shawing?

Tracy: Not available, but I will be happy to inform him you are back. I haven't a clue why he likes you; all you ever did was kill his ex-inmates and some future ones. I will have him call you in about 30.

Jon: Thanks. Wait this is visitor night, right?

Tracy: Yes it is, we have a cancellation and time to get you someone.

Jon: Buster Boy.

[Long pause.]

Tracy [distant and short]: I will arrange that. 7:30, you know the drill. Goodbye.

Jon: I need a picture of the girl. I have a meeting with my snitch tonight on a recorded line.

Kam: I am going with, hopefully someone will know who I am and they are there before I reverse hug you. Just put your head back and look at the camera for a signal.

Jon: I learned something at my recent school. It was how to tell if someone is lying. I was good enough that I could even tell when the whores were lying which amazed one of the instructors. I still don't know why.

Amanda: That whore was never caught till you, that's why. She had the best slam I ever heard and the men were too stupid to understand, "You make me feel like a virgin all over again."

[Everyone laughs but Mary Ann.]

Mary Ann: Don't get it, Godfather.

Jon: No prelude, in and out in 2 minutes or less.

Mary Ann: I hope I never marry someone like that.

Jon: Amanda can teach you how to deal with those; she is an expert.

Amanda: You know I punch hard.

[Everyone laughs.]

Amy: Jon knows all kinds of remedies if unfortunate.

Jon: Silver dust was absorbed, so only time tells.

Kam: I ate lunch, but I am starving.

Sherrie: A whole T-Bone was left over and a fair amount of vegetables. Come on. Put your panties

back on, you may be leaky.

[Location: County Jail. Time: 7: 20 PM.]

Officer Tracy Erwin: 7:30 people load in once they all leave.

Officer Mick Shawing: Jon Smyth, before you go in, your lawyer quit your snitch, Buster Boy. I can't believe Jeffrey Hanes has any morals.

[Jon does a 'thumbs up' and everyone in the waiting room sees it.

Everyone goes into the area to talk to prisoners through the glass wall. Jon waves at everyone as he goes through and sits in front of Buster Boy.]

Buster Boy: I don't know you. What do you want?

Jon [picture on glass]: Do you know her?

[Buster Boy glances at the picture, changes position in his chair.]

Buster Boy: Wasting your time, I don't know her. Never saw her in my life.

Jon [louder]: Look at the picture good, are you sure you don't know her?

[Buster Boy's body language gets worse.]

Buster Boy: Go... yourself, I don't know her.

Jon [louder again]: So what are you going to give me for my \$1,000 in your jail account, slut?

Buster Boy: I don't have your money. I don't know her.

Jon [louder again]: So you are not the Buster Boy who raped this beautiful 15 year old, then? Look closely.

[Everyone in the place on that side of the wall is looking at Jon who happens to be holding up a picture of a pretty innocent looking young girl.]

[Buster Boy gets away from the phone. He is trying so hard not to look scared.]

[Officer Tracy is looking at the video feeds and hearing the conversations going on from inmates to their visitors. Tracy gets a really big smile on her face.]

[Jon stops at one cubicle and looks at the 3 women in there.]

Jon: I know you Kaylin and I know you Londyn. I guess I know him too. He did each one of you on separate nights on the hood of his car on a road just off the highway that is close to the old school. That field actually is mine and I have the videos. If you don't believe me, check out the garage. There is a really old Cadillac convertible in it. I am really not wanting to keep them, not my kind of fun. I am a bounty hunter and I have snitches in this jail that love to feed me information for my \$1000. As far as you go sister, Madeline, I know you are stuck with this worthless brother of yours, but maybe you should back away some. He is never going to change if you don't. You need to not have to do this every Thursday for the rest of your life.

Bye ladies.

[Officer Tracy hears the conversation, stunned look.]

Tracy: Wayne please come here, I need to catch Jon before he leaves. Nothing special in the conversations so far but Jon's, rewind later.

Wayne: Sure.

[Jon walks by Tam who is not in view of Buster Boy.]

Jon [very quietly]: Make sure you wave and smile at him. Meet you in the car.

[Tracy walks out to the waiting area and watches the 2 women stomp out and then Jon's fake talking on his phone.]

Jon: Are you sure the \$1000 I paid Buster Boy went through. I would hate to think I lost that money

or one of his jail buddies stole it from him.

[Everyone waiting for the 8: 00 PM hears Jon. Tracy signal's Jon to come to her. Jon walks over and they go into a room and Tracy locks the door behind them.]

[Location: Inside a lawyer / client room.]

Tracy: If you ever say I did this, I will liie!

[Tracy kisses Jon. Then backs her head back a little and then does a really long kiss.]

Tracy: Thank you. You are one good kisser. Whenever you want a date, let me know, and we don't even need to see the movie. Bye Jon.

Jon: Bye Tracy. I will want to stir up this crowd a little. Leave in 3.

Tracy: Thanks.

[Jon walks out.]

Jon (ranting to himself but very loudly): I can't believe I lost a \$1000. Buster Boy didn't get me anything I going to have to pay him another \$1000. How stupid of me.

[Jon walks over to the "Feed money machine" and acts like he is giving someone money. Then when no one is looking, quits and leaves.]

[Tracy unlocks the dead bolt and walks back into the Jail, 5 minutes later.]

[Location: Nova.]

Jon: Hi, do I know you?

Tam: Barely. Tomorrow, I plan on letting you KNOW me even better. I am starving again. I have eaten a horse today already. I am going to order 4 extra-large pizzas for anyone else who wants a snack. They should be ready by the time we drive there.

Jon: That was cheap for justice.

Tam: Now will Justice serve Buster Boy cold or warm? I guess I don't really care.

We can't fix the 15 years old's memories that will plague her forever. Damage is done. I wish I could castrate everyone of them.

Jon: The victims should have the option. I don't know if it would help them or not but worth trying at least for the first 50,000.

Tam: Sicko! When can we start?

[Jon and Tam with the pizzas arrive back home. Tam has already eaten 4 slices and starting on 5th one.]

[Location: Jon's house, Dining Room. Time: 9 PM.]

Amy: Well did you get the piece of trash?

Tam: I'm happy with whatever happens to him.

[House phone rings.]

Sherrie: It says Jail. Here Jon.

Jon: Jon here.

Officer Shawing: I know this is a long shot, I know you know Tam.

Jon: Yes, here she is, as soon as she swallows that bite of pizza.

[Long pause.]

Tam: Yes sir.

Officer Shawing [over phone]: I have a Buster Boy who wants to confess to you for a deal to go to solitary, here at the jail, but he wants to do it right now. Can you get here; don't need the uniform if you don't have it there.

Tam: On my way. Bye Mick.

Tam: Buster Boy wants solitary and wants me to put him there for a deal.

Jon: Do the right thing, even if it hurts. You have to sleep at night. Take some food or snacks.

[Tam looks intently at Jon, grabs food and goes out the door.]

Mary Ann: I will sleep up here till she comes back. Then go downstairs to my humming birds.

[Location: Jon's house. Time: Midnight.]

[Mary Ann lets Tam inside. Then Mary Ann leaves and Tam knocks on Jon's door and enters.]

Tam: I did the right thing. He confessed to the rape. I hate it but I am sure you are right about later. Goodnight. Wake me up if you need me for testing the Pap smear tool early.

Jon: You can leave the door open. Mary Ann is downstairs by now. Goodnight.

[Tam goes to the refrigerator and looks inside. Sees some protein drinks and drinks 2 of them and eats a couple of apples. Then she goes to the little bedroom, plugs in her dead phone and goes to sleep.]

[Location: Storage Room (make-shift Exam Room.) Time: 10 AM.]

[After breakfast Jon does the exams and smears on everyone and they get the tests ready to go and another dose of Silver dust for Tam. Doorbell rings and Nurse Jane arrives.]

Nurse Jane: IF there is anyone here who objects to me getting another test [holding a condom] with Jon, speak up now?

Diana: If you do anything I haven't done, let me know so I can try it. Have fun.

Amanda: I will go get the Ultrasound out of the trunk, bye Jon.

[Nurse Jane hands her the keys and Jon and Nurse Jane go off to the bedroom.]

[Location: Master Bedroom. Time: 4 PM.]

Jon: Sorry to hear about your divorce.

Nurse Jane: It was coming for a long time but the girlfriend kind of sealed it.

[1 hour later Nurse Jane leaves with the stuff for the lab and Jon's test.]

[Location: Living Room. Time: 9 PM.]

[Tam's phone rings.]

Tam on phone: Yes. [Long pause.] Thanks for the information. Goodbye.

Tam: There was a minor riot at the jail no officer was hurt or anything like that and Buster Boy is in the hospital not expect to live.

[Tam walks over to Jon, hugs him and starts crying. Tam takes Jon off to the little bedroom.]

[Kam Cured.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, small bedroom. Time: 7 AM.]

Tam: You do know how to wake a woman up in the morning. Come on, your turn. [Pause.] Oh, wait.

[Pause.] Okay that is better.

[3 minutes later.]

Jon: Something is not right. Follow me.

[Location: Storage Room, make-shift Examine room.]

Jon: Hop up on the hospital bed.

[Tam is on the table and Jon is examining her, when Mary Ann walks in.]

Mary Ann: Is everything okay?

Jon: Not sure. Put a glove on my left hand for me and would you get up on the table. I would like to compare some things.

Mary Ann: Don't need a glove, if there is a plague in this house we all have it.

[3 minutes later.]

Jon: Thanks Mary Ann.

Mary Ann: Now that I have gone to 3rd base, can I have sex with the guys at school?

[Jon and Kam both throw something at Mary Ann.]

Mary Ann: I guess that is a NO. So what is wrong?

Jon: Absolutely nothing. Kam you grew back your hymen. Here have some blood.

[Jon's wipes blood on her stomach].

You have no scarring; tissue is that of a virgin your age, cervix is in great shape. But you and I might have a different problem. Your birth control may not have worked, because of the Chinese Cure.

Kam: We are fine. I quit ovulating. I am positive. This is great news; you know how many rape victims could be helped to at least not have permanent physical damage.

Mary Ann: Why so sad?

Jon: The main ingredient is the rarest compound on this planet. The Chinese tested it and it cannot be duplicated. I sent off a sample to a lab also so we can see if Americans can. We just barely have enough to maybe deal with the problems of the females here right now. I'm sorry.

Kam: It is for sure not your fault. Pray the lab here has better luck.

[Time: 2 PM.]

[Doorbell and Nurse Jane walks in.]

Nurse Jane: Good that all of you are here. Mary Ann put on some clothes, trust me on this.

Mary Ann: Jon is my gynecologist; you took my sample.

Nurse Jane: Some lawyer with some obscure law could twist this. It would not matter right or wrong; your father's career is in the trash can.

Kam: Nightgown okay?

Nurse Jane: It covers more than our hospital gowns do, so sure.

Kam: She can have mine. I didn't need it last night.

[Jon is Sterile.] [TOC](#)

Nurse Jane: Now for the big announcement. Any of you who are on birth control because of your relationship with Jon can quit. Jon is sterile. He couldn't father a kid if his life depended on it.

Sherrie: Sorry Jon, you can't have kids.

Jon: Remember Amy being here almost every night? We put some in the sperm bank. 15 or so before I left for China.

Nurse Jane: That should be good for 6 kids or more. I am really happy we did that now.

Kam: Nurse Jane do you want to be late for work? I am sure Jon can curl your toes.

Nurse Jane: Uh.

[Long pause.]

I will call the hospital from the bedroom. Kam I owe you one.

[Kryptonite.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, Living Room. 2 Days later, Noon.]

Mary Ann: Hi everyone, I'm back. I have the mail, Jon.

Jon: Thanks. Oh our lab report.

[Other mail hits the floor as Jon is opening this.]

Amanda: Lab report, did I hear you correctly?

Jon: Yes. They found Kryptonite.

Sherrie: CRAP!

Jon: Report as follows:

Substance: Kryptonite.

Percentage on Earth: Cannot exist but I am looking at some.

Reproduction ability: NONE! I don't know how anything except the heat and high gravity of the Sun could produce this, not sure even then.

Solubility: None, though it was absorbed by a female subject in less than 1 minute from accidental exposure.

Possible Medical Uses: None. The human body cannot process this metallic compound.

Notes: Jon, I have been doing this for about every Drug Company and Manufacturer on this planet for 35 years. Your silver dust has me totally baffled.

Sorry everyone, we don't have a supply for what helped Kam and could help others.

[NSA II.] [TOC](#)

[Jon walks downstairs to the Computer Lab where he has been catching up on his various projects and tech / hacker groups.]

[Time: 2 hours later.]

[Location: Living Room. Time: 2 PM.]

[Jon walks upstairs. Jon really is looking at Amanda and you can tell he is really thinking. Doorbell rings. U.S. Marshall Mila Hughes comes in.]

Jon: This is Mila Hughes, she is actually the big dog; she is THE U.S. Marshall.

Mary Ann, won't be on project, Kam, doubtful, Amy, doubtful, Sherrie, for sure, Diana, hopeful, Beth, same. Amanda, maybe. One other person who has not been answering her phone, I will have to track down. 1 hacker I want for sure, I will find her sooner or later. Probably 20-30 others, I had 10 last time.

Okay Sherrie you just guessed what I am talking about, bark.

Sherrie: The NSA has asked Jon to rewrite his software for them.

Diana and Beth, would you like to make a lot of money and can you go on leave or really part time this summer and coming semester?

I am hardware mainly, I presume, and server configuration.

Kam and Amy are police not programmers, and Mary Ann is not out of high school yet with no real programming skills but could probably help me some.

Amanda was FBI and Secret Service and Mila, marshal, okay we are stealing their databases. I have some I want to add and don't care if we give them back.

Jon: Sherrie I know. I hate the Tech-Demons too mashing out democracy and paying or getting paid by the racist Democrats to promote their profit margins.

Diana and Beth I really need you for this job.

Beth: I am not a programmer.

Jon: I will need: possibilities, percentages, data merging, statistics, and stuff in your world. Database reconfigures which should not take you very much time to catch on with Diana's help.

Amy: Jon, my husband is home later tonight so you will not have my kitchen services for a while. Good luck; this sounds like a great opportunity for you and these.

Kam you ready too? Bye all. We are earning overtime today.

Mary Ann: I am going to make all of you some serious stress relief called ammo.

Diana: We are in, but we should leave and go find out if we can or cannot help.

Mila: Sherrie, not stealing I am supplying. We need to find out if our 'witness protection' is intact. Especially after the NSA informer. We also can get information about suspects once this is all finished. Jon, think you can get the snob FBI to help? They love to be in control and a lot of the time I would rather not have their help at all. But this is going to be confusing, I am sending you Amanda Wise to do our bidding. Amanda is great with computers, good with firearms, only a brown or black belt, super with data arranging and job priority assignments. If anything happens to me, she would be my choice for my replacement. She is acting Assistant U.S. Marshal, when you say shoot. I will see you later Jon at Adrienne's. My case here is done this afternoon, if the FBI can do the paperwork right. Bye everyone.

[Jon and Sherrie go to the basement.]

[Hours later. Beth and Diana return and go to the basement.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

Beth: We are in. I hope someone can keep you warm tonight and tomorrow. We both have a ton of work to do so we can take the summer and semester off from teaching.

Jon: How much would you make this year? Diana? Beth?

Beth: \$43,000.

Diana: I had 1 special class too, so \$42,700. Beth teaches one more hour of classes one semester than I do. What are you looking at?

Jon: I want these 2 hackers: Sexy Kitten and Can'tDoMe. Hopefully they are both females.

Beth: Why should that matter?

Jon: No dress code, wear nothing or fur coat, what difference will it make?

Diana: Sounds good. Have we done Jon in his chair yet?

[Pause.] Stay warm; see everyone later.

Oh, Wesley strips at the club on the hill, not so sure you want her now.

Mary Ann you are a mess.

Mary Ann: See I did well. I cleaned and lubed the ammo machines and put my nightgown back on before coming back in here.

Jon: Bathtub with dish washing soap. The stuff under the sink in the big bathroom is best. It will be super slippery so be extra careful and crawl out of the tub. Leave the door open in case you need one

of us to help get you out. Or I can pick you up just shout if too slippery.
Mary Ann: Thanks Godfather.

[Wesley.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

[40 minutes later.]

[Sound from a computer, ding ding.]

Jon: Hi Wesley, you Sexy Kitten.

Sherrie: Sure of that?

Jon: No. But one method she used is mine. So do you want to go to a strip club?

Sherrie: No, not really. But do you need me?

Jon: I am good. What is the worse that could happen?

Hi kid. You look white again.

Mary Ann: I might do that kind of bath every so often. My skin is really clean. Here is a special delivery. I signed for it. It was a woman driver and I had my gun on the peg.

Sherrie: She is as bad as me. Good kid. So what did you order so SPECIAL.

Jon: Hi Deputy Sherrie.

Sherrie: Oh sh... [Pause.]. Oh wow. You sneaky little cat. I didn't even know you took my picture.

Jon: Bye all. Erase the DVR Sherrie, I think it got infected with nude 17 year old.

Mary Ann: I know better [growl].

Sherrie: Yes, we need to break some habits, some people will be here who may not be so forgiving.

[Location: Strip Club.]

[Jon gets a Shirley Temple drink and sits in the corner with his laptop about as far away from the stages as possible.]

[1 hour later.]

Bouncer: You need to be ordering or leaving.

[Jon not looking up.]

Jon: If I order alcohol, I will get violent and you would get beat to death, so do yourself a favor and go away, watch the show. I hear you have some great looking women here.

Wesley: Leave Joe, he isn't lying.

[Jon closes his laptop. Looks up at Wesley's face.]

Wesley: I really didn't want to disappoint you.

Jon: It is good money if you can stay away from the drugs and prostitution.

So how are you Sexy Kitten?

Wesley: I am clean and I haven't spread my legs since before I left college; the love of my life WASN'T. I thought someone might have tracked me. I am not so sure that I like that you found me. I heard you make a lot of money doing such thinks.

[Jon throws his badge on the table.]

Jon: Yea, I could put you in deep water. But I didn't come here for that. I want you to work for me, you are the best 2nd place I know. These people want me to do some serious programming for them and I could use your non-nude abilities. What do you pull in here a week?

Wesley: Too many girls right now so about \$500. About half from when I started to recently.

Jon: I need you 40-50 hours a week at the house. I will double what you have been wiggling your

butt for. It will be all cash, no taxes, so don't spend it stupidly. Or you can keep doing this till your body and face don't cut it anymore. But your hacking career is over now unless it is for my benefit.

Wesley: I do it for fun. I have not stolen or sold anything. I planned to get back to a real job away from the limelight and anyone who might know me as you said, once the body turns flabby. I will think about your offer. I presume I have that option.

Jon: Yes. I am glad you are clean and making good money. You have my phone number and I am living in the left side house now, when you want to start. I am the only man working, so wear whatever is comfortable.

Wesley: Stand up, I want to kiss you.

[Jon and Wesley kiss for a long time.]

Wesley: Nice kiss Jon. My fans will like the hard nipples.

[Wesley turns around. 2 bouncers are there, one being the previous one.]

Wesley: Go sit down. Everything is fine. Mess with Jon, he will take you apart bone by bone. Bye Jon.

[Jon drinks the last of his drink and starts to walk in between the 2 bouncers.]

Jon [condescending]: Excuse me little boys.

Bouncer 1: I think we are going to enjoy this.

Jon: Wesley, did you hear them threaten me? Please, hold my laptop.

[Wesley, not knowing anything about the Temple training, just smiles and takes his laptop. Which as soon as she has it, Jon's hands are on their throats and their eyes are real big and having a hard time breathing.]

Jon: If both of you want to be able to eat and talk normally ever again be real still. You move and I will rip those throats out.

[Then in a flash, he kicks the knee of the left one and pushes him toward the floor. Does the same to the other one. The crashes on the wood floor have everyone looking that way. Jon like nothing happened, takes his laptop from Wesley and walks away, then out the exit.]

Wesley: Why didn't I date him instead of all my loser boyfriends; it is going to be hard working tonight.

Amanda: I heard that. I am one of Jon's best friends. You still have time. Bye, see you soon at the house.

[Amanda walks out to the Nova and gets in.]

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab.]

Sherrie: Is she still a good girl? In or not?

Jon: In, I think; she is thinking about it.

Amanda: Here have a video, if any good. I like this spy camera a lot.

She is coming tonight. Well pretty sure.

I hear backup lights outside.

[Sherrie, Jon and Amanda walk outside to meet a man from the trucking company.]

Driver: Here I need your signature after you have inspected the skids to make sure they are okay. I think you should open that one corner box on the second skid.

[Sherrie is already in the truck flips out a knife and opens the semi-damaged box and looks through it.]

Sherrie: All good! Sign the papers. I have some serious work to do.

[Wesley Arrives.] [TOC](#)

[Amanda sees Wesley drive up, and opens the door.]

[Location: Living Room. Time: 11 PM.]

Wesley [nervously fast]: I said, I wasn't coming, not the right thing to do. I'll call first. No I will wait till morning. I remembered I am NOT on birth control so I had to drive back to the drug store. Is Jon large or small? I have not had sex in over 3 years. I had to go back to work and get my papers. We get tested every week for VD's. Then I should go home, take a shower, but then Jon has a shower. Do I have some clothes in the trunk for tomorrow? Then...

[Amanda picks her up.]

Amanda: Would you like me to show you where the shower is, extra tooth brush?

Wesley [sad]: Does Jon have a girlfriend? Are you his girlfriend?

Amanda: I will have Jon meet you in the shower. Everyone went to bed so you and Jon can use whatever surface up here to get rid of the years of your sexual frustrations and drain him dry. Is that okay with you?

Wesley [smiling]: You're strong. I would love to do all of that.

[Amanda sets Wesley down and grabs her hand and walks her to the shower. Pulls out a new toothbrush from under the sink, 2 towels and a wash cloth.]

Amanda: Jon doesn't have any VD's and is sterile. I will put all your stuff on the chair for whenever. By the way, Wesley, I am Amanda, one of Jon's best friends.

Wesley: Thanks, Amanda.

[10 minutes later.]

Amanda: Wake up Jon. I won the bet. Wesley is in the shower waiting. Goodnight. Mary Ann said she is coming over to help Sherrie in the morning. The other Amanda's limo will drop her off at 4 PM. I have a job interview in WV at 9 AM.

Jon: Good luck.

Amanda: Thanks. Sherrie and I are in the same bedroom as usual. So 4 people total all night.

[Cory is Captured.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 2 Weeks later.]

Sherrie: Someone has hacked into the NSA database. Never would have seen him if we were not downloading.

Wesley: I am on him. U.S.A., OHIO, Toledo Area, [long pause], got him down to address, here is where he lives.

Diana: Not a him, a female, Cory Lee Anderson, age 24, high school education. Sure about this?

Jon: Boyfriend maybe.

Beth: I have the Army satellite, one person.

Sherrie: I am sure this is the end point. I agree with Wesley on this.

Jon: Sherrie with me. Call Barrel and get us police escort. Call Toledo police, watch, and do NOT attempt capture. Tell them possible communist spy that we have to take alive.

[3 hours later. Police escort breaks off and Jon is driving to the house of the hacker.]

Jon: I see 2 cops.

Sherrie: I only see one.

[Jon carefully walks up to the porch and then the door opens and a young lady (Cory) starts to walk out. Jon puts his .357 on her forehead holds up his badge and smiles.]

Jon: Open mouth. I am going to save your life.

[Cory opens her mouth and he puts the barrel in her mouth.]

Jon: Back up slowly into the house.

[Sherrie walks in holding her gun and closes the door behind them.]

Jon: All your clothes off. No woman is going out in this neighborhood nude.

Sherrie: Wad of cash. Fake ID, nice, good quality too. Real money or funny money?

Cory: Real. What are you going to do? Have fun with me and kill me?

Jon: All wrong, Can'tDoMe, I want to hire you.

Sherrie: There is not a lot of money here. Sure we have a hacker or a cheap hooker? Look at the arm.

Cory [loudly]: I am not a hooker. Yes I did drugs with my boyfriend who is in jail and he can rot there!

Jon: Prove to Sherrie you are worth your salt. I am Jon Smyth by the way.

Cory: I do little jobs that don't get me 10 to life. Would I live here if I was hacking banks which I can do by the way. I have been in the NSA database 50 times at least. How did you find me?

Sherrie: So what are you doing there to not be rich?

Cory: I delete out people's information for a \$1000. I am careful; I don't get greedy, just when I need the money. I have 40 people on the waiting list.

Sherrie: Where is your computer?

Cory: In the car. I have to open the garage door from the outside. So I can bar the house door to the garage. So what do I have to do before you take me to jail since I am still sitting here nude.

Sherrie: You say something like that again I will shoot you myself. We want to hire you. YES OR NO?

Cory: Do I have a choice?

Jon: Sure you can live in a dump in a place that probably is going to get you killed. You can attempt to hack the NEW NSA database and they will put a bullet in your head. OR LISTEN CAREFULLY you can have a job, make some good money and make a life for yourself. YES OR NO?

Cory: Yes.

Sherrie: Here are your clothes and you drive back with Jon. I will take the Nova behind you. Let's travel.

[At about 3 hours back they stop, refuel and eat.]

Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: 12:30 AM.]

Jon: Hi Kam, meet Cory a hacker employee on my crew, we caught her hacking the NSA's database. Kam is an assassin, you run, she shoots you.

Kam: Take a shower, you have dessert waiting in bed apparently she is still horny. Also look what I borrowed from work?

Cory [sarcastically]: Great my Christmas present early: my own electronic ankle bracelet.

[Cory sits down for her bracelet. She can't see Sherrie or Jon. Sherrie holds up a \$1000. Jon nods his head yes. Sherrie throws it on the dining room table in front of Cory.]

Jon: There is your first week's salary.

Cory: It is Thurs.

Jon: Don't think you are worth a grand a week take what you think you are worth for Friday and Saturday.

[Cory grabs the money and puts it in her bra.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: Sunday morning, 6:30 AM.]

[Jon starts to the basement, back door is cracked open. (Key to lock both sides type lock.) He continues and Cory has been up all night. Ankle bracelet laying on the table. Cory is working away (back to Jon).

Jon: Hi.

[Cory jumps but still back to him.]

Cory: I love my job; I am not leaving unless you fire me. After kicking heroin and meth, I just hate stuff touching me. I don't even have pierced ears or own make up. I normally work in the nude, I even hate clothes. I can barely stand sweats to wear. I got an honorable mention in the year book as, "Most homely" and I didn't care at all. I was so far above them and yet so bored. I purposefully didn't graduate as valedictorian. I am done, let's see if it will compile now. First 3% , it should work.

Do you have sex with everyone here, because so far a different one every night?

Amanda: There is no dress code, wear whatever you want or not. Jon doesn't sleep with me or Sherrie in a sexual way or Marshal Amanda, Amy and Mary Ann who you haven't met yet.

Jon: No one on that white board has ever been here, just paid employees of the companies we are tying into Big Brother or subcontractors I hired.

Have anyone in mind that should be here helping?

Cory: Actually I do but they are not trustworthy. Don't have sex with them, or use a full body rubber suit. They would steal every gun and try to crack open every safe.

Amanda: Do they have a death wish? I could get a kill order for them and have it stamped pending.

Cory: Let me sleep on that. [Growl.] Of course it dies at 98% . It will take me an hour to debug this error code; it is generic at best. No dress code, sure?

Mary Ann: I am the ONLY one not allowed to run around nude because I am 17. Hi Godfather.

Jon: Give me a hug. [Bear hug.] Have you gained some weight?

Mary Ann: Time of the month and I am getting hit hard with all of the bad stuff this time.

Amanda: Follow me, road trip to store. I can fix that at least tomorrow.

Speaking of such female things. Cory, when did you do your last female examine?

Jon or I can do one and we can have the guy from the lab take the sample.

Cory: Never. I know that is stupid. You can. I don't want to take the chance Jon gets horny.

[Everyone but Cory is laughing.]

Amanda: I watched Jon examine a 1000 teenagers and women. No one ever complained about Jon. Within 3 months every woman who was seeing the other woman examining them was with Jon the next time. They hated seeing Jon graduate. Some of them who live within a few hours, begged him to get certified in the U.S.

Cory: I will sleep on that too.

[Cory leaves.]

[Ghosts 1st Time.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 7 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Mary Ann: Godfather come to the coal mine quick!

Jon: Coming. Mary Ann is spooked; come on.

[Location: Coal Mine. Time: 7: 05 AM.]

[Jon, Sherrie, Amanda grab guns and walk into the coal mine to find Mary Ann pointing at the alarm panel.]

Sherrie: Did you take off the wood braces on the doors before you entered the coal mine?

Mary Ann: Yes, I did with the usual pegs. I didn't notice the alarm panel. I shot 50 rounds or so and was going toward the reloading equipment when I saw it.

[Jon picks up a rock and throws it toward the cave part and the alarm goes off, lights and sirens.

[Location: Basement Large Room. Time: 7: 10 AM.]

Cory is on the couch and jumps so hard, she lands on the floor. Cory gets up and walks to the coal mine.

Cory: Invasion or what?

[Location: Coal Mine.]

Jon: Someone walked from the dangerous part of the coal mine to here and never set off any alarms but the panel tripped. The alarm system was still triggered. The only control to turn off the sirens is from the computers inside. The keypads don't do it out here.

Let's go through the videos.

Last day anyone was here, was?

Sherrie: I started the reloading machine Saturday about 10:30 AM. I haven't been back to it. Even if I forgot to set the alarm it sets itself after no movement or loud sounds in 15 minutes. Looks like we have about 22 hours to sift through. I will start on computer 2.

Amanda: Number 3. Jon go ahead and cook like you planned. Is anyone else coming?

Jon: Just the 5 of us. Diana left, needed to fix something at the College. Beth is with brother. Kam is was working a double. We will not see her all week or next weekend; maybe longer, Tommy is having an operation and Amy and Kam are teaching the new class self-defense. Amy is with hubby. Other Amanda is in Columbus for 2 more weeks, but she really isn't needed much at this stage of the game.

We are hurting. It will take 2 weeks to do the downloads of the information at best and that is without sync activated to keep us up to date.

[Location: Dining table. Time: 1: 40 PM.]

[TV setting on end of table.]

Sherrie: We can't explain it.

[While everyone is eating, they watch the 5 minute video over and over.]

Amanda: Retrace the steps of the crime. Let's go.

[Everyone walks toward the basement. Sherrie grabs a laptop to view video at the same time.]

[Location: Jon's house, Coal mine.]

[Mary Ann hits the day setting. The place is almost like a sunny day.]

Amanda: Don't touch anything; that is lesson whatever. I am still a cadet; I am learning self-defense. I am going to be a really bad girl.

[Everyone starts laughing except Cory.]

Jon: I am going to where the dangerous mine shaft is. Reset all alarms after I get there.

[5 minutes later.]

Jon [loudly]: Correct me when I am wrong. They came up from the dangerous mine shaft. Turned the sign so they could walk through. They walked in unison to here.

Mary Ann: 2 alarms already tripped.

Jon: They took out what looked like a phone.

Mary Ann: Another tripped. Your hand hit the other motion sensor.

Jon: Then they walked up to here...

Mary Ann: Alarm tripped. One more step should trip another. Bingo, that's 5.

Jon: They stood staring at the doors. Wait, close the doors.

Amanda: Don't touch. Never mind you will never get fingerprints from this. It's a flash drive.

Sherrie: With a piece of magnetic tape. But it has an LED display. Continue, so far you have not made a mistake.

[Jon starts walking back.]

Mary Ann: Another trip. [Long pause.] Another trip.

Jon: They disappeared here. There is nothing. It is like "Beam me up Scotty".

Sherrie: They had no clothes on.

Jon: How do you figure?

Sherrie: Right here, either a 1950's bra or nude. They also have a single gray or white streak of hair mirrored image, one left, and one right side.

Jon: Well one thumb drive to go.

Amanda: Silver flakes, 3 of them.

Jon: Mary Ann touch this on the top.

[Jon looks at the thumb drive and Mary Ann's finger, no silver flakes.]

Jon: For sure Mayling didn't fly in here.

[Jon gets the strangest look on his face and looks at Amanda.]

Amanda [lips only.]: Wings.

Sherrie: Very last sensor in the string is off. I bet it is under water with our recent rains. None of those tripped. The way those are Jonny rigged in, you have to reset the whole system to reset them or Jon did some rewiring I don't know about.

Jon: No, we have rewired the house part twice but the cave without weeks of jack hammering has no way in. No one can fit down the exhaust fan outlets, if they even knew where they were.

Off subject, we need to drive the Caddy this week a little. So Amanda if you would exchange the Nova and the Caddy?

[Amanda leaves. Jon takes the laptop and plugs in a weird thumb drive and everyone goes back inside, except Mary Ann who goes to the reloading equipment.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

[2 hours later. Cory is in bed, Amanda is upstairs. Beth and Diana are working. Wesley is sitting on Jon's lap.]

Jon: I have nothing.

Wesley: Let Cory and Diana look at it. Source code to a program that can't work but compiles only to ask for a command we don't know.

Mary Ann: I have been a good little slave. I have 6,000 rounds in boxes on the man lift for upstairs. I put in the pickup order and dispatch said tomorrow afternoon between 1 and 3.

Jon: So what would the slave like for a reward?

Mary Ann: Back rub.

Jon: Okay lay on the couch.

[20 minutes later.]

Wesley: That looks almost as good as sex.

Amanda: Better, no mess to deal with. Cars are moved. Mary Ann didn't tell you all she had to do is put the rounds in the boxes and cart them to the end of the basement to the elevator. I already did the rest right after the reloader was finished. I deserve one of those too. I have to leave at 5 AM. So 8 PM would be nice. Sherrie said she will join me at 9 because she is just tired. She and I are about to hit our time of the month at the same time.

Jon: Eventually if we stay this close to each other, every woman will align. Beth and Diana hit Thursday late.

Wesley: You are going to be all alone once everyone aligns, unlucky you.

Jon: Whatever you say.

[Jon wakes up in the middle of the night and walks out in the hallway, then to the living room glances at the video camera on the monitor and sees the garage lights are on. He just smiles. Then goes and crawls in bed with Amanda and Sherrie. Amanda goes off to work and notices she left the garage lights on.]

[Time for an Amanda Upgrade.] [TOC](#)

[Time: 8: 00 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Amanda: Save me from this boredom. We are actually having a contact sport today with full padding.

[Madly.] I feel like a rubber ducky with no bathtub!

[Location: FBI Cadet Center. Time: 9: 15 AM.]

Jon: You know you are wasting valuable resources.

Chuck: Who are you?

Jon: Jon Smyth, NSA. Your cadet Amanda Gregg is a lot higher than black belt. She already was at the White House for the Secret Service. Somebody somewhere didn't file something.

Chuck: Amanda Gregg this way please.

Amanda: Yes sir.

Chuck: Come at me give it your best shot.

Amanda: You better put on this padding. I really don't want to hurt you.

Chuck: Okay I will come at you.

[Chuck goes at Amanda and she blocks every punch and every kick.]

Amanda: You are wasting your time.

[Chuck looks like he just got angry. Amanda punches him right on the forehead and he goes out cold.]

Amanda: I think I like the Jon Smyth style of Tae Kwon Do, fist to the skull, brain and neck spinal concussion, is so much more effective than other methods. If you can do it fast enough and hard enough.

[Jon just wags his head and laughs.]

Jon: Let's pick him up.

Amanda: Rule 1, NEVER get ANGRY. Rule 2: When someone is playing with you, stop playing before you get hurt.

Chuck: I never even saw that coming. Okay Jon, I will see what happened to the paper work.

Amanda: I can teach the class today for you because you have a mild concussion. I can do the range time too, if you wish?

Chuck: Please do. How good are you with a gun? I will find out who messed up.

Jon: She is far better with my 9mm than those worthless issue 40's. But she would knockout the first third to half in an IDPA match easily.

[Amanda gives Jon at signal to talk to her away from Chuck.]

Amanda: Ladies for the next 10 minutes continue what you were doing. I will be taking over the class today.

[Quietly to Jon.] I never did IDPA, why would you say that?

Jon [quietly]: Up to 3 cardboard enemies in a scene. Only difference is you shoot them vs. drop them. Center your thoughts, Luke.

Amanda: Only 3, we had 15 or more live ones on multiple occasions. Piece of cake.

[Ghosts 2nd Time.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house. Time: 5 PM.]

[Amanda gets out of the car and walks up to the garage storage building. Amanda walks in, the Nova doors are open; the hood is open, tools everywhere, old engine and transmission is on the floor next to 2 large crates she has never seen before. Amanda grabs her phone and calls Jon.]

Amanda: Come to the garage someone rebuilt your Nova last night.

[Jon and Sherrie run up to the garage and walk in to see the mess. First thing he notices is the hidden camera is unplugged. Jon looks over the Nova with a new engine. A lathe that was on the other end of the garage is there now and pieces of 2 drive shafts. He then sees his old transmission on the other side. He looks inside and the key switch is a push button, dash board is electronic looking. Large piece of packing paper on the driver's floor board with an arrow. Jon looks under the Nova to see a transaxle vs. a rear end and independent rear suspension now. Jon looks over the engine, inline 6 cylinder with twin turbos, nitrous oxide, and oil on the dipstick.]

Sherrie: The old valves and guides are laying here and spares made from titanium, maybe? Start it?

Jon: Sure. It all looks to be there.

[Long pause.] Problem?

Sherrie: Anti-theft, you have to push down the old dimmer switch and then press start.

[Car starts and it is loud, no exhaust connected, cam 'wallop' noise.]

Sherrie [loudly]: Press button to turn off.

[Mary Ann walks in and closes the door. Jon and Amanda are aiming their guns at her.]

Mary Ann: It is me. I wasn't body snatched.

Jon: Come on it.

Mary Ann: Here is a manual. That was in the mail box outside.

[Jon opens it and first page. Picture of a Linux Bash with two lines below: tarball and encrypt. Second page: Needs custom exhaust system. Third page: How to start. Fourth page: How to maintain. Fifth page: Specifications. Jon keeps the last page and hands the rest to Sherrie and she reads and hands to Amanda and then off to Mary Ann.]

Jon: 2.8 liter engine. Red line 8.5k. Horsepower variable 220 to 700. I have graphs for that. 6 speed

overdrive transmission, speed shift or auto clutch shift. Push down for real clutch.

Sherrie: Let off the gas and shift, that is in the directions here. Power shift push down and shift when RPM's are PINK. I think I am in love.

Jon: Voice activated: Brights, Turbo, Nitrous, Methanol or Water, Gasoline or Aviation. Our ghosts have humor: 0-60 4 seconds in auto clutch shift, no need to release throttle in first 2 gears; crash box type gearing. Try your luck with power shift to beat 4 seconds.

This is signed with a Spider Symbol and K in or on the big end. Or maybe 2 K's superimposed on each other. Hop in Sherrie. I guess you can't live forever. Climb in everyone. Jon hits the garage door switch and Jon drives the car out to the main highway, stops when no traffic is coming and stomps the gas, car shifts 1st to 2nd, lets off the gas, shifts to 3rd. Then shift to 4th. 90 MPH. And brakes it down to 50 MPH. Jon turns around and goes back to the starting place.

Jon: Turbos.

[Jon does the same over again, 120 MPH.]

Jon: Time to go home? I think we had a decent test run.

Mary Ann: Do we have to?

Jon: I think so. The highway is not the best place to be road racing. Why are you here today, parents gone?

Mary Ann: I want to load some more ammo for the next time you want to donate some. I also want to check inventory. I have pending orders right now for supplies but just making sure. I sort of lied. I told them we make ammo for law enforcement. Oh, 40,000 brass casings came from Toledo. That was nice. I offered to load them but they declined. So even better, since we keep losing brass casings.

Jon: Not really lying. I see Police, FBI, NSA, in my house all the time and whatever you grow up to be, which I hope in not law enforcement of any kind.

Amanda: I am teaching all the cadets for the next 10 days, while he teaches the upper level ones. They can find that I have the clearances but no proof I ever worked for them.

Sherrie: That is our government through and through. If they would erase a few thousand laws from the books or give them back to the states, life would be so much easier and slimeball Jeffrey might lose some cases.

Jon: Sherrie we need to talk about something before I have Jeffrey do it.

[Jon and Sherrie go into the empty bedroom at the garage and close the door.]

[Location: Garage small bedroom.]

Jon: You are still Power of Attorney. But I think I should put an emergency one like if the 2 of us were in an accident together. I am thinking Amanda and Mary Ann when 18. She will be limited to the checking account only for money. That should be enough for whatever happens around here. If I die before you, you get everything but \$500,000 to Amanda and \$500,000 to Mary Ann. But what happens if you die, I want Mary Ann to have a good chunk. Think about that.

Sherrie: I like Amanda, but is she just riding on your shirt tails?

Jon: At first at the Temple, a little, maybe even a lot. But 6 months later, no for sure, she wanted me to graduate even more than herself. We almost always worked on my faults or training before her problems in training. I trust her.

Sherrie: I do too. I just had to ask.

Let's make me a will too. Off the top of my head. I die, give my mom and dad the old house, it is nicer than theirs, mineral rights if any left of the oil and gas. This way they have a possible monthly supplement. Why not split the rest between everyone here but to Mary Ann, add the stock and crypto

or just the crypto. What are you making on this job?

Jon: 3 million with all expenses paid.

Sherrie: 4 more raid setups. I don't want to run out of space when we download all the databases. What are you paying everyone now?

Jon: Basically double what they were making, except Cory who at 6 months will be 10k up. She made \$20,000 last year. I am planning on bonuses at the 'it works' 'it runs' 'it is complete' stages. Buy 12. Other ideas?

Sherrie: That sound good to me. I can pay off my loans.

Jon: I already paid them all off, remember? Why did you not use my money while I was gone to do that anyway?

Sherrie: It is your money not mine. I just didn't feel right using it. Yes I forgot. I should know, since they haven't sent me 40 bills by now telling me I am late on payments.

Jon: Call that part of your bonus, how is that?

Sherrie: Okay.

Jon: What do I need all this money for? I can't do drugs; I apparently have a new car, I have 5 nice old antiques. I just need to repaint the truck hood sometime. They all run; I started them actually before I left for China.

Sherrie: Okay.

Jon: What a day? Let's find something to cook and eat. We need to rehire my cook and see if she has others to hire. I expect this train to start gaining speed fast, especially with help from out Ghosts.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Beth: You're late.

Sherrie: Thanks for cooking. I am starved.

Beth: Not me, Wesley.

Jon: Saturday 5 PM and Sunday no work. Thanks Wesley. Wesley what day would you like to take off, since you are at the club then?

Wesley: If I need to relax, I know who to bed.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Sherrie and I are going to play with our new thumb drive programs, now that we have the directions. Our Ghosts rebuilt my car yesterday and last night.

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 1 hour later.]

Sherrie: Our ghostly angels are helping us. This compression program is at least twice better than the best one out there. This hard drive I encrypted looks like a hard drive that was wiped clean with zeros. Open the program tell it to scan for hard drives, pops up a username and password screen. I love this. Think the U.S. Military can crack it?

Jon: Send the hard drive. Did you read the download option? It is wget options with encryption and this compression. We are in business!

Jon [over intercom]: Please come downstairs ladies.

[Everyone arrives downstairs.]

Jon: Cory my tracking program and your kill program did you get them working together yet?

Cory: Yes. I tested on 10 compromised servers. Then to show that I am NOT the bad guy I traced back to the compromiser and encrypted him. I let them hack each other while they killed each other's connection. I ran them through some VPN's to test too. I want to download 2 of those servers.

Jon: Why?

Cory: I thought homemade porn upload servers but I think they are blackmail repositories.

Amanda: Uh, I want this.

Marshal Amanda: Team work.

Sherrie: You're back.

Marshal Amanda: I have 1 day here. But now, I might not be so sure.

Sherrie: Mary Ann, your parents are going to think you divorced them. Want to help me build stuff? Bye all, I have to get some raid towers here yesterday. We have to figure out if we can use this encryption program for these servers just so no one can steal them.

On the back burner, I need to get someone here to drill us some holes through walls in the coal mine and we make the cave part of our server room. Will that give you enough room to work, ladies? Later we pour a 24" wall at the entrance and 1 or 2 vault doors.

Marshal: You are thinking about keeping Big Brother in operation?

Jon: Yes, we may only have immunity this one time from prosecution. Don't you think we should watch the NSA that is watching us?

Marshal: Absolutely! How soon can I see who is getting blackmailed by whom?

Jon: We don't have good facial recognition software. I am guessing it will get better in time.

[Cory gets up, walks over to Jon, and sits on his lap.]

Cory: I know whose software to steal and fix to work with your camera surveillance software. I will make it worth your time to let me. If we make it work, we can buy him out. I presume we have an expense account?

[Marshall and Amanda put their badges on the table.]

Marshall: I want to not have a job in law enforcement. I want American safe. So hack, steal or blackmail anyone you want to make this even ½ work.

Amanda: Push comes to shove, I am on your side Jon. I am not the "rapist" idea of a target but Mary Ann sure is and I don't want this to ever be the case again in America.

Jon: Take the NSA's and U.S. Marshall's database first. That is our job here. Do we have a clue how much storage that is going to take?

Beth: Yes 78% , before whatever Sherrie buys.

Jon: Start those downloads at 9 PM. Cory how much space used for your blackmail site?

Cory: 9.3% . Please, may I?

Jon: Go. I am taking off your leash, don't make me regret it. You too Sexy Kitten.

[Cory gives Jon one very wet kiss, she gets up and goes to her computer and puts her earphones on and starts typing away.]

Jon: Here is the command you want for our ghostly software. Buy more raids, lots more raids.

Cory: Tracker and kill software is up and running.

I asked the CyberSluts to come by for an interview, we should ask Nurse Jane to drain some blood from them. I really think I could use them. They may think, it is a setup so might need a pickup from the FBI or U.S. Marshal's Office.

Diana: Set to start at 9 PM.

Do you remember the little network check you did for Beth and me so no student can steal our laptops? Can we do such for the servers here at least?

Sherrie: Sure it is easy. Yes, I can add that one too Jon. I will leave us a note on the router to disable Diana's software.

[Cybersluts Join the Ranks.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 9: 15 PM.]

Beth: The bandwidth is not that bad, I expected by now we would be on dial up speed. So we will see later.

Cory: Have to love SPAM; someone is texting me. Speaking of the devil the CyberSluts are outside.

Sherrie: Invite them to side door and come on down; guns out and don't put away the badges. I will hang mine on my pants and open the door.

[Top of stairs.]

Sherrie: Come on down ladies, I am Sherrie, NSA. This is Cory, of whom tracked you down. Amanda and Amanda who we just call Marshal, #2 at the U.S. Marshal's office. Tall Amanda is FBI. Jon is leader of the pack, NSA and a bounty hunter. Beth and Diana, who actually are college professors. Wesley, programmer, and hacker. Whiteboards are subcontractors and others behind the scene. Mary Ann, Jon's goddaughter. Other police you will meet in time rotate through here.

Cory: Jon is our, he is a gynecologist too. Strip.

Shelly: No cavity searches, we are virgins.

Ruth: Gun is in the car. Are we busted?

Cory: No, but I will lay down some rules.

Wesley: You are virgins dressed like that?

Ruth: No one rapes whores, they won't fight or scream, it's no fun for them.

Wesley: Jon, I have some rubber gloves.

Shelly: Don't need them.

[Shelly walks over and puts one leg against her head. Ruth does the same.]

Ruth: I am Ruth and this is my second cousin Shelly. Our worthless trash fathers were cousins.

Sherrie: Jon killed his dad.

Wesley: I never knew that.

Jon: Files are sealed. He killed mom, I killed him but ended up in the hospital for a while and rehabilitation. That is why Nurse Jane is a friend.

Amanda: I will draw blood so we can have Nurse Jane run it.

Cory: There is zero dress code, so wear whatever you want and it's a one man only house. So let me lay down some of my rules. Follow me.

[Location: Coal mine.]

[Cory takes them out to the coal mine. She reaches in a cabinet under where they target practice from and pulls out a block of C-4 and puts it on the counter.]

Cory: You are here because you are good and I could use some help on this project for the government. But if you get sticky fingers or do anything that gets me in trouble with Jon and costs me my most favorite job, this coal mine and cave that is attached is enormous. They will never find your bodies. Understand?

Shelly: We hack because it is exciting. We have been into all kinds of places but we have never taken one single thing. She works at Walmart in the Pharmacy Department. I am a Floor Manager at the same Walmart.

Ruth: We don't have sticky fingers, our fathers taught us how bad men are, so we dress like hookers and no one at Walmart thinks they can afford us. It is all a game. We will clear all things with you.

Cory: Why didn't you go into programming?

Ruth: Boring, boring, and boring. Why didn't you? You live in a dump area.

Cory: I don't get along with people, never really have. I couldn't take the stress; I would be on heroin again and dead. I also hate wearing clothes, all clothes, all the time. I fall apart with time schedules and I need to be told what to do. I could not run a business. So I guess everyone here is fake.

Shelly: No we are not fake, we are great at what we do. I am sure you can match our Walmart wages. It would be nice since this job will not last, if we could get some paperwork that we have been recruited.

Amanda: Sorry been listening and being paranoid me. I am sure Jon can arrange you a leave of absence. What bothers me is can anything ever be normal again with any of us?

Cory: I hope there is some residual from all of this.

Amanda: I hope for the 3 of you, there is. I still need to get some blood. We are really close here and share too many things to take a chance of diseases. We are going to have to redo sleeping again.

Shelly: Anyway into here but through those doors?

Amanda: No.

Ruth: Give us a pillow and a couple sheets. We will be great right in here on the slate floor. We run a 99.4 temperature every day and all of our lives. Cooler the better. We have a 12,000 BTU AC unit in a 9'x13' bedroom on top of the Central AC. We never wear clothes, so no dress code is great now that Jon has seen all of us. Jon did not pay any attention at all to what he was seeing. Most men would be asking us out for a date, telling us how good they can make us feel. Another reason we dress like hookers.

Amanda: We were looking for drug use signs. You will learn about Jon. Sit up on the top and I will get this done so our midnight lab assistant can have the blood or Nurse Jane.

[Amanda gets the blood and everyone goes back into the Computer Lab.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 9: 40 PM.]

Cody: They are actors, good hackers, honest; they work at Walmart. They want to sleep in the coal mine, so no bed problems. I am staying up with them to go over what Big Brother is exactly. What is our bandwidth Beth?

Diana: You can download anything you want. The downloads are throttled at 80% . I will leave the bandwidth on our side up on the screens here.

Shelly: Are we the bad guys or the good guys? Because I have a dating site, that only deals with adulterers and I would love to dump the database into normal internet traffic and every government agency in this room. That is how my trash dad found his new wife while still married to my worthless mom; but she still got royally screwed over in the end.

Jon: Did any of our law enforcement hear that?

[Everyone is saying no with their heads.]

Jon: Download the whole site. Dump whatever you want to wherever you want.

Ruth: I know that person. Sorry.

[Cory hits the pause key.]

Ruth: That is our mayor and for sure that is NOT his trophy wife. Can you enhance that Cory?

Cory: Sorry but it is getting downloaded and stored. I have to find it later. We can look later here is the filename.

Sherrie: Good mayor or bad mayor?

Shelly: Good, he has done a lot for the city and even had a couple counsel people up on charges.

Sherrie: What was your gross wages last year?

Ruth: \$27k and hers was \$26,600. I do our taxes.

Sherrie: Here is \$2,000. No taxes but don't do anything stupid and get caught trying to defend what you can't have. This operation is off-book so Congress can't destroy it. The appointed upper management of the Marshal were told the NSA is putting bullet in their heads if they speak a word of this.

Marshal: Time for a snack if all of you are hungry there are lots of leftovers, upstairs.

Mary Ann: I got it done, 15,000 rounds. I packed 3000 per box. I be good little slave. Who wants a brat in their bed tonight and is not getting up at the crack of dawn?

Marshal: Mine; you can protect me from ghosts.

Mary Ann: We have them on film. They rebuilt Jon's car. They gave us the software we are using. They are friendly ghosts.

Marshal: No one is laughing.

Mary Ann: Big mouth me. I will show you later upstairs.

Cory: What about the blackmail site because one download is finished?

Sherrie: We need a trial to use the new software. Ms. Law Enforcement can you see if the mayor is still getting blackmailed in a couple weeks?

Marshal: One of us can or both of us can arrange that.

Jon: When Big Brother is running let's try and get the owners in prison. Or if you can get enough for Jeff, he can just kill them off. Destroy their backups if you can.

Cory: Cloud backup and [pause] history.

Internal backup and [pause] history.

Now in the main dish... 6 people are logged in not surfers. We will get back with you. Now the main dish to encrypt. I love this program. Bye all.

I don't know if we can find the 6 or not.

Jon: We will have our chance to kill lots of bad guys so stay on main course as much as possible. Hi Nurse Jane. Bye ladies.

Ruth: I love our computers, these are better than what we own. Love the triple screens too.

Sherrie: You can have 4 if you like the way Jon and Wesley have theirs set up. Also the remote desktop connect gets you virtual desktops that save to the server drives.

Shelly: Thanks, right now these are great.

[Cory, Shelly and Ruth stay downstairs, everyone else leaves.]

[Location: Kitchen area.]

Sherrie: Amanda and I are going to the drug store; they didn't have Mary Ann's potion ingredients in stock.

[New Nova Saves.] [TOC](#)

[The Nova turns onto the main road and goes about a mile.]

Amanda [screams]: CAR!

Sherrie: Nitrous now!

[Nova barks the tires, front end comes up and Nova takes off. The car that ran the stop sign barely misses them.]

Sherrie: Nitrous off.

[Sherrie dumps the clutch, pulls the emergency brake and has the car 180 degrees and traveling back

to where the other car had gone. Sherrie follows and catches up with the car, waits for a certain spot and bumps the car in the rear with the Nova. The car runs off the road into mud. Sherrie and Amanda run out of the Nova to the car. Sherrie puts her gun to the head of the male driver.]

MethHead: Want to smoke some meth pretty lady?

Sherrie: You almost killed us.

MethHead: You must be the Blue Gorilla.

[Sherrie looks in the front seat, a pipe, all kinds of little bags and a kilo of heroin or cocaine. Sherrie pulls out her phone and dials the Sheriff's Office.]

Tommy: Hi Sherrie I saw it was you, what is wrong?

Sherrie: I have a drug dealer here who just tried to kill us with his car; we were the 'blue gorilla'. The front seat is full of drugs. Country Rd 10 where the road washes out every big rain.

Amanda [loudly]: I have it recorded and the dash cam should have it too.

Tommy: We are coming, need any medical assistance?

Sherrie: We are just fine once we dump our pants. Thanks.

MethHead: Want to smoke some meth other pretty lady? We can have a good party the 3 of us. I have a big bed.

Tommy: I hear that too. Read him his rights and hope he is too stupid to shut up while I am on the phone.

[Police cars arrives.]

Amanda: Here is the dash cam, no password. I will send you the recorded file.

Tommy: I need the phone, chain of custody stuff.

[Amanda shows Tommy her badge.]

Tommy: Fair enough. Try to relax.

[Sherrie and Amanda go to drug store barely get inside in time and pickup Amanda's special order, pay and leave. Amanda sends the recording to Tommy and she gets back the file from the dash cam.]

Amanda: Our gray streaked ghosts in the flesh standing at the corner of the intersection. I wonder what Wesley can do with this?

[Location: Jon's house. Time: 10: 15 PM.]

Sherrie: Hi Nurse Jane, bye Nurse Jane you are looking very rosy this evening.

Nurse Jane: I feel even better. Bye.

Sherrie: Jon, the Ghosts saved us. We would be dead if the Nova was the old one. The new one saved us. How could they know the future? If Wesley can do it we may have a better picture of them.

Jon: They are Time Ghosts. That is why they just disappeared in the cave.

Sherrie: Not that I am complaining, but if you had a time machine, would you not go kill Hitler, not save an insignificant computer administrator or an FBI agent?

Jon: Not insignificant to us. Every time these 2 Time Ghosts show up we have more questions than answers. Can't fix it, go to bed, tomorrow is another day in the Twilight Zone.

Sherrie: I hired cooks who can cook and freeze food in the other house. I already have an industrial 'seal a meal' coming and more freezers.

[Jon puts his arms around Sherrie and Amanda, whispering to them.]

Jon: If I am King, I need my best friends as advisors.

[They kiss Jon on each cheek.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 7:30 AM.]

Jon: Hi Cory, already lose your help.

Cory: No, they earned their \$2000 and then they went to bed. We have 42 databases on the server now or still downloading. The ones we have permission to have will resync, every month at the present time. I have a list in your folder. As soon as we have more storage space, we have 100 more to get. I think at that point let's see if we can break Big Brother's back. Goodnight. In my folder you will see the script to start the 100. Wake me up tomorrow if I sleep that long. Didn't you get any last night; you are down here early? Last night was not a marathon like usual with them 2. I have not eaten yet, just wanted to check with you.

Cory: We have the facial software and I think we can make it so much better. They want to see their Mayor's report so badly.

Jon: I emailed our white board last night to send what they have if it is runs, even limited. Goodnight.

[Location: Jon's basement, computer room. Time: 9 PM.]

Jon: Here starts the debug stage. Diana if you would do the honors.

[15 Minutes later.]

Sherrie: We are good. Server usage at 58-67% . I am taking a shower, want to come Mary Ann?

Mary Ann: I am doing a bath.

Cory: Since we slept all day or almost all of it. We are working on the facial software and we can watch the debug screen if everyone would put them up on their screens before leaving.

[Everyone leaves except Cory's little clan.]

[Location: Jon's basement, computer room. Time: 6 AM.]

Cory: Didn't get laid?

Jon: I think Beth and Diana have finally gotten over their sexual frustrations at least for a while. I slept in Sherrie's room.

Cory: Wesley and I should sleep in the same room we both like sleeping to music. I will have to ask her so that frees up a bedroom. Why all the king sized beds?

Jon: 4 of us in one king just didn't work that great, so when I left, Sherrie bought 2 and had a custom frame made and bed liner and bottom sheets. The rest was just insight on her part. Now Wesley's room is all bed. It has kitchen cabinets for a dresser and a mirror on the wall. That was a baby room probably at one time, just like our Exam Room was the utility room that is why the dumbbell elevator. Once this project is going to where I am not needed as much, Amanda and I are going to make a gym down here or the junk garage. My exercise is not full body right now.

Cory: Speaking of your retirement: Server hit 98% . Debug was all over the place. It died on the database, I fixed the typo. Repeat, but that database Beth and Diana are going to have to fix, so I echoed is out so it will not run. Repeat, again simple typo. YOU need to get an error routine for later. I put it on the top of your TO-DO list.

Ruth: We just ran some reports.

Jon: WHAT? I never expected to be this far along yet. I figured to come down to diag screens everywhere. I did do that kick-out routine.

Cory: Show me.

[Jon reaches over to the 2nd whiteboard with a yard stick and touches it.]

Cory: Oh, didn't catch that, change the label or add another.

[Pause.] Nice little program easy to learn and easy to clean the errors for next run.

Amanda: Hi Jon. Would you come here a moment?

Jon: Sure.

[Amanda lays a nice long kiss on Jon.]

Jon: And?

Amanda: I forgot to thank you, for getting me out of cadet hell.

Jon: You're welcome. But as of yet, you aren't very free.

Amanda: I like what I am doing right now, so I can wait, and surprisingly I am not a bad teacher thanks to your leadership at the School. But I find myself bored after doing 12 hour days for years at the School.

May I start on the basement area tonight? Can you make the time to explain what needs to be done?

Jon: Sure. Our project down here went over 2 hurdles last night. Never expected this good, this fast.

I will be hiring 4-6 more subs but after that I should be good. So see you when you get off work.

Shelly: We call this the Slime Report. Which we need to have the system create normally. There is enough here to hang him on extortion and blackmail, for sure a search warrant.

Jon: Hand me the report when you get it read.

[3 minutes later.]

Amanda: Here. I will go wake up Amanda. One of us can do this, pretty sure.

[Jon reads the report, gets out his phone and puts the report into the fax machine and sends it.]

Jon: Judge handy? Legal matters, not family. Check your fax machine, it's for him. Hi Judge. Know of anyone who can issue a search warrant on this guy, I have an FBI agent here drooling and maybe a U.S. Marshal when she is fully awake.

[Marshal walks down half-dressed with a 'thumbs up' up sign and pointing at Jon with an upstairs sign.]

[2 minutes later.]

[Everyone is hanging on Jon's words.]

Jon: Thank you Judge. Wait one moment. Marshal's office fax, Amanda?

[Amanda hands Jon the number.]

[Jon's gives the number and hangs up. Amanda kisses Jon again and leaves.]

Marshal: Gynecological exam for me when you can. I am not having sex with you. I am on the train to get the mammy too.

[Marshal lays a nice long kiss on Jon and leaves.]

Cory: While you teach Amanda how to clean walls, you might get to use one of the beds in there.

Jon: Beds?

Cory: I bet those are the old beds from upstairs. There were 4, king, queen, full, single, I think.

Jon: That's not bad. Didn't expect that but I will have to hug Sherrie. At the rate we are going we might need them.

[Wesley walks down.]

Jon: Good morning.

Wesley: Later, I have to do this right now.

[Wesley sits down puts on a set of ear muffs over ear plugs and starts typing away.]

Jon: Inspired apparently.

Shelly: Can you check to make sure we do our breast exams correctly and whatever you can do for us?

Jon: I will need Amanda here and maybe can do a good partial for the cervix test, it's tricky but you both have the right kind of hymens to allow it. We did them once for the virgins at the School, just

so it was on the record, in case of abnormalities or birth defects. I also have the camera upstairs so you have a good history.

Ruth: See Sherrie for a mammy. We have our deductibles met, so we might as well get our first one.

Jon: I need breakfast. Amanda, and newbies after FBI Amanda gets off work. We need more workers.

[30 minutes later everyone is sitting in the living room or at the dining table.]

Beth: I can't believe we are this far along.

Jon: Well come on down when everyone is done and we run reports on every one of us. Let's see just how many criminal records we all have.

Ruth: I hope you are kidding.

Jon: You might have an unpaid parking ticket.

Ruth: Okay, I get it.

Cory: What are you afraid of?

Ruth: I did a lot of pot. It was the only way I could sleep. Hacking lets me sleep now.

Jon: Try learning new things. Knowledge is never a bad thing. If we had more time, Amanda could teach all of you self-defense karate.

Sherrie: Except foootball. Football is my father's obsession. I don't have a dad during football season.

Jon: Sherrie, what if I paid for all the mammy's as a business expenses for anyone who has not already blown their deductibles this year?

Sherrie: Why don't you start a new business: Cyber Hacking Prevention or whatever? Use JonSmythFoundation.org. I am sure you have not messed with Jeffrey enough since you got back. Nurse Jane has us all in tomorrow and appointments with her while others are having their breasts mashed. EVERYONE, fasting starts at 8 PM. Amanda is going in late to get all our blood and pee samples for Nurse Jane. So we can grab at least something for breakfast before we are gone all day. Tam and Amy are going to join us also.

Maybe poor Jeffrey will have to turn down representing some drug dealer so the dealer will be in jail for over 2 months before being released to start back up again, over and over.

Jon: Jeffrey slimeball Hanes first report. Come as you finish.

[Pause.] Call Jeffrey. Where is my favorite Jeffrey? Would you tell him his biggest pay check has some work for him? Thank you very much Kristen, you have a great day. Bye.

[Pause.] Spit it out Sherrie.

Sherrie: You are so sweet to her and Amy Lee and I am sure that has pissed him off even more. Adrienne is coming over for supper.

Jon: Amy and Tam?

Sherrie: Amy no, Tam maybe. I know, I am going to have to shuffle bedrooms.

Mary Ann: I am going home shortly. See everyone in a couple three days. You know how Mom gets.

Jon: Be grateful you have one. Maybe you should text her when over here what you are doing.

Mary Ann: You're right. Sorry you don't have one. I will try. The worse that can happen is she texts back. You're really wise for such an old 21 year old man.

[Some of the people at the table and living room looked shocked.]

Cory: I never did a younger man. IF NO ONE OBJECTS? I need some stress relieve. Okay Jon?

Jon: Sure. Let's go. Good employees are happy employees.

Diana: See you 2 in an hour or more, we will get started on figuring out our kinks. I see 3 already.

[Mary Ann leaves. Everyone goes downstairs.]

[Jon and Cory arrive 2 hours later.]

Cory: Going to shower. Wake up the CyberSluts when time for Gyn. You are so lucky. Me too. Bye.

Marshal: I want to see Slime Reports first somehow. We are nailing the first blackmailer guy now and going to watch the other 5.

Beth: Criminals spit out first but we will have to set a degree scale to that idea into separate bins. Get Amy, Barrel and Tommy here or get all law enforcement there. I would like to hear various inputs. Maybe get them to expand someway for more input.

Marshal: After I get a few things coordinated with the 6 pieces of trash. I will send out a memo, 1/3 probably will respond in the office.

Jon: Call Barrel, Sherrie. My little clan has always been geared toward 'child whatever's' and crimes against women. Sorry wait a minute everyone, let's see what the boss wants.

[Pause.] Call Jeff. Hi Jeff. You are on speaker phone with the programmers, the 2 last ones in the clan you haven't cleared are not in the room and I have only the U.S. Marshal and Sherrie otherwise. We ran reports last night just to see what crashed. The CyberSluts found a result we didn't ever think about they call the Slime Reports. One of those is getting arrested today. Get the idea?

Jeff: You are what 9 weeks ahead of estimate that is great. Yes I fully understand.

Jon: We are still in the really rough territory.

[Half the people in the room cover their mouths trying not to laugh.]

Jon: What we need is: do you have a preference on who you would like punched out at the top of today's report. Criminal on the loose, serial killer, government official on the take that can be proven. Please ask all of your employees, board, other agencies. Whatever you can figure out would be great. We need to pull these out of the system first regardless of how they are listed in the daily reports.

Jeff: Wow. So will you still have the ability to do one single person and this Slime Report?

Jon: We haven't scrapped the original idea to first look up anyone in the U.S. The Blackmailer today was just a single report. We ran us here and my slimeball lawyer. The Slime Reports are abnormalities that come out when the run of singles is processing. Of course till the system is up and running well we can't look at other governments.

[Sherrie has a stunned look on her face. Sherrie writes with a marker on a sheet of scrap paper: Permanent job? Jon holds up hand with all 5 fingers. Sherrie turns over paper and writes: Years? Jon does a 'thumbs up'. Sherrie walks out and goes to wake up Cory to tell her maybe 5 years. Then comes back.]

Jeff: Love the idea. Buy or pay whomever you need; after 10 million call me. I'm so glad they let me go back to you vs. our idiot IT Department here who as far as I can see screwed up your original software.

Great news, I am going to go step on some non-believers toes. I will poll our people. Bye everyone.

Everyone: Bye and thanks.

Wesley: More.

Jon: Canada is probably a for sure. Rearrange some import fields and UK English. UK, not verified. Mexico doubtful which would be so good if we could and Philippines, Puerto Rica and Virgin Islands probably. So what is missing in your report about you that should be here?

Sherrie: I always felt Jeff was barely human and a [pause]; I can't think of what, for sure distant.

Jon: I am shocked he wants the Slime Reports so much. I never saw Jeff as a doer. Really good for us that he wants it because we can't rewrite all the code to stop them.

[Marshall comes back from the corner.]

Marshall: We eat and meet in the auxiliary court room at the jail; 2 criminal judges are coming. People must like Barrel.

Sherrie: He has been a great Sheriff. He doesn't take anything from anyone. He thinks the world of Jon. Ladies we need to get some work done fast to give to Cory and the CyberSluts. Nuts. Cory wants to hire 2 more women maybe here or subcontract; no details.

Jon: I wonder if I would get bit if I looked over Wesley's shoulders.

Diana: Rub her shoulders first. I wouldn't bite you.

Beth: Voter registration and even who they voted for. Did they give to some charity or organization? Gross in, gross out with credit card debt would make a good Slime Report feature. I didn't know I had such a boring life till I read this. Diana we are going on vacation this year for 2 weeks.

Diana: Vacation would be good on the report. Shopping not for food and gasoline from credit cards. I am sure the NSA would have to break laws or get permission for some of these.

Cory: Make the interfaces anyway. Sub out if need be. Get a search warrant for some bogus stupidity. All these credit card companies talk to one another, just like all the evil insurance companies have my medical records. Promise them some fraud help. Surely we could do a 'scratch my back, I scratch yours'.

It really would not take much to house us as a subcontractor and use our tracking program for a fee. A monthly pay check is never a bad thing even a little one to pay the bills. I am up because I wanted to flip over to not be totally drunk tomorrow at the hospital. If it is not a problem Jon, I think we like working late shift.

Jon: There are no real rules here as long as you don't violate HER conscience.

Marshall: I will swear I never said this. You get me a hundred reports like this morning, I don't care how much hacking you do. JUST DON'T TELL ME ABOUT IT!

[Everyone laughs. Jon goes and rubs Wesley shoulders.]

Wesley: I will show you when I am done. Right now you would not understand what I am doing. But you can keep rubbing, even lower if you wish and then even lower. I will not mind at all.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: The newbies are for what?

Cory: They are the best password encryption/crackers in the world or at least my world. They make some good money doing it for corporations and they follow the NOBODY rules of engagement.

Jon: So you figured out who I am finally.

Sherrie: Took her long enough.

Cory: I thought I did well. I am not sure if I should tell them about the NSA connection or not. I think they would like the U.S. Marshal part. Or if we should 'afford them' or not. I am going to eat and try and maybe nap anyway before they call me. Voting registration is public. Bye my phone call.

Sherrie: You did well. No one in this room but me knew.

[15 minutes later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Cory: Please come upstairs.

[10 minutes later Jon and Cory come back down.]

Wesley: NO PEEKING. I can't believe I slept with the world's most acclaimed hacker.

Jon: It is all a hoax. They needed a hero, so I made them one. You know how bad America is about 'Hero Worship'.

Sherrie: Please tell me why any movie star should have any followers; people don't even know the real her?

[Wesley goes to the restroom.]

Jon: They better be worth this, Cory.

Sherrie: Tell me more.

Jon: I have a blind date with our new employees including all the extras if the blood test are okay. In exchange, for 1 month of free work. Otherwise they were not at all interested in anything Cody said.

Sherrie: You have to tell me how heavy they are and I will not tell Jon.

Cody: I have never seen or know anything about them. As far as I know no one that they worked for has ever seen them. I don't know their real names; I am guessing that Ann and Annie are not their names. Sherrie would you like to drive to pick them up for me. I know nothing about Pittsburgh airport.

Sherrie: Okay I will drive.

[Lucy Ann's and Excel Cyber Group.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house. Time: 2:30 AM.]

[Sherrie, Cory, Lucy Ann (Ann) and Lucy Ann (Annie) walk in. Sherrie wakes up Jon to come out and meet them. Jon walks out with just his short pants on.]

Jon: Hello ladies.

[Ann and Annie look stunned.]

Ann: We are cousins both named after our grandmother: Lucy Ann. So when we met at age 13 or so, I became Ann and she became Annie. Cory said she slept with you and about everyone else in the crew. But she didn't describe you at all.

Annie: You can forget about dinner, we can go directly to dessert first.

[Beth, Diana, Amanda backward hugs Jon, Marshall, Mary Ann, Wesley, Ruth and Shelly all come into the living room. Tam on the couch wakes up.]

Jon: Curiosity killed the cat ladies.

Amanda: We just had to know if they were 400 pound 4' tall wart hogs.

Jon: The crew. Tam is on the couch. You will have her bed. She is not in the programming crew but police department consultant. Mary Ann, goddaughter, not in the crew but helps with hardware. Amanda hugging me is my best friend, FBI. Sherrie is more like a sister than a sister would be, hardware and servers. The other Amanda we generally call by Marshal as in a U.S. Marshal also consultant who will be using the software daily probably. Wesley, programmer and other things. Ruth and Shelly known as the CyberSluts. Beth college professor doing most of our flow charting, statistics and database management. Diana college professor, Doctor's degree in Programming, who works mostly with Beth. Very nice meeting you. I am going back to bed. Considering a leach on me, if you need me before morning I am in the back bedroom on the left in the hallway behind me.

Ann: We were expecting great mind, nerd looks.

Cory: You should have told me what you look like. I will show you to your bedroom.

Sherrie: I am getting a snack anyone else can join me. See you in a few Jon.

[Location: Small Bedroom.]

Ann: We didn't expect a king. Cool.

Cory: Other than the really weird bed the CyberSluts are on, I think every bed is a king. Jon's bedroom has 2 of them made as one.

Annie: Not related to our deal. How many of you does he sleep with?

Cory: Jon has sex with Diana and Beth about every night. Tam rarely. Wesley some, me once so far.

Everyone else no. We have 2 visitors a lot, besides Mary Ann, who about lives here in the summer, and I don't think he does them ever; Amy, S.W.A.T., is married and Adrienne is unique, a prodigy like Jon, runs a small empire of companies. Other than Mary Ann, Jon is the youngest in the house. They all have very interwoven pasts with Jon. I don't ask.

Get some rest. You will smell breakfast probably.

Tomorrow we are going to download every database we can bust into.

Our IP's is better than masked and we bounce all over this planet and send out false channels to boot. Jon really is a genius programmer.

We are NOT discussing what we are doing except with Jon; important. Too many cops here. Leach Amanda is FBI. We are contracted by the NSA and U.S. Marshal's Office. Get the idea?

Ann: Absolutely. So Jon is breaking his own rules.

Cory: Yes and no. We need to break Big Brother if we can. Once you see the Slime Reports, you will see he is breaking some rules to name some really bad people. We took down a blackmail system we stumbled across already. Oh, I need to check and make sure they didn't get it back online again. Get some sleep, see you later today.

[Location: Dining Area.]

Cory: Shelly make sure the blackmail site is long gone still. Thanks goodnight. Wake me up if there.

[20 minutes later. Cory and Wesley's bedroom.]

Shelly: Knock, knock, sorry you need to see.

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

Cory: They put in a new firewall, oh no, I have to waste 30 seconds of my time. New server is there, no website yet. Amanda is going to love me.

[Location: Storage and Exam Room.]

[Cory knocks on door and walks in.]

Cory: I hate to wake you but I didn't know if you want to act on this now or later. They are working to get the blackmail site back up and running. New firewall in place and new server. No website yet. So I am guessing there is another backup. We figured there would be.

This might be a good time to raid them.

Marshal Amanda: It is just part of my job, so don't even think about it. Is there a way to know the second the site is up?

I am guessing that would be the best time to raid it. Maybe take the server and backup; if the computer techs or just techs are there, they may roll all over the owners.

Cody: I could set up a system to check every minute for an upload from the backup and email as many people as you would like, fairly easily.

Marshal Amanda: Is Jon up?

Cody: No. In Sherrie's bedroom.

Marshal Amanda: Then I will just go downstairs as is and help you.

[Location: Hallway toward downstairs.]

Jon: Is something wrong?

Marshal Amanda: All for me running around nude.

[Jon walks up to Marshal Amanda bends just slightly and looks her squarely in the face.]

Jon: You are attractive; you have very nice breasts, and the rest is better than most. So if you wiggle any of those parts against me in a sexual way. Then I will pay very close attention. Otherwise, I don't care. I can't ever remembering nudity arousing me. Maybe it was because Sherrie and I were so good of friends already when I saw her accidentally at age 15, I think. Maybe my brain just doesn't work that way and hopefully it never will. So what is wrong?

Marshal Amanda: The blackmail site is going to come back. Cory is going to inform a bunch of people I have to give her from my phone. When that happens, we raid the place.

[Jon kisses Marshal Amanda.]

Jon: Get 'em Marshal and throw away the keys.

[Marshal Amanda hugs Jon and kisses him again.]

Marshal Amanda: I sure hope so.

[Pause.] Your wife is going to be the most fortunate woman on this planet and may never know why.

[Jon turns and goes back into Sherrie's room.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 7:30 AM.]

Annie: We love the computers you setup for us. They are far better than what we own.

Sherrie: Thanks.

Cory: Forget using the internet till at least noon.

Jon: Why?

Cory: 42 databases are in download. We have permission to keep and sync 30 of them IF we let them know if any employee lands on our Slime Reports. Most of these are previous customers of the Excel Anti Cyber Terrorism Group, the Lucy Ann's company.

Amanda: Bye all. Jon, I am teaching the Jon Smyth Tae Kwon Do Brain Concussion Technique today. Some may be able to use it. I wonder if Master, uh, bye.

Marshal: Master?

Jon: Amanda and I went to a special school to upgrade our black belts.

Marshal: Privately.

[Jon and Marshal Amanda walk into the other large basement room.]

[Location: Large Room in Basement.]

Marshal: As in same as my boss? I thought I recognized that tattoo.

Jon: Yes. We went further. She made #14. I made sort of #3 or #4. She and I were roommates most of the time I was there. As you already know we had the same job at the Temple for the most part. I did a lot of the female surgeries too, mostly reconstructions from accidents. I am the most experience non-licensed surgeon and gynecologist I know.

Marshal: I need to tell the new girls about your other skills, since I am sure they know by now I am not getting you to curl my toes.

[Long pause. Loudly, while walking back.]

Lucy's, Jon is our gynecologist too, if you need anything checked. We have a friend who takes the samples to the lab for testing.

Annie: Whenever you want to start, we are in.

Jon: For mammy's, see Sherrie, everyone here did them yesterday. I smell breakfast if anyone is hungry, head up.

[Expansion to Larger Room and Old Houses.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining room. Time: 8 AM.]

[Text message from Amy to Jon: Coming over tonight, spending night. Hubby with guys and getting drunk.]

Jon: Where is Sherrie and Mary Ann?

Tam: The 3 of us cooked and they are unpacking boxes; something about another expansion set.

Cory: Great. We are going to need storage, and more storage. Wake me up, when storage is up or whenever the CyberSluts wake up.

Jon, the Ann's are seeing what else they can find that is free and working up interfaces to Open Maps and some other GIS stuff.

Jon: Since we are basically down for reports right now, I need to figure out some sleeping arrangement. I am going to go work on the other basement area at least for a while.

Tam: I will help. Oh, Amanda is off at noon. So there is another helper.

Marshal: I can help till someone tells me I need to do work type work.

Beth: Tam, do you want Jon tonight? Diana and I can sleep on the extra bed.

Sherrie: Why don't we just use the other house? Jon, only you and I have ghosts there; they don't. We can tie this house to that one with a cable running across the grass. Just have the mowers not cut there, and we can move it every 2 weeks or so.

Jon: We have an expense account. I am going to call my company and see how fast they can get electricians here and bury cables.

Sherrie: Cables?

Jon: 2 spare, optical and wire. Burial is the real expense not cable. Cory who do you want with you at the other house?

Cory: CyberSluts and the Ann's. So how many bedrooms?

Jon: 4, they are just smaller, except the baby room was actually bigger. I'll make the calls in the basement remodel room. Thanks Sherrie. I probably needed that.

Sherrie: I will go with you.

[Jon and Sherrie go to the unfinished basement.]

Tam: I hope he doesn't open old wounds. Things tug on mine every so often.

Cory: Is this all worth a few beds?

Mary Ann: Jon is a lot stronger now. He will be fine.

[Location: Jon's original residence, Living Room. Time: 1 Hour later.]

Jon: Why did I replace the window like the original? So old fashioned and useless, 6 little windows and 1 big one. None of them open.

Sherrie: What do you think should be there?

Jon: 2 sliding windows with screens or two swinging windows that open outward. There would be a good breeze through here when you open 2 bedroom windows. Time to take down the plywood barrier they put up to let me live in the other part. Did your mom take the furniture or sell it?

Sherrie: I will have a new window done. Yes, some was broken from the fighting and found the burn pile. Let's go to the basement. The CyberSluts are going to use it, I am sure for a sleeping area.

[Sherrie and Jon go to the basement.]

Jon: Your mom can have all the furniture. I don't need or want it back. This Basement could use some cleaning but it still doesn't leak.

[Jon goes over to a metal door, reaches over the door jam and gets a key.]

Sherrie: I never knew where that was.

Jon: Get the cleaning company here. The CyberSluts will love sleeping on that solid slate floor. Have you even notice we are just plain weird? They for sure can sleep here tonight, use the living room as the Computer Lab. If we ever make a permanent lab we can use the big room in the basement once it is all painted. Never mind, go big. This basement is the Computer Lab, put in as much cable as you think we could ever need and some more. Leave the computers in the other basement and get new ones for here. Get the stand or sit desks and great office chairs like we have already. I am guessing the washer and dryer still works but buy new if needed and get a couple microwaves and another freezer for down here. That wall should never leak so line the whole wall with storage cabinets. If you can think of anything else go for it. Another full size bathroom over there where the sewage pipe plug is at.

It is only paper.

[Sherrie kisses Jon.]

Sherrie: Yes we are strange. Go work in the other basement. Mary Ann is working on more storage I will see what a few hundred dollars bonus buys us.

Jon: My kind of woman, loves to spend my money.

Sherrie: I learned it from a punk kid I know.

Actually it is Jeff's paper. Those Slime Reports is going to take this whole project to new heights.

[Location: Jon's house. 30 Minutes later.]

Tam: Jon, don't get me wrong.

Jon: That is fine. So what's his name?

Tam: I don't know if he is even available, but I hope.

Jon: I hope so, you deserve a good life.

Tam: Consolation though, Wesley is in your bed waiting on you.

[2 hours later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: It looks like a new construction site here. I love spending Jeff's money. I went ahead and had them punch in cat 6 and fiber optic into ever room upstairs 4 lines and TV cable split on different walls. I figure if I wire this place, I am only going to do it once. I am going to the garage, I think while they are here run some cable to it too. It could be used for more programmers if need be.

[Time Ghosts 3rd time.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Garage Building.]

[1 hour later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sherrie: Come to the garage our Time Ghosts have been back.

[Jon and Sherrie start walking through the Garage Building.]

Jon: This place is spotless. The cars are even washed and waxed. Even the interiors are spotless. All the junk is gone, but where? They even made shelves and the spare engines and transmissions are on them.

[Long Pause.] The 240z says, 'Drive Me'.

[Long Pause.] The old kitchen is spotless and the bathroom even works and the water is turned back on.

[Long Pause.] I wonder if our Time Ghosts got the basement done too. First, let's see if I can get into

the master bedroom.

Sherrie: Isn't this sweet, a hidden bedroom. That is clean and the bathroom works. What basement?

[Location: Concrete stairs to basement and basement.]

Jon: This was Grandpa's starter home, it has a full basement. You didn't know because that piece of plywood was covered with junk and appears just to have fallen over from the stack against the wall. Staircase is clean. This house sunk too but it sunk only with just a slight tilt. That makes it look like it was made this way as a garage except the old driveway I had it jack hammered up, dirt was taken out with a backhoe and concrete pieces put back down and covered with asphalt. Remember we used to play under one of the concrete pieces?

Oh how sweet, LED lighting and all the walls and floors are painted and what is this but Cat 6 cable.

Sherrie: I am for sure running cable this way. Do you get the feeling our project is going to grow and someone is helping us out? How sweet, fiber-optic cable running from this switch to Master Bedroom I would guess.

Jon: Why help the NSA spy on us and the Marshal's Office find more criminals? That is not Earth changing. If not me, they would have used some others.

Sherrie: Our spandex twins are Time Ghosts. Maybe we get to find out our non-American president is a Muslim Terrorist before he takes the nuclear football and kills us all?

Jon: We have been watching too much sci-fi. But he has done so much harm to this country with his democrats. Our National Debt is what 5 times where it was and what do we have to show for it?

I still would like to know where the junk went.

[Location: Outside the Garage Building.]

[Jon and Sherrie walk around back to find 2 dumpsters and obvious tire tracks on a newly graveled road going over the hill made by semis and delivery trucks and then start to walk back to Jon's garage.]

Jon: Is that a very large window or what? They cut a hole in the wall to throw everything out and bring everything inside. I will give them an A for ingenuity, all out of view of us from the house.

Sherrie: I have a wireless signal showing on the phone that says GarageUSEme. We have internet up here. Is this IP any of ours?

Jon: No. Not even close to the range we are on. We will get a bill sooner or later I am sure. The wireless has to be in the master bedroom.

[Location: Master Bedroom.]

Sherrie: Got it. We have a switch up here with cabling going to other side according to the labels. I am for sure getting us fiber optic this way. If this is correct, we are in a backbone from my speed tests.

[Location: Jon's house, Garage.]

Sherrie: Wow my 2nd delivery is here now. I would not think that I would get special delivery. I am not ordering millions. Hi kid.

Mary Ann: I heard the truck. Jon you owe me a long back rub. I finished putting all the raids together from the 1st delivery and they are downstairs awaiting your approval.

Jon: I can do that. Grab some lotion, or better baby oil if you are taking a shower afterwards.

Sherrie: Tom, I know you come here a lot but are you sure you have the right stuff for this address?

I have not ordered 8 skids for sure.

Tom (delivery driver): Well let's look at the labels on each skid. This one for sure is yours. Can you open and see if maybe someone else ordered this for you?

Mary Ann: Sure I can do that with my pretty lime green box cutter.

[2 minutes later.]

Mary Ann: This is ours, it matches our equipment see a new bus board. Look familiar?

Sherrie: Do you have who shipped this actually vs. a shipper number?

Tom (delivery driver): You are not going to believe this.

Spiders Inc.

Brave New World Drive

Better, U.S.A.

Sherrie: A spider logo with a K on the butt end?

Tom (delivery driver): Yes Mam.

Sherrie: It is ours. Sorry for the confusion. Thank you very much. Have any money on you kid?

Mary Ann: Yes Mom gave me a \$50.

Sherrie: Here buy you and your wife supper or breakfast on us. Thank you so much.

[10 minutes later all the skids are down and the truck drives off.]

Mary Ann: Look closely at the wording. I feel like I am a puppet in a play.

Sherrie: "Hope you enjoy your new computer labs. We recommend hiring more help."

[Voter Fraud.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement. Time: Next Day, 8 AM.]

Jon: What is wrong ladies? It looks like multiple problems. Sherrie you're first.

Sherrie: Read the note inside the skids that contain 3 mores servers. 2 times more storage than we have now and 10 new computers built exactly the way I build them, power feed through loops, exactly like me.

Jon: Shelly what is wrong?

Shelly: We are moving out of Carson City area. Look at this report. Our state is actually a RED state but because of this corruption in Carson City, it voted blue.

Jon: 23% of those who voted last year are dead or haven't lived in Nevada in 5 plus years.

Shelly: Keep reading.

Jon: 95% voted democrat.

Shelly: Keep reading. I am glad you can read super-fast.

Jon: 75% of republicans voted against their party lines and 98% of all independent voted democrat.

Shelly: Scan the last names of the 5% .

[5 Minutes later after Jon kept flipping papers back and forth.]

Jon: All of the 5% of the Republic votes were by people whose last name starts with an R. Whoever did this knew no one would ever check, oh I wish I had the names of who did this. We are only programmers but I bet Jeff would still put a bullet in their brains.

Ruth: Worse, 2 and 4 years prior other than the numbers being different, the percentages are almost the same. We could really use some people to spot check the raw data and make sure we are correct and we don't have a programming issue in your logic coding.

[Vault and Contents.] [TOC](#)

[Doorbell rings.]

Mary Ann: I have it and I have a gun.

[5 minutes later.]

Mary Ann [screaming]: Sherrie I need some help.

[Sherrie and Jon run up the stairs.]

[Location: Jon's living room.]

[Wells Fargo people are bringing in packages and setting them down.]

Mary Ann: Outside.

Harry: Mr. Smyth. My name is Harry McMac. This is not a shed, it's a vault but looks like a common lawnmower shed. But my company works almost hand in hand with another company that puts down the foundation first before we plant this vault, so no one can steal it unless they get inside it first to torch the anchor bolts with some serious industrial cutting equipment and a lot of time.

Jon: Follow me, please.

[They walk around to the back side of Jon's house to the patio that is next to the dining room sliding doors.]

[Location: Patio next to dining room sliding glass doors.]

Jon: Have a giant hammer drill? The rock is 3-4' thick and underneath is my old coal mine where you can attach whatever you think is best to the anchor bolts and weld it all together, or I can get someone later to do that.

Harry: We can set this down now and we can call the other company to make our holes and move the vault over them. We have done this before when things didn't sync just right. I think they have the welding equipment too.

Jon: That sounds like a great plan. Who ordered this?

Harry: A routing number in Washington, DC. We do about 4 of these a year for this same bank account. Our company normally does these for the vain movie stars or the super-rich.

Jon: Thanks. I need to go inside and let my employees know. Thanks again.

[Location: Dining room.]

Jon: Men outside, please make sure no cracked drapes.

Mary Ann: You know there is more money here than I will ever make.

[Jon takes out his knife and opens a box with a million dollars inside.]

Jon: Miss Accountant, please record. Some going to wages. Mary Ann, \$5k, college fund.

[Jon pitches \$5,000 at Mary Ann. Jon puts \$5,000 in each side of Sherrie's bra, and carries the million dollar box downstairs.]

Jon: See you, Miss Assistant Manager. Why don't you see if they have some females that can help you move the equipment for the gang at the other house? At the rate we are going, we are going to need sound proofing. Maybe we should all take off tomorrow and let the laborers catch up to us.

Sherrie: I will discuss later before you call it. I am moving new and old servers to the coal mine to keep the noise down and the heat can exhaust there. Later, I will figure out a way to bring the heat back in this way come winter.

[Not Dead After All.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's Basement Computer Lab.]

Beth: Diana and I am leaving to go to college. Wesley put up a web page so some students can check the raw data against reports. We are not letting them know these are dead people, unless multiple students talk to each other and by chance figure it out.

Jon: Good timing. Here is your \$5,000 and here is your \$5,000 bonus.

[Beth looks down in the box, with a really surprised look on her face.]

Beth (whispering): A million?

[Jon nods his head yes.]

Diana: Would you put in your safe with our names on it?

Jon: Sure. Jeff sent all of this today.

[Lips only] 14 million.

[Normal.] I haven't a clue why, I didn't ask for any cash, let alone this much.

Wesley: I am to blame. We haven't even discussed this report category yet. But I emailed him in your name: "Dead Americans drawing Social Security." and "Dead Americans going to work every day." Marshall already cleared these; they are not witness protection, just to make sure our programming was not wrong. After this I downgraded her witness protection database lower just to see if we accidentally find one of Marshall's people and set the report to print all in BOLD so easy to spot.

Jon: We have 10 more immediate job openings, it appears our project is growing in directions I didn't expect. Think about it, I am going to check the other part of the basement.

[Location: Basement larger room.]

Marshal: Just in time, cutting work?

Jon: I can't believe you have it all sprayed and cleaned up. I am passing out payroll. You're 5k. You're 5k, bonus.

Amanda: I have not earned this, I should be paying you rent or something.

Marshall Amanda: I am already getting paid. I haven't earned this either.

Jon: Both of you will by getting the bad guys and that will be called fact checking our reports.

Marshal: Speaking of which, we raided the blackmail operation and when Mila put down 850 counts of blackmail against those computer techs. Their lawyers are puking out info for plea bargaining. Mila felt sorry for 4 of them, 2 husband and wife teams. Wesley put the bust on the email to Jeff for his progress report in your name.

[Jon points in the box without everyone else in the room seeing.]

Jon: You will earn it, trust me, our reporting is growing in all directions.

Amy would you come this way when you get the chance?

[Amy kisses Jon.]

Amy: Want some paint, I plenty to share?

Jon: No. Here is your consulting fee and please spread it around the sheriff's office for those who really helped coming up with categories for reports.

Is your marriage okay?

Amy: It's fine. I know my hubby needs some him time but the problem is he gets drunk and thinks he's a porn star. He is even worse drunk than normal. I am going to break him of his dreams.

But I did a Jon, I put the spy cam in the bedroom to make sure he is all by himself tonight.

Tam: What is the short room?

Jon: I think I had a crippled aunt or great aunt in the mix somewhere. That is my best guess since I did not have much time with Grandpa. I know more about him through reputation. What kind of shape is it in these days?

Tam: I think we are going to paint it too and put a working dehumidifier in there. The ceiling tiles are going to trash. Lucky no carpet was on any of the floors here. We need to start on supper, we will go there tomorrow. We have to epoxy the floor down here tonight and we have to move the CyberSluts somewhere. We already opened the vents and turned on exhaust fans back to the coal mine.

Jon: They will be fine. The coal mine exhaust fan is before them. Go to the exhaust fan sensor box and turn it down to .001. The epoxy fumes will set it off at that level and then they run automatically. I need to go check on everything happening outside. We are hiring more employees as soon as we can. Bye.

[Jon leaves and starts outside.]

Jon: Thanks. Please tell Mary Ann. 1 Million to U.S. Marshals. I think we are going to make them lots of work soon. Call Mila.

Mila: I love you. Find me more slime.

Jon: I am working on it. I have a problem in that things sometimes fall in my lap. The 4 you felt sorry for, what is there computer skills, any idea?

Mila: They were the computer masterminds on this. The others were slimeball hired help. We are putting the 4 in protective custody. I don't think they knew when they started what they got themselves into and then afraid to quit.

Jon: Can you ship them here? I have a basement that only 2 of us even knows exist and they can help us with work here. Put bracelets on them. I will let Cory who got out of her bracelet keep an eye on them.

Mila: I will text you later on that. Is Amanda with you?

Jon: No I am outside, we are expanding and I have all kinds of contractors here doing work. Call her. I have a duffle bag for you to take back to the office with you for your safe. Bye.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Hi Harry, problems?

Harry: Well, they are a little late, that is, the company that is doing the drilling. They were north of Pittsburgh. Your sister is a great manager and planner. She asked me to find out if they were even close. Once I found that they could be here in 2 hours, she offered the guys a \$1000 to split among them to come our way. Once she found out there was 5 she said \$1500. She gave us a \$1200, the 3 of us are never going to tell.

[Jon and Harry laugh.]

Jon: If the bank account doesn't pay the company, I will. I don't want any working man to not get paid and on time.

Harry: We bill them and we withdraw from that account. All is good.

Jon: Actually we are not kin.

Harry: Wow, the 2 of you have a lot of very similar features, even ears.

Jon: Never thought about it. We have known each other all our lives. She lived in the pale gray house up the street. She is my Power of Attorney, since I am just me now, no relatives. See you later.

[Jon walks into his house to check on the 13 million dollars and puts his box with it. Jon sees Mary

Ann in the corner and walks over and kisses her forehead.]

Mary Ann: Thanks for the spending money; [pause] just kidding.

Sherrie said once they get here the vault should be in place in 3-4 hours. Sherrie is getting ready to add more everything to the basement. She has some help.

Jon: Thanks I need to cut her off.

[Location: Jon's House, attached garage.]

[Jon walks out to the garage and reverse hugs Sherrie.]

Jon [whispering]: We may have a change of plans for the garage, 2 married couples from the bust in hiding, awaiting Mila's answer. So we keep the basement there a secret still. The fiber-optic cable if they ask goes to the coal mine monitoring; I doubt they ask.

Sherrie [whispering]: I will keep 6 computers here. All the monitors, keyboard, etc. are ordered and coming Monday. Now to hide what we are talking about.

[Sherrie turns around and gives Jon a very long kiss. Jon opens his eyes to see Marshal who lip speaks, "We are on for late Sunday". Jon blinks at her.]

Sherrie: We need to get the Caddie out for a day or 2 and we will park the Nova in the garage tonight after dark.

[Robin Hood Gang.] [TOC](#)

Cody: Glad I found you. We need to leave now and police escort I just caught our next employees red handed. They need the invitation I got.

Amanda: I am going too; let me grab some vests out of my car.

[The Nova takes off for Washington, PA. Amanda calls her boss to get FBI agents around the house. They arrive at the house and drive the Nova against the garage door so it can't open.]

Jon: I count 3.

Amanda: I have 4, a sniper in a tree behind us or did you count him.

[Jon knocks on the door.]

Jon [loudly]: Pizza delivery.

Kathy: Sorry...

[Jon puts his .357 against her nose and shows her the NSA badge.]

Kathy: Ladies someone messed up.

[Jon walks Kathy backward and slams the door behind. Sherrie catches one coming out of the bathroom. Amanda, throws a star and it lands right next to the woman's hand.]

Amanda: Next one cuts off your head. So don't breath.

[Cory walks from behind Jon. Cory puts Jon's gun arm down and then punches Kathy and she goes to the floor with a bloody nose. Cory points her gun at her.]

Cory: Call all of your crew. Tell them to come up here, hands on their heads. The first bullet is yours. If they try to run, the snipers outside will mow them down in seconds.

Kathy: It wasn't me who turned you in, I swear on my mother's life. All the guns we have is that shotgun behind you. [Screaming.] Everyone come upstairs; we are being arrested. If you run, they have orders: shoot to kill.

Sherrie: We have 12 computers so 1 left.

Amanda: Call off the people outside yet, Jon? Strip to nothing and line up for me to inspect.

Jon: Not yet. I am going to look around.

Kathy: He is a homo, since he isn't staying for the show.

Cory: If you ever say something like that to him, you won't live long enough to regret it. He is the only thing that keeps all 5 of you from 10 years in prison.

Kathy: You are not arresting us yet or what?

Cory: The what, is you are working for him. We are knee deep in the largest computer program of its kind in the U.S. The NSA is footing the bill. So don't piss off the MAN.

[15 minutes later Jon comes back.]

Jon: Find anything interesting Amanda?

Amanda: Kathy was on heroin once; otherwise nothing.

Jon: Who is the porn star?

Catelin: I was till an AIDES test came back. Even when the second test passed, I was done.

Jon: You 2 ride with Kathy. Amanda or Sherrie will ride with Kathy as she drives back to the house. Porn star can ride with us and you at the end. I sure hope you are right Cody, and we didn't waste our precious time on what appears to me to be... [grunts].

Amanda: I have blood from all of them and probably can get it to the lab tonight. I am going with the 3. I won't have a problem shooting them if they run. I love my FBI job.

Kathy: NSA and FBI, Cory is criminal, so Sherrie what are you?

Sherrie: Bounty hunter, if you turn out to be worthless to Jon, I get the reward and those 2 get to figure out who can put all of you away for the maximum amount of time. I love my job. NO clothes. We had to rush here so we didn't grab ankle bracelets first. Porn star you can wear out that mini blanket.

Cory: I am in with Kathy. What do you need to take to work for us? We have very high end computers with triple big monitors everywhere so that is not a problem.

Kathy: I will get our flash card with what we need.

[Kathy walks into the kitchen and pulls out a flash card from the edge of a piece of stoneware.]

Jon: Nice, I will have to remember that one to add to my bag of tricks. Has anyone eaten?

Sherrie: None of us. Ladies?

Jon: I hate fast food but I don't see much for options with 6 nudist in the cars. Everyone can wear your shoes, no socks or hose, leave shoe laces undone be careful walking.

Sherrie: You really think any of us will miss shooting them?

Jon: Force of habit.

Kathy: Which way are we going?

Jon: To Ohio on I-70.

Amelia: There is a really great pizza place on the way back to interstate. I can call them and food will be ready about the time we drive by them.

Jon: Order 2 extra-large everything pizzas and what you all would normally eat.

Amelia: The same plus extra sauce.

Jon: That would be good for all then.

[Amanda walks behind her and puts her keys to her back.]

Amanda: On speaker, please.

[30 minutes later they pick up the pizza. The Nova gets the order and gives 2 of them to the SUV Kathy is driving. Both cars arrive at the Garage, drive in and close the doors behind.

Diana: We ordered Pizza for all the contractors and such. Lots of leftovers upstairs.

Cory: We have some of our own if anyone wants a taste of PA.

Annie: Cory did you do that?

Cory: Guilty.

Annie: I might have to wait before I punch her; we don't need a hospital bill.

Ruth: This way ladies, I will show you your computers which will not get on the internet. I will tell you what we are doing here and have a few samples of what we have found out so far. We are in simple terms making Big Brother. Follow us.

[Amy comes out of the shower and is stiff. Jon rubs her shoulders and her towel falls off. Jon keeps rubbing out the kinks. Kathy notices the wedding ring.]

Cory: Jon is everyone's gynecologist and Amanda is his assistant, if any of you need exams, tests and mammy's we can arrange those, take your time cancer will wait on your decisions.

Catelin: ME!

Amelia: ME, too!

Kathy: Why would you all care?

Kam: Hi I am Kam. Because Jon cares. Jon doesn't want any employees or friends hurting. He pulled me out of a ditch after my drug dealer through me in it out of his moving car; I was already bleeding to death. Jon patched me up and gave me a life lesson. I took his advice. So a meth and heroin life to a S.W.A.T. cop now. I will never be able to repay him.

[Location: Jon's living room couch. Time: 11 PM.]

Sherrie: This has been one crazy day. I am having the maid work here doing laundry and I am giving her a raise while this craziness plays out. I hired some extra cooks. They will cook at the other house and looking for them to keep us in food we can microwave and reheat easily. We are growing, garage: 5 or 6 later, other house: 10, here: 6 plus 4 occasional people. You sleeping with us tonight Kam?

Jon: Double the maid's pay and put it on the expenses and cooks too. We cook and clean or we program. Yes, Cory.

Cory: I am having a conscience problem. I haven't checked it out but the new gang, call themselves Robin Hood. They have only been stealing from slimeballs. The only money they didn't give to a charity went in that 6 year old SUV they just bought. They do side programming jobs that paid off the house that was one of their parents. They are all kin, except one who was an in-law. They kept her and through away their brother.

The person who actually turned in my boyfriend was Angie, who kept herself out of a 3 year prison sentence. Later the cop gave her up. When she ended in jail again on a bogus charge, the prisoners killed her in jail for being a stitch.

Jon: Run everyone, especially the cop. Run the new gang. You need to take a day off, get them doing stuff so you can take a break. Here give this \$10,000 to Ann and Annie.

Cory: They are free remember. But I will call it a retainer fee. I really don't think they want to leave. Everyone is kind of excited to be able to take down slimeballs. Everyone of us has had dealings with slime and they always screwed us over and got away with it. It seems like we all have a different taste for what slime we want out of our American lives.

Jon: I want to see the bad cop. I hate them more than the people who own them.

The reports will validate them or not. If you like the results, tell them repentance is granted to everyone at least once.

They want to play Robin Hood; we are going to do it in a more legal manor.

Cory: I glanced at Diana's screen it looks like dead people are being manually found dead. I have no clue what Diana and Beth offered the students but for sure many of them are giving up drinking night.

What's the shed for?

Sherrie: To store the NSA's money. Apparently someone is very happy with us. We got a bonus or advance payment to hire more people.

Jon: I need to wake up Amanda.

[Jon walks to the Exam Room and knocks on the door.]

Amanda: Come in Jon. [Pause.] You can lay down. What's up?

Jon: How much did our little blackmail ring cost in surveillance manpower?

Amanda: Educated guess so far \$10,000.

Jon: What if you had cameras on surrounding houses and light poles? Think about how much the cameras being feed to one or more computers and/or cell phones are worth vs. stakeouts.

[Long pause. Jon falls asleep.]

Amanda: Well [pause], goodnight Jon.

[Location: Exam Room. Time: 7 AM.]

Amanda: Hi sleepy head.

Jon: Sorry, I guess I was really tired.

Amanda: I hope for us to not be in a working relationship before we are attached to someone else.

Jon: Time will tell. Oooo, I need to wake up.

Let me know what you come up with.

Amanda: \$3,000 or less.

Jon: Think we could talk American into "Crime Prevention"? I could see a software update to my camera systems that could allow law enforcement and a license agreement to allow you in.

Amanda: What about peeping toms in law enforcement? Someone is going to ask.

Jon: Every single instance of every video session is recorded. That is for sure enough to lose a job, maybe jail time.

How about this sales pitch: Please we are testing a new system to help stop criminals... we give you an instant rebate if you will pay to have cameras on your home installed by professionals. But we need 4 more in your neighborhood to call it a done deal. The Criminal of course will not take the deal. People who hate him will, \$7000 goes a long way in rebates. If the house is a rental, next time it is free but your personnel.

Amanda: Call Mila. But can you do your end in say Denver?

Jon: So my company becomes a major distributor. I think it is all possible. I will have to put limits for some of those who are in nowhere on trash internet access. Those will be a problem for some locations but the rest should still nail lots of bad boys and girls. Or maybe later do some type of backup to a cloud. You would not have live feed but you could still see today, early morning tomorrow.

[Pause.] Time to find out what we can nuke for breakfast. I could just eat more creamed chicken on toast. I will check on midnight shift first.

[Location: Staircase to Basement.]

[Cory meets Jon.]

Cory [quietly]: Read. I texted Sherrie.

Amanda [quietly]: I am going down for backup.

Jon: Nothing is wrong. I will handle this now.

[Just a Spy.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's Basement. Time: 7:30 AM.]

[Jon sits down in his chair, logs into the computer, turns on his email, then spins around in the chair and looks right at Jan.]

Jon: Do you know what they do to spies, Jan?

[Amanda puts a gun to the back of her head.]

Jon: Don't even think about it. She can make you very dead, long before you hit the floor and she doesn't need that gun.

Jan: We have a dilemma here. I am NSA. I don't work for Jeff. I work for his bosses who are not real happy with letting you do whatever you want. But these 4 have 3-5 years coming if I am NOT here.

Jon: Then they should have hired Joe Blow, aka super computer tech and paid him for decades.

Jan: A little full of ourselves.

Cory: Excuse me Jon. Jan, Jon by his other name is a legend among hackers. He wrote the book on what is allowed and what is not. A hacker claimed to have hacked the Pentagon. Jon found him, found out he was not lying. I am fairly certain he or she is at the bottom of the ocean.

These 2 are better than me, they are working for free because they wanted to meet Jon in person.

We are testing his core program with more information than the NSA can have access to, short of Supreme Court rulings. We are putting the system through 10 times more stress. We are expanding in unbelievable ways.

[Frankenstein quote.] IT'S ALIVE.

[Normal.] I now have a serious conscience problem. I want them badly; I have great uses for them. Okay Jon, you're in charge.

Jon: Are you even worth the cream chicken you ate last night?

[Marshall walks down and once she sees Jan, the anger on her face is showing. Jon sees it.]

Jon: Marshal, have some history with Jan?

Marshal: She goes by Janet Polinski. Apparently you found a spy. We have lots of history and I bet I can get her out of your hair for at least six months. I even have a real joke for you? She is a Judo expert in her mind. She wouldn't last 5 seconds against you or Amanda. [Laughing.]

Jon: Go onto work Amanda; [condescending] she is a total joke.

[Jon pulls out his phone.]

Jon: Hi Jeff, you driving or at work and on speaker with my new employees and an NSA spy named Janet Polinski.

Jeff: Give me 5 minutes. I will call you back. I need to crash a party.

Janet: I thought Mila was supposed to be working here, not you.

Marshall: I am 10 times better with a computer. She is 10 times better in the field.

Amelia: To answer your question our spy didn't, I knew more in grade school than Janet can do. The only thing she did right was knowing my family is the best outside of the people in this room. By the way, I have a sister who died in a car accident, not a brother.

Janet: Since you are so bad, Jon. I win, I stay, you win and I don't know any of you.

Sherrie: I will lay down the mats in the other room. This is going to be the quickest movie ever made.

Mary Ann: Janet, you don't want to do this. Give up now!

[Everyone walks into the other basement room and lines up against the walls except Jon and Janet.

Sherrie puts the head gear on Janet.]

Jon: Come on, I will let you go first.

Janet: You first, woman's choice.

[Jon punches her in the head 6 times before she can defend herself. Janet looks dazed, starts wobbling and hits the mat face down.]

Kathy: I put it on looping. So she can watch the fastest movie ever, not even 3 seconds long.

[10 minutes later.]

[Jon's phone rings. Janet comes walking back in the room and sits down, bad headache, blurred vision.]

Jon: Hi Jeff, did you enjoy your party?

Jeff: Would you get the Marshal please, she and Janet have issues.

Marshal: I am here. Yes I remember her well.

Jeff: We have a Mexican Standoff.

Jon: Sorry Jeff to cut you off, but if she is good to her word, the problem is solved, my people don't go to jail and she leaves for Washington or whatever rock she lives under.

Jeff: I can accept that just fine.

IF she ever plagues you again, Marshal put her in jail.

I would never let underlings break the law like she did.

I loved the email yesterday and I sent you a name to give those reports to and no one needs to know. Give him \$50,000 also to cover expenses of validation.

I love the video. I have to put this in everyone's email. Thanks Cory, whomever you are. Bye Jon.

Cory: Just a shadow.

Sherrie: I will book your plane, so I can drive you out of here now.

[Sherrie and Janet leave.]

Kathy: Thank you. Are the blood tests back so I can hug you?

Jon: Well, maybe. Let me check. Amelia, all good. Kathy, no more junk food. The real Janet, are you diabetic?

Janet: No, hypoglycemia, been that way since childhood.

Jon: No, sugar. Use quick burning carbs. It might take a little longer to come back to earth but much better than becoming a diabetic later.

Jennifer, no junk food, either. After being here a month, we can have them all ran again, see if good food kills off the higher peaks.

Mary Ann would you go and tell our unwanted guess to see a doctor, a good doctor, her blood chemistry is wacky.

Mary Ann: Probably because she is a self-righteous b...

Jon: Language.

Mary Ann: Female dog.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

[Lawsuits Coming.]

[Wesley sits on Jon's lap.]

Wesley: I will contact him. I have seen him on conservative news channels.

Jon: Find him first. I don't want us knowing each other or traceable here. Election fraud is far worse than any criminal we will probably ever catch. I hope we can nail the people who pulled it off. I would love to see them shot for treason.

Cory: I don't get your concern so much.

Jon: I tamper with 27 metro areas out of the top 40, I can elect whoever I wish for president,

whoever I wish to then have a majority of the House or the Senate. Then I can slowly slaughter the PEOPLE like with: Obama Care, steal from Social Security, raise taxes, remove guns, double tax corporations, print more money to raise inflation and pay those who will help me to become King. President Reagan said it best, "Are you better off now than you were 4 years ago."

Answer for me is I want every Democrat dethroned because we are far worse off NOW!

I hate to think of how bad our next democrat president will be and how bad his destruction of America will be. Each time they get elected the worse harm to Americans they do.

Ruth: Understand why we want our democracy back even if just our state.

Wesley: You need to clean up. Adrienne is coming over at 10.

CyberSluts, we need to move your beds. Adrienne is probably going to be shooting.

Ruth: We have great ear plugs. It will not bother us at all.

Cory: Facial recognition software is running on my computer on the blackmail pictures. I doubt it will happen before we get up. Goodnight everyone. Jon, if Adrienne is gone when I wake up. I want you.

Jon: Can you feed Sherrie and me as a pair of possible kinfolk? Harry the vault guy thought us to be brother and sister. Also can we make an automobile recognition software? Half of the child abductions I ran into were found because I was able to find the car used.

Wesley: I am helping.

Jon: Oh. [Pause.] Okay ladies.

Wesley: Hit. He is going to pass right by us in about an hour to speak in PA. I am going to ask our cops upstairs to stop him. Abandoned rest area would be a great place for a meeting. In plain view but not really close for people recognition.

[1 hour later Kam and Amy pull over the small limo. Jon gets out with a brief case and walks up to the back window. The limo door opens. Jon gets in.]

Jon: I am Nobody that you need to know. But the information in this case you do need to meet. There is information about 27 major metropolitan area counties where an election fraud occurred. The website will allow you to check information for yourselves and please use whatever other means that are at your disposal. Let us know if we are truly wrong on any of these. We can expect original human typos in some of the original keyed in sources but not 9 million fraudulent votes. SSN's non-existent, no such address, no driver's license, no welfare or job, dead, not even in that state, if you can dream it up it is here. There is \$270,000 to cover expenses.

If you run up against someone you can't touch, I can.

Send me a list of all your employees, so we can see how many wolves you hired by accident. Have a great life Tom and keep up the good work.

Tom: Thank you.

Jon: Bye.

[Jon gets out of the car, walks back to Amy's car and gets in. The limo drives away.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jeff: Hi Jon. I have some more databases and contact points to access them in your encrypted email.

Jon: Good I wanted to talk to you. I gave Tom \$10,000 per county. 27 total so far in the following states: Arizona, New Mexico, Nevada, Georgia, Illinois, Wisconsin, Michigan, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia. Other than Illinois, do you notice the pattern?

We also have facial recognition software running on the blackmail site, funny suspicion they might be tied together. We have college students unknowingly checking facts. I have no clue what Diana and Beth offered them in return, so far they gave up Friday night parties and their activities on Saturday and Sunday and everything has been fact and a few noticeable typos. SSN's non-existent,

no such address, no driver's license with no spouse or welfare or job, dead, not even in that state, if you can dream it up it is there. I think someone in a back room at a county or city office was just dreaming them up and putting them in the voter registration. Then a virus to make sure they all vote come election day: democrat.

I think you already know we have 10 newbies. Construction companies have been here for 2 days getting everything cleaned up, wired and set up.

Jeff: I am not sure how much of some of the items you are finding is going to be used by the NSA, so keep your system running the best you can. I am going to write it off as an original archive.

Jon: I can do that.

Jeff: I am afraid, I see the pattern. But then, the U.S. Marshal Office might have use for all the other items we don't. Follow this wherever it goes. You are ahead of schedule. If you can break the system, try. Test it anyway you see fit. Call everything you do testing to break the system.

Jon: I presume you are getting grief from you bosses?

Jeff: Nothing I can't handle. I can't believe they sent Janet to you. Watch out for the next one. [Condescending.] I think they really are that stupid.

Jon: I will and I think I am going to pool from sources who can benefit from this. We will talk again soon.

[Location: Jon's house, coal mine. Time: 10 AM.]

[Jon reverse hugs Adrienne while she is reloading her gun. Adrienne turns around and kisses Jon a long time.]

Jon: Are you hitting anything?

Adrienne: Good enough for a human. I would not want to try and kill a rat at this distance.

Wesley: Sorry to butt in, but Jon our new databases are going to take some serious download time. Beth and Diana are working on imports, they will not be done for 2 days. But we are at a complete stop till tomorrow about 2 PM.

Cory's crew probably are not going to be able to work till late tonight if at all. You will need to decide how you want to work on your schedule, but I think the rest of us are off this afternoon. Sherrie had plans already to get Cory to the other house. The cooks are doing an all-day cooking marathon.

Jon: We can have a picnic in the backyard of the other house and do a taste sampling all day. Everyone has been working way too much. Concentrate on getting Cory's crew and equipment set up. Once that is done work till about 1 PM on whatever and quit. Amy is off at 1 PM. Kam is on midnight shift so she will probably take a nap at 6 PM or so, here or at home. I don't know. Sherrie and I have a very late night, we have to do.

Wesley: Adrienne, I noticed you are wearing no underwear.

I will get with Sherrie and get Cory set up now.

The 2 of you can have some quality time.

Cory's plans will just have to wait till we have another working day.

Don't forget the CyberSluts are sleeping around the corner.

Bye.

Jon: Yes, I noticed you were dressed down.

Adrienne: I brought my sports bra, but I hate wearing it. I wanted you to show me some new moves, but the picnic sounds like a great afternoon for everyone.

If you were truly planning to sleep with Cory today you don't have to entertain me.

Mila loves to pop in, she is coming in tomorrow. I am so glad you pushed the 3 of us together.

Jon: Cory and Wesley can take their 2-3 hour break later. I have no desire to be out of the mix that long. Do you have anyone in your corporations you want run through the software we are making?

Adrienne: Here is my payroll databases, do them all. I think I know more about things going on here than I should but I like what is happening.

Jon: I am sorry US, seems to keep getting messed up. I know why you are not wearing any underwear.

Adrienne: US is a pipedream. Our lives are just now not, well, you know.

Jon: As far as your cousin, don't let her avoid a trip here.

Wait one minute, I will be back, I want to give this payroll to someone to run before the system goes to creeper speed.

[Jon walks back into the basement and notices people bringing in athletic equipment. Jon hands off the thumb drive to Mary Ann.]

Jon: Please ask Wesley to run these when she can for Adrienne.

[Jon walks back into the coal mine and puts a sign on the door that states 'MEN ALERT.']

[Location: Coal Mine.]

Adrienne: Jon, if any of my employees are bad little boys or girls, I don't want to know but please give them to Amanda and Amanda and not my cousin directly.

Jon: I will drop them into the pile that they look through.

Other than a blackmail gang we haven't done much but tests. 2 of the employees really wanted to find out about their mayor in their little burg town.

Adrienne: You need to have slippery slimy Jeffrey create you a foundation.

Jon: That is a great idea, anything to make Jeffrey's afternoon hell on earth, makes my day. Listen. Call Jeffrey. Hi Jeffrey, my OTHER FINANCIAL ADVISOR told me I should make a foundation for a tax break. Please call it JonSmythFoundation.org. Bye now.

Adrienne: Why would you say 'other financial advisor'?

Jon: At age 21, I could fire slimeball and he knows it.

My father was a financial genius and must have thought Jeffrey was the best in the area. I have no real complains about the job he has done for me after age 14, but I will never invite him to a picnic and I have some very unsavory characters today at mine, including one very black haired young lady.

I am starving, let's go check out the selection before they freeze it.

[Jon and Adrienne walk back into the Computer Lab and Jon walks up to Sherrie.]

Jon: You look tired. Why don't I give you a back rub and you take a nap? This brat right here seems to be doing just fine.

[Location: Sherrie's bedroom.]

Sherrie: You can come in, Adrienne.

[Sherrie peels out of her clothes throws back the covers and flops on the bed. Jon starts with her neck, then shoulders, back, lower back, butt, and legs down to her feet. Sherrie is sound asleep and Jon throws a sheet over her and Jon and Adrienne leave.]

Adrienne: That was a great massage. What if she hadn't fallen asleep?

Jon: Roll her over and do the front side, then roll her over to back side and do the shoulders again and special requests of repeats. In Sherrie's case always lower back and top of butt.

Adrienne: I am going to get a bra and panties on and you have to give me one of those one day.

Jon: I can do that whenever you want but probably not this week.

[Grunt.] Sorry. Still hungry.

[Jon and Adrienne hold hands as they walk to the other house and into the Dining Area and get some samples of about everything there. Mary Ann walks in and looks at Jon's plate and grabs a chunk of cheesy broccoli off and eats it.]

Mary Ann: That is good.

Jon: How many freezers total?

Mary Ann: Old garage building is 1, 2 here, your 2 current and 1 more going into the coal mine.

Jon: While we have all this help, fill the garage building first, then the coal mine, then split up between both houses. I figured out a way we can heat the lake. The very bottom coal shaft is pure methane and it will only cost a pump and something similar to a giant water heater unit with a glass top for the underwater gas heater. It would give a very nice effect off the coal on that back wall.

Please make a note for Sherrie to call the furnace people first. 2 sides glass might be gorgeous, one toward the ceiling and one toward the lake.

Diana: I checked out Mary Ann's wiring and it was fine so I brought all 6 servers on, if you didn't know they are in the short room. I figure we can exhaust the heat into the coal mine in summer and use it in the winter.

Would you need to vent the giant water heater?

I figure you are never going to shut this system down.

Jon: Note to Sherrie, Please ask them to put a gas sensor on the water heater. I doubt we need to vent it. You figured I am that sneaky?

Diana: Wesley already wrote the coding for kid abduction.

Jon: I have become so shallow.

Adrienne: No your secrets have secrets, but a lot of people know you very well right now besides Sherrie.

Diana: This is interesting reading. Cory paused a couple things long enough to run it. We are done for sure while the downloads are up to 92% of all our bandwidth. Cory had to pause all the resyncs just to get us any bandwidth.

[Diana gives Jon a report.]

Jon: Jeff came through then and our new employees are not looking at 3-5.

Adrienne [smiling]: Criminals like me? I am liking this set up.

Jon: Cute. Time to read.

[Jon has a completely puzzled look and scratches his head.]

Jon: Weird, we need to truly do family and check this out. I will be back in a couple minutes. I am going to post this on the inside of Sherrie's door.

[Time: 2 hours later.]

[All the help was given lunch and more have left. A very few are left filling freezers as the cooks create 1 meal packages. Everyone has arrived at the picnic, the grill is going and steaks are coming off. Sherrie wakes up and reads the report.]

Sherrie: 92% chance of brother and sister. Sure hope not. Well, maybe not. I can smell steaks even in here. I wonder if our noses were touched up to match.

[Location: Garage building basement. Time: 11:30 PM.]

Sherrie: I liked the sled idea for the stairs. I have all the computers wired. Each area has extra cable so they can rearrange as they want them to be. 2 bedrooms but they only have 1 bathroom but 2 bathrooms upstairs they should be fine. I forgot we need to cover the windows so no one can see the

lights are on.

Jon: I have an idea and it is already here. A roll of jute or tar paper upstairs or whatever they call the very old car carpet padding.

[Jon and Sherrie go upstairs to the L part of the garage and find the roll of paper and even a staple gun and staples.]

Jon: What! The 280z has a note on it too, 'Drive me.' [Pause.] We have a his and her model. Sister gets 280z, brother gets the 240z.

Sherrie: Sure you can give me that car, but not the brother thing. Punk kid as brother, oooo.

Jon: We are regardless of the paper on your door; we have been acting that way forever, except for about 4 days.

Sherrie [profound]: We really have acted that way. We still do. They didn't connect the fiber optic up here.

Jon: Call Crew. [Pause.] You should have more bandwidth, so may need to restart some downloads. [Pause.] Nice. Sherrie, 92% to 27% on primary. Secondary appears to be 97% now. I guess we know which is faster.

[Location: Garage Building. Time: 4 AM.]

Mila [loudly]: Anyone home?

Jon [loudly]: Coming.

[Jon and Sherrie walk out meet the new crew and the guard. Then Jon, Sherrie and Mila go back to Jon's house.]

[Location: Jon' house kitchen area. Time: Next Day, 8 AM.]

[Marshal is on a stool sipping some coffee. Mila walks up from downstairs.]

Marshal: Hi boss. [Pause.] Here is a napkin; I think you are about to drip.

Mila: Oh, thanks.

Marshal: I would have already if I wasn't living here, [Pause.] and with 4 other women who are playing musical beds with Jon. Then there are the 2 who have it in their contract. Is he 9 out of 10 or better?

Mila: Almost a 10. I am so glad I am not at the office today with all the walking I normally do.

[Amanda and Wesley come into the kitchen. Mila whispers in Marshal's ear '14 for me.' Marshal looks like she is melting with envy.]

Amanda: I am glad you made coffee which I normally don't drink but that smells good. I am off today anything good brewing yet.

I will put on Jon and Sherrie's tea.

Mila: Not a clue. Jon and Sherrie tied in the secondary internet last night.

Cory: Hi Mila, didn't expect to see you.

Mila: As soon as I get dressed I have to leave. So bye all. I am in town at Adrienne's if I need to bounce back this way.

Cory: Bye. I figured time to clean house some.

[Mila walks back downstairs. Cory lets out a deep breath.]

Cory [quietly]: Slime Reports she is not supposed to see till one of you show them to her. I am stashing them under the counter.

Amanda: I am off today so I can study later on. Hi Mary Ann, you're all dressed.

Mary Ann: Yes, I need to make my home appearance since dad is home all day too. Bye all. I have

to take that donut; it is calling my name.

[Everyone laughs. Mila walks out and grabs a donut too on her way out.]

Amanda: TV on and there they go. First 5 to you. Second 5 to me. How many Cory.

Cory: 86 but borderline ones probably ought to be rerun once we get all the software running with our new improvements. Oh the facial recognition software should have us 850+ people to checkout too this afternoon, no maybe now. Missing ones can be ran later.

[Over the speakers, a feed from the other house.]

Annie: Cory, all the databases but the VA one are downloaded. The 7 of us are going to bed.

Cory: I am going to crash soon too. Goodnight.

[Cory goes to bed. Amanda and Amanda are sitting in the living room floor with all the reports, making 5 different stacks. Sherrie wakes up and grabs 2 large cups of tea and goes downstairs. Diana and Beth wake up and grab some breakfast.]

Amanda: Hi Mila, again.

Mila: I forgot here is your papers and badge, you are a deputized U.S. Marshal. This way some lawyer can't twist what is going on. Now I am going to see my cousin. Call if you need me. Bye.

Marshal: Wait. Here, 2 reports I think we can put behind bars. 1 is in your cousin's company; she doesn't want to know, but she wanted us to run her employees as some test data.

Mila: Thanks. I will figure out what to do here. Oh. Oh. Call Dad.

[Mila leaves out the garage door. Mary Ann unlocks the door and walks in to see 2 guns pointed at her.]

Mary Ann: I'm back. Mom and Dad are trying to make another me. I left a note right next to the blue pills and drove back. Feed me something good now! That donut didn't even fill my little toe.

[Location: Jon's Basement Computer Lab.]

Jon: I have the camera software rewritten for law enforcement. I just have to create the blockchain specifically for it.

Wesley: I should be able to setup the interface for it when you are ready.

Beth: I figured out a way we can use the VA database and screen out the medical stuff. So we can update it daily and the medical whenever we want, if we even want.

Janet: The mentally ill or post traumatic ones may need more often.

Diana: Cory will need to do the resync, but in about 10 minutes we can add a new category, 'Illegal Soldier'. I pray we end up with none. I would think I could come up with more ideas but I can't.

Jon: I know the person to ask. Call John Quon.

John: Hi Master Jon.

Jon: You are on speaker. Got a few minutes?

John: Always for you. We have a General here today touring the ship and he is 15 minutes before he gets to this section. So what is up?

Jon: Hear from your sister?

John: She misses not having you around in all kinds of ways.

Jon: Tell her you can smuggler her out. Problems solved. Tell her I said, "Hi". I am working on a database for the NSA, which basically contains everything that can be found out about a person. I just tied my Camera System into the mix. We need input of what the military would like to know about its soldiers or ex-soldiers that would help find potential problems. So far the only category we came up with is "Who is enlisted who is not an American?" Get the idea?

John: Drug use, association with watch list people, homo's. But yes I will ask Captain Smith and the

General's secretary, who was on this ship 2 months ago, if they have ideas. I will text you a name too.
Jon: Our only database feed is the VA. So anything we do is going to be very limited but the project has been going in directions we never thought of originally. I see no reasons to limit the possibilities either. I have some great people and we keep expanding and the bills are being paid.

John: I will get back to you. General is coming our way now. Bye.

Jon: Food.

[Wesley, Sherrie and Jon walk upstairs.]

[Location: Dining Room.]

Wesley: Jon, the girls have been scheming and your sex life is going downward, sorry. Beth or Diana or both, 3 times a week. Cory or Wesley or both 2 times a week. One night in Sherrie's bedroom and others are thinking about day 7, for sure this week is with Ann and Annie.

Jon: I am glad to have a sex life. I don't need the intensity of recently. So I am not complaining at all. I maybe the only 20's something who can say this, my life is not about sex.

[Jon gets the feeling that Sherrie is very pleased with what he just said, even though she is in the living room floor with her back to him. Jon looks over at Sherrie and in his mind, "I love you too." Sherrie straightens up her back, like she heard that.]

Jon: I am taking a nap after a shower, anyone over there need one too?

[40 Minutes later.]

[Marshall knocks on Sherrie's door.]

Marshall: I need to talk with you Jon and I know Mary Ann took a shower with both of you, don't care.

Sherrie: Come on in, door is unlocked.

Mary Ann: Jon owes me a massage.

Marshall: That looks nice.

Anyway, something right down your alley, not far away. A pedo is imitating a dead person. I can bust him now for parole violation; he is too close to a school zone.

Jon: I don't remember us having a date.

Mary Ann: You trade positions with me and you get the parts he didn't touch on me.

Marshall: I am blushing; I can feel it. Sorry I had to check.

Jon: Well do you want a date now that you checked everything out ahead of time?

Marshall: Oooh. Uuum. Maybe.

[Pause.] Business, think you can get some cameras in play?

Jon: Take my phone. I already cleared you to make that happen. I don't know about my slave here but Sherrie and I are catching up on some rest. Check and make sure there are no missing kids in the area. We might have to speed things up like now.

Marshall: Oh. Mila has another 2, a couple, coming for the garage and then the one deputy is leaving. We need to hire more people. This snowball is still rolling.

Sherrie could we get a printer to print Slime Reports to the 2 newbies and maybe just a certain few categories?

Sherrie: I will order the printers and get with downstairs on how to subdivide categories.

Jon: It is in the works; I will contact the subcontractor. Mary Ann is out.

Marshall: Working on the Pedophile already. Goodnight you 3.

[U.S. Military Makes 3 and Tracey.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Sherrie's Bedroom. Time: 2.5 hours later.]

[Amanda knocks on the door and then opens it.]

Amanda: Phone call from a Pentagon number.

Jon: Oh. [Pause.] Hello.

General Smith: I try on my visits to not interact with the non-officers, but my assistant was sure I needed to talk to John Quon. Are you available for a one on one tomorrow at your home in the afternoon?

Jon: Absolutely, would love to, sir.

[Location: Jon's house. Time: Next day, 4 PM.]

Diana: Hello General Smith and Captain Roberts. Sorry Jon is not here. But you can watch him so to speak. Would you like something to drink or eat?

Sarge: Water for both of us would be nice. Thank you.

Jon [over speakers]: Amanda just got dropped off.

[Car door shuts in background.]

Cory: I am Cody. That is the fastest coding I ever did. Wesley will be up shortly.

Beth: I am Beth. That is Jon's car and Sherrie is with him.

[Pause.] That is Amanda at the back door. What did she do at the back door?

Mary Ann: She broke the step with her fist. Someone steps there, bye bye leg bones. Why did she stick a knife in the door?

Sarge: I am called Sarge and General Jonathan. The knife is to stop someone from running, jumping and not walking on the busted step. That trick I need to remember.

[Sherrie crawls under a little porch at the side door. Jon goes to the front door. Jon pounds on the door, some guy opens the door and Jon shoots him.

5 seconds later a guy runs out the side door and Sherrie grabs his foot and he lands hard on the dirt and broken sidewalk.

Amanda, kicks in the back door and goes off side camera.

Sherrie runs out and jumps on him and slaps his head against the dirt a couple of times and then puts on handcuffs. Sherrie nylon ties his feet and then starts to run inside the house with gun out. Some other guy is holding his throat with both hands stumbles out and falls off the front porch. Sherrie gets inside and the 3rd TV comes on with a body camera Sherrie is wearing.

Amanda: This level clear. Going upstairs.

[Jon is busting some piece of furniture to pieces with his foot and hand to finally pick up a piece of chain with a padlock attached.]

Jon: Hi Tracey. Would you like to leave here?

[Sherrie's body camera shows the girl is bear hugging Jon, bare legs and back showing.]

Jon: Kill mine and Sherrie's camera.

3rd TV goes black.

Amanda: All clear. Time to get out of here in case of guesses coming. I'll call Barrel in the car. This place has video cameras everywhere.

[Amanda's phone rings.]

Wesley [echoing through speakers and her talking in the living room]: Is there a computer anywhere? Or can you see a modem?

Amanda: Got a modem.

Wesley: I need the numbers on it. Take a picture and send to one of the email accounts. I can track

who has been watching the video feed down, maybe.

[Wesley takes off running downstairs, Cory right behind her.]

Amanda: I will stay here on second thought, till the cops come. I am taking your gun and mags.

[Jon is carrying a nude girl hugging him and a chain. You can't make out details and gets in the Nova. Sherrie gets in the driver's side and drives through the yard and onto the road.]

Amanda: 32156 Sunset. Pedophile cleanup. 2 dead, 1 may live.

Hostage is safe and is on the way to Jon's house. I hear the sirens already. Officer Tracy you are a winner.

[Amanda goes to the basement.]

Mary Ann: I will wait for Jon up here, General you might want to possibly watch the rest of the reality show downstairs. I was a Jon rescue also.

Sarge: You are the judge's daughter.

Mary Ann: Yes you did your homework.

[Pause.] Call Amy. [Pause.] Jon rescued a teenage girl and is on his way here; if you can come over. We are far better than Child Services.

[Pause.] Thanks see you soon.

[Everyone goes to the basement but Mary Ann. Mary Ann grabs a cover-up blanket off the couch.]

Wesley: Got one; just encrypted his hard drive. I love our encryption program. He is going to jail for sure.

Cory: Lost one but have his computer ID, we can find him sometime later. He was in a parking lot using free Wi-Fi.

Annie [over the speakers]: Got one, cops notified.

Cory: Got one and his friends in a webcam. I will keep recording this pervert ring. Oh no these perverts are para-military. They are armed to the hill and in this county. Our S.W.A.T. doesn't stand a chance.

Sarge: General?

General: Yes help if you can Sarge.

Sarge: I wish I had some explosive.

Diana: Pounds or tons?

Sarge: 5 pounds and 10 caps.

Diana: Follow me.

[Diana and Sarge go to the coal mine. Sarge comes back all smiling, carrying a box.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

Sarge: How do I meet up with S.W.A.T.?

Diana: Wait on Sherrie to arrive, she will figure out a plan. Let's walk upstairs.

[Over the speakers.]

Mary Ann: Sit here. Here is a blanket to wrap around you. I am Mary Ann, Jon saved me a few years ago. I need to ask, did they hurt you?

Tracey [crying]: No, Jon came in at the right time. They were all going to hurt me. They said if I try to enjoy it, then the last part would probably not kill me. They told me exactly what they were going to do in great detail.

[Crying even more.] I think it all was for the sick audience on the cameras.

Jon: I have to get some tools to take this chain off. [Loudly.] Catelin, follow the money. I am afraid we are going to find a lot of dead bodies.

Tracey: Don't leave me.

Jon: Okay.

Sarge: Hi Sherrie, I am Amy, but everyone still calls me Sarge, we need to get to this address so I can set some bombs or these perverts are going to cut your S.W.A.T. team into pieces.

[Sarge and Sherrie get in the Nova.]

Sherrie: Turbos on. Lights on. Flashers on. Address is:

Sarge: 13121 Elm St.

Nova: ETA 6.4 minutes.

Nova: No cars; run stop sign. Car ahead in 2.5 minutes.

[Sarge looks over at the speedometer. 110 MPH.]

Nova: Left lane. Contact with car in 15 seconds.

[Sarge waves at a kid in back seat as they fly by.]

Nova: Elm on left. Bad road. Killing turbos. Do you need full auto?

Sherrie [shunned]: Yes.

[Back seat fills down and AR10's showing and magazines.]

Sarge: Oh how sweet. I love your brother.

[Sherrie smiling because she knows the Time Ghosts did it.]

Sherrie: He thinks of everything.

Nova: Blue house on left 100 yards.

Sarge (Amy): Stop here. Okay I have the AR. Go real slow and at about 15 yards I jump out.

[Sarge jumps out. Sherrie drives on ahead and parks the Nova and opens the trunk and gets out a standard AR10 and takes the other full auto. Sherrie gets to the house and sees that Sarge is planting the last 2 bombs. S.W.A.T. arrives, Amy and Tam are with them.]

Sherrie: Follow her lead gentlemen and ladies. The people inside have more guns and armor than we do. Here Amy catch, you get the full auto.

Sarge: Bullhorn please.

[1st bomb goes off then 3rd bomb goes off, (opposite corner) and a couple of windows are broken in the blast.]

Sarge: This is the U.S. Military, everyone come out unarmed with no armor and hands on your head.

[Louder.] The next bombs bury you and the house. Repeat for you idiots, the 4 bombs in each corner of the house bury all of you and we let you bleed to death in the rubble.

[4 men inside start walking out. Amanda walks in the house and closes the door behind her. She senses some guy behind a doorway. She is in a large living room. Amanda very carefully slides over toward the doorway wall and shoots through the wall 3 times figuring the man's legs not covered in armor. The man screams and a person comes down the stairs she could see from her angle and she shoots him 2 times. Then the person falls sideways from behind the doorway to try and shoot at her and Amanda shoots him in the head. Amanda goes through the doorway into the room. Sarge sees someone in the upstairs window and unloads 10 rounds into the room. Amanda hears the thump on the ceiling in the room she is in. Amanda picks up an inn table and throws it out into the large room. Another guy runs through a swinging door into her room and she shoots him in the head firing 3 bullets. The 4 guys outside go for their hidden guns and from 4 angles, Amy shoots, Kam shoots from the roof of the S.W.A.T. truck, Sherrie shoots one and Tommy shoots the other one.

Sarge: All automatic weapons and ammunition you find belong to the U.S. Military and the armor also. Take them to Jon Smyth's house.

[Amanda walks outside.]

Amanda [loudly]: I did NOT clear the entire house. Be careful.

Sarge: Who is bomb squad?

Amy: I am.

Sarge: 2 in the yard, 4 attached to each corner. Just return them to Jon Smyth and he can decide if you or him keep. Thank you. Sherrie and Amanda we need to NOT be here.

[Sarge, Sherrie, and Amanda get in the Nova and drive back to Jon's house.]

Nova: By the way I am bulletproof.

Sherrie: Good to know.

[Sarge looks at Sherrie wondering if the car really spoke or not.]

[Location: Basement.]

Jon: I am very sorry to have kept you waiting.

General: How many of these have you done?

Jon: 20 or so but I was in a different country, 2.5 years. One of my first saves was Mary Ann on the couch upstairs with Tracey. Kam truly was first but she was a ditch dump.

[General Rank.] [TOC](#)

Sarge: Where can we talk alone?

Jon: In the coal mine is for sure nice and peaceful. This way please.

General: A shooting range. Nice use. Why was this house built in a coal mine?

Jon: I am guessing Grandpa had the perfect place on his land picked out but once he started digging found a coal mine that had been sealed up and long forgotten. So he continued anyway. One of the shafts collapsed and the main house section tilted and the wings were later add-ons so when they separated no weather problems from the cracks. I raised it back up and the company who did it still has this house on video as an advertisement.

Sherrie and I put in the doors to allow access to this coal mine that actually was cut into a large cave, probably by accident. Part of the coal mine and cave are no longer stable and roped off. I have a lake and multiple shooting ranges. I figured later my kids could use this for a slumber party. Excuse me one moment and let me get us some real lights and kill off all the cameras and clear all the alarms.

[Time: 2 Minutes later.]

Jon: Have a seat on the couch if you wish. I will sit on the floor.]

Sarge: We have our spies in the NSA, just like Jeff probably has his at the Pentagon. We found out about your ultimate search engine and the abilities to find what all of you call, 'Slime Reports'. We want in.

General: The way things are only 2 people are above me. My good friend is 4 star and the president. I have never been one to follow the letter of the law. I guess I am more for justice and let God take care of the rest.

[Jon is smiling.]

Jon: That is why I am a bounty hunter, not law enforcement. I don't care at all that a bunch of pedophiles are not going to prison just to be let out again to start it all over.

[Sarcastically.] The Sex List they are put on is so effective; physical castration might work. At least let's give it a try.

[Jon's phone rings. Sarge is all smiles.]

Jon: Sorry I have to take this. Hi Sheriff you are on speaker.

Barrel: First house today, we found 2 graves. Amanda is getting the FBI to take over, everything. Please ask Wesley to send anything she has to the FBI, I think she just puked after seeing one of the

videos on the laptop. There is a reward of \$30,000 as if that matters to you at all. How is Tracey doing?

Jon: 2 hours later, she might have been grave 3. They didn't get to her yet when I arrived. Tracey is with Mary Ann and probably Amy by now. Tracey will need some time but will be fine. Anything else, I am in a meeting but had to answer the call.

Barrel: Nothing important at all now. Bye.

[Jon is real uncomfortable and looks almost like he wants to cry. He takes a couple deep breaths and is back to normal.]

Jon: Please continue.

General: What I am proposing is illegal, but I want it done. We, the military, have problems like Muslims in the ranks, we have always had extreme problems with homosexuals especially on subs and ships, probably a few current criminals, we don't know about, etc. I want you to have access to everything U.S. Military, but not current missions that you are not involved with directly. But to do that we need to make you a General.

Sarge here is good with computers and can do everything that needs done on our end. But we need for you to be on plane flights over the past few years no one knows about and be on a secret mission to China. Sarge will give you, these fake previous agendas.

[Jon takes the small booklet and reads it in about 2 minutes.]

Jon: My crew can do all of this, if they are willing to do it. I will need to change a few dates though to match China and Taiwan better.

General: Once your part is done, Sarge will do her part. She will be back here 2 days later to help integrate the system or whatever you need her to do. After you give Jeff his tool. The U.S. Military will pick up the complete costs of everything including a maintenance staff and future add-on's so the servers can stay in operation.

Jon: I will have to check with my hacker group. Call Cory. Are you okay?

Cory: I will be. Wesley found a bottle of wine. What's up?

Jon: Grab Wesley before she gets drunk, and Sherrie and kill the camera on the picnic table and we need to meet outside. Grab a drink and me a Cherry Pepsi and a few waters. I have a new direction we need to discuss. I will be there in 10 or so. Bye.

General: NO one will ever know but the 4 star, myself and Sarge here. If you ever need to use this authority, pass it by me first.

Jon: I can't see a use for this authority outside of this. I have my own carved out path, I think.

[Flashback: The 2 Time Ghost just disappearing in the Coal Mine video.]

[Location: Outside at the picnic table.]

[Cory, Wesley and Sherrie arrive and sit in the grass.]

Jon: I need a past made out of thin air. Then we get all of the military's databases and a helper from them to integrate this. We send them Slime Reports. Sideline is you two and Sherrie has a maintenance job till whenever the U.S. Military doesn't need us anymore. I have no clue how many more of you will be needed, yet. It keeps growing.

Cory: I am all in.

Wesley: Cory will do her part tonight. I will get started on my part shortly, I am not drunk yet, I hope this wine wasn't special. When will we get the helper?

Sarge: I will be back in about 2 days or less.

Jon: That wine was Diana's from our first date a few years ago. As you can tell, we didn't need to

drink it to get in the mood.

Sherrie: I will help however I can. I hate how weak our military is and everyone in the world knows it under our current Muslim king.

[Location: Airplane. Time: 3 hours later.]

General: I have no clue why they put you with me. You are too high of rank. But I sure am glad God made it all work out. I really like this Jon Smyth.

Sarge: I really like him too. I will know more about him soon enough. My Captain received the orders and shipped me to you. It has been a pleasure working with you, sir.

[Pause.]

Sarge [looking at phone]: My secretary sent the warrant to retrieve military property or illegal automatic weapons from the house or police department.

General: Stay there till you want to come back to the Pentagon and I will make sure someone does the bulk of your job while you are gone. Just one more screw up as far as the pencil pushers are concerned. Do anything Jon wants unless it violates your conscience, then call me. Did you see the pictures on the wall?

Sarge: He was sandbagging a lot. The Amy who had the other full auto with me, was on that wall twice. I would love to help him make that thousands of pictures or better thousands of dead men pictures.

General: I would love it, if you could. I would love to fill graveyard with the Muslims, homosexuals and pedophiles too.

[Location: Jon's house. Time: 8 AM.]

Amy: Walks in hugs and kisses Jon. [Pause.] You lucky dog, you. You have 9 full auto weapons. 2 are full auto 9mm Glocks with drums, all kinds of 20 and 30 round mags. A night scope which I have never seen one that good. Some really nice armor. 10,000 rounds, all armor piecing. These guys were never going to jail.

Sign this paper, copy of the warrant from the U.S. Military is there too. Where would you like us to put it? And your bombs and wiring spools are next.

Jon: Ladies I hate to run you off, but Men alert.

[Everyone grabs their food and goes downstairs.]

Jon: Keep the bombs and I will get you better detonators, if you can keep them safe?

Amy: I can. I will only tell Kam and the Sheriff after I leave with them tonight or tomorrow. I hear a Helicopter.

[Long pause.]

Corporal: I have a package for Sarge.

Jon: I will put it in the safe downstairs. She will be here within the next 2 days. Thank you very much Corporal.

[Corporal hands Jon a locked box with an 'Explosives ' symbol on the outside.]

Jon: Just set the weapons inside and ammo. I will open the vault after they leave. Wait a couple minutes and bring it on in. Can you come over one day and play in my sandbox with my new toys?

Amy: If hubby goes and gets drunk again, you will have me for a night and day, if that is okay.

Jon: Sure I can fit you in my bedroom schedule.

[Amy smiles, punches him and leaves.]

[Location: Jon's house living room. Time: 2 Days later. 9 AM.]

Mary Ann: I found a stray animal outside; should we keep it.

Jon: Welcome back.

[Loudly.] Ladies go ahead and download the Pentagon.

[Sarge's eyes are like baseballs.]

Jon: Yes, I have known how for years. I found someone who figured it out, told him that it is off limits. Then I used it to send an email to all the Generals at the Pentagon that you have a leak, how to spot the intrusion and then all the gory details about the attacker. I never saw him on the hacker group again.

Sarge: Because he tried to steal some information, and I was given the kill order to put him down. I put a bomb in his house, opened up every gas pipe I could find and left. I dropped the house into the basement and shot a flare at the rubble. It was one of my better accomplishments.

Jon: My world just got smaller. Nice to have you onboard. Let's work on finding criminals once the downloads are done in your ranks. Please excuse the mess we ran reports all night and we are trying to find things to fix.

The people you may not know or names to go with faces: Amy, S.W.A.T., Tam or Cheryl, S.W.A.T., Amanda, FBI, who was at the school with me, she has been briefed, the 2 in the corner are the CyberSluts, Ruth and Shelly. As you can tell there is no dress code so wear whatever you want and Amanda needs to draw some of your blood for testing. We are too close quartered, so just making sure.

Sarge: I am perfectly fine with that. My other package?

Jon: I have 4 of them ready to share with the police department secretly. If those guys had not been interested in Tracey and you were not there. I doubt we would have a police department. Thank you. Follow me.

[Long pause.]

[Jon and Sarge go down the hallway.]

Jon: You get the mini or micro, big bed and closet bathroom. The main bathrooms are on hallways or you can use the one in the master bedroom or the 2 in the basement. I put the auto weapons in the vault and some unique ammo and grenades. We need to go back to that house for the rest of the ammo; they didn't find.

Sarge: I figured you knew my password to the detonators. All of it is here for you to use, if need be. I will legally register them to you or Sherrie while I am here. You can loan them out to S.W.A.T. at any time. I will make sure to clear them. Hopefully no one here needs that kind of firepower.

Kam: Weee!

Jon: Thanks. I figured you were going to pick them up later. Hey Slave want to find us some dies for our new calibers and later set up the machine or better maybe buy more machines, talk to me later?

Mary Ann: It will cost you a back rub. I have to leave tonight, will not be back till Saturday.

Jon: Okay.

Mary Ann: May I bring Debbie, a friend, she is 18 so we don't need to worry?

Jon: Sure. Just keep her away from reading reports and straight to Coal Mine no lingering in the basement, if you want to go swimming or target practice.

Kam: Why don't you pay her now so we don't waste anytime before fireworks. If you can't clear me, Sarge, I understand. I have a very tainted past.

Jon: Hedonist. Sarge and I will discuss your past which by the way was sealed since you were 17 at the time.

Mary Ann: Done. I want someone to look at this guy. There are all kinds of bad reporting but he looks like one bad slimeball. He ended up in the wrong hole, I think.

Amanda: I will look. Oh, Mila is coming in tonight she caught an Uber from the airport and probably will be here or at cousins through the weekend. Oh the 2 million left with Marshal.

Jon: Amanda and I will be cooking at the picnic Saturday along with the steaks. It will be shrimp, I hope no one is allergic to shell fish.

CyberSluts and Catelin crew did you hear you are OFF Saturday?

Ruth: Yes Jon.

Amelia: Okay.

Jon: Come on Sarge, time to show you the rest of the production in this house.

[1 hour later.]

[Sarge's phone rings.]

Sarge: Hello. [Pause.] They are using a generic download that gets everything. Don't worry they don't have the password or the encryption keys. It will be fine. His method will get everything in 1/8 the time mine would have.

Time is important, we could have another shooting. Goodbye Lieutenant.

[Jon lays a piece of paper on Sarge's keyboard with the encryption key, passwords and other information. Sarge looks at him with a "You got to be kidding?" look.]

Jon: Shooting?

Sarge: 12 soldiers dead by a Muslim convert who then killed himself. This one, like others didn't make the news. There are some other fake shootings and hoaxes too that did make the news. Gang shootings don't make the news either in Democrat controlled metro counties. You will learn in time.

Jon: [Loudly.] As soon as we can; flip the priorities, we are on the Military's stuff.

Figure out a way to flag the Muslims and faggots in our military. You can do your job if you have to watch your own butt. What 2 Navy sailors told me about from their subs dealing with faggots made me want to puke.

Beth: We need to rewrite their software. This has a horrid and archaic database structure.

Wesley: This is going to take days to download. So do I cut other resyncs or throttle this back.

Jon [louder]: Living Room and Annie, chime in.

Annie: You have all of our attentions.

Amanda: Go ahead boss.

Jon: Do we have enough work to keep us busy if we do not have resyncs for [pause, looking at Wesley holding up 4 fingers] 4 days?

Mila: Law enforcement does for sure.

Ruth: Yes. We thought of a few new forms and fixes.

Kathy: We are turning over rocks to find other resources, we are all good, and we could use our phones even for what we are looking for.

Annie: We have enough for sure.

Ron [U.S. Marshall on guard]: Thanks everyone. We have plenty of work up here to follow.

Mila: Are you available later?

[Beth nods yes.]

Jon: 10 PM actually Ron.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Amy on speaker.

Amy: We both agreed and filed the paperwork to foster Tracey. We will introduce ourselves at the

picnic. Did you run a report on my husband?

Jon: We will. Bye. See you Saturday. [Pause.] Cory, run Amy's husband. They agreed to foster Tracey.

Cory: Sweet. Doing now. I could just give them approval now and save time.

[Everyone laughs.]

Wesley: Cute, but NO.

Private message on hacker group for you. Tom wants to meet in one of 4 cities he is speaking at this month. But checking, he is speaking NOWHERE this month except on the company's website and some conservative news services. So I will queue in those counties. I haven't a clue why these; we know the Democrat controlled areas are always corrupt, always have been and as long as we have democrats and RINO's, they always will be.

Jon: Run the whole county's officials when we can. Hi Amanda.

[ICE makes 4.] [TOC](#)

[Amanda sits on Jon's lap and hands him her phone.]

Jon: What can I do for you?

Kendra: We want in, you need personnel, money, whatever, just tell us what you want?

Jon: Payroll list of employees. Start with the internal dangers first. Set up a way for us to download it, or you encrypt it onto your website and we grab it there from a non-published location. However you want to do it.

Kendra: I will talk with IT tonight and will let you know. Thanks. Bye.

[Jon looks at Amanda with a puzzled look.]

Amanda: I.C.E.

Jon: Okay. Looks like we are still growing.

Shelly: I have 2 people to hire. Do we blackmail them into the fold or ask first?

Jon: Ask. What kind of blackmail?

Ruth: We just follow them till we can catch them, it will happen by this weekend.

Beth: I need to take a break; too much typing.

Annie: Do you have lots of data entry type stuff, enough to keep someone busy for a week.

Beth: Easily. Most of this Military stuff will need tons of translations. It is patched beyond believe.

Annie: Then I have just the person if Jon allows.

Jon: More details.

Annie: Her name is Sally. She works for a company we worked for and she is fast. I figure for the right price, she takes a week of vacation and gets some better bucks for a real vacation.

Jon: Sherrie what do you think for an offer?

Sherrie: If you think she is worth it. We will pick up the plane or car mileage and \$1000.

Annie: She might for \$2,000. She makes that a week. She is good.

Sherrie: We have the money, you figure what is the limit. If she wants a leave of absence for a month I bet we could use her that long. I hate what I see on the screen. Someone purposely made this bad or was a complete moron!

Jon: Who am I missing, military, green cards, U.S. citizens, voters, many employers' payrolls, public court records, prisons, witness protection?

Annie: My hated people, IRS. We need to flag those millionaires and billionaires who really cheat on taxes.

Jon: The super-rich don't cheat that much, they pay accounting firms when they are taxed over 18-

20% or double taxed, like what most all Democrat Congresses do to them. They are taxed on what they already own which they had paid the tax on already. That is why our companies keep going to China. It is a slow way to allow Communist China to take over our money system.

But they might be neck deep in side businesses like white slavery, drugs, prostitution, and underage prostitution.

Diana: Protected records. Jon you may be sealed but you could still be a heroin dealer later on in life.

Cory (almost whispering): I can get the IRS. [Normal.]

Ann: \$10,000 we have Sally for a month. Oh, she also reads almost as fast as you do Jon. I cleared her. She has a boring life. I think she should proofread the Slime Reports for errors.

Jon: Let's ask first to see who really would like to put criminals away. Hire Sally.

Call Jeff. [Pause.] Apparently you have a leak, I.C.E. wants in, we would love to have the DOJ, DEA, FBI and the IRS in our mix. Diana, would you repeat what you just said?

Diana: Jon, you may have sealed records but you could still be heroin dealer later on in life.

Jeff: I will send you a 1040 from someone who cheated. If you can flag him, the IRS will jump on board. Justice department will be a hard sell; the upper management think they are God, just like the 7th floor of the FBI. Sorry, that is the administrative floor.

Jon: If we find corruption there later, I can get you to send them to the Living God. We don't need details just names and socials to see if they are flagged. If you did not read my whole file, I could see someone thinking I was a murderer and a corrupt judge. We are hoping the IRS has backdoor access to major banking and credit cards, so we can find people getting paid to do who knows what.

Jeff: I can only ask. Bye.

[Location: Jon's house, picnic. Time: Saturday at 1 PM.]

Mila (whispering): Thanks for getting me over my sexual frustrations. [Normal.] This system found someone we have been looking for, for a very long time. We are stealing Amanda too.

Jon: Happy hunting. Why Amanda?

Mila: Because the last time he beat up 6 armed deputies and literally walked away.

Jon: He won't beat her up or you.

[Location: Jon's house. Time: 4 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: You okay?

Amanda: Sorry Jon to wake you. Yes, I am okay. There is no way we can ever contain this criminal; he is one of us. He is probably Chinese and assumed some American's identity. Let me know if you come up with ideas.

Jon: I have a few. I will let you know.

[Chinese Hack.] [TOC](#)

[Jon walks to the Basement Computer Lab.]

Jon: Cory, the Chinese hack the U.S.A. all the time, we are returning the favor. I want every Chinese Military personal and up in our database. The person that was arrested yesterday has to be one of them. Keep as stealth as you can.

[Jon walks on to where Sarge is sleeping.]

Jon: Sarge, sorry to wake you.

Sarge: What is wrong, sir?

Jon: Do you know what the tattoo means?

Sarge: Jon Quon has one. I don't know.

Jon: There is a legend of an elite training school at a Chinese Temple who produces the ultimate soldier. John, Mila, Amanda and I completed the training. If you put your best 15 people in a room, I would be the only one walking out. The arrest yesterday is one of us. Can you come up with a way to make sure he cannot escape custody or a prison cell? Sleep on it.

Sarge: I know a few ways. I want to spar with you while I am here.

Jon: Okay. I am going to try and work on a way to solve the problem also in a totally different way. Hi Sherrie.

Sherrie: How did you know I was here?

Jon: I just do. I will be there in a few minutes.

Sherrie: Okay.

Sarge: None of my business, how many do you sleep with a night?

Jon: Weird, is what to call it. Diana, Beth, Wesley and Cory are nothing but sex. One other person is probably never going to happen again. I sleep literally with Sherrie and Amanda, no sex. The 3 of us sleep 10 times better next to each other. We have no clue why.

Adrienne is the only maybe personal involvement. We just can't seem to make it work out to start a good relationship.

Mary Ann is my Goddaughter and sometimes she sleeps next to Sherrie. Once again, don't know why. Tracey is going to be fostered by Amy and her husband if approved. Mary Ann was a rescue. Amy, 2 very unique stories.

Tam was a different type of rescue, I found her bleeding to death in a ditch.

Sarge: I need to be there or him here. I can get what I need air dropped to this location.

Jon: Call Amanda. [Pause.] Hi, Sarge there or him here, which do you prefer?

Amanda: Wait. [Muffled voices.] Him there. See you about 10 AM. IF he tries anything, we are going to shoot him a lot, even gods bleed.

Jon [laughing]: Bye.

[Pause.] Call Mayling.

Mayling: Hi Master Jon.

Jon: Hi Mayling. Sorry business I am afraid. If the god is not worthy and would bring disgrace on the Temple, does your father deal with it?

Mayling: Yes, severely.

Jon: I maybe shipping a disgrace soon. I will email you the time and the way not to miss the package. Call me afterwards and we can talk some.

[Location: Jon's house, outside. Time: 10:30 AM.]

[Mila, a female Marshal Trace, Marshal Amanda and Amanda arrive and Sarge and Jon are waiting to put a very special collar on the prisoner.]

Jon (in Chinese): You have disgraced us and the Temple. I will be sending you back to Master Quon. [The prisoner's eyes get big and fear on his face. He tries to head butt Amanda and she just smacks him sideways then he starts to charge the other Marshal and they start shooting him. The prisoner falls backward and dies with a smile on his face.]

[People come out from everywhere with guns.]

Jon [loudly]: Problem solved everyone is okay. Thanks everyone.

[Everyone starts going back inside.]

Jon: I'm hungry, anyone else. Mila, your ball game. I know a way to get him directly to a crematory, if need be.

Mila: You are one very resourceful person. But, I will do it the proper way, this time. But food sounds great. Marshal Trace, if the body twitches shoot it some more. We will bring you a sample of everything, you can eat whatever you want to eat a full course from the sampler.

Marshal Trace: Yes Mam. Thanks.

[Everyone goes inside. Mary Ann walks back out with Marshal Trace's plate.]

[Time: 10 minutes later.]

Mary Ann: What would like to eat of the selection?

Marshal Trace: These 3 right here.

You probably should not look at the body.

Mary Ann: Doesn't bother me, Jon killed both of my kidnappers. I drive their car now.

Marshal Trace: I kind of figured Jon was or had been law enforcement.

Mary Ann: Neither, bounty hunter. Jon gets to play more by his rules that way.

Marshal Trace: Finally the coroner is here.

[Long pause.] This one can fake his death well, so if he wiggles put some more holes in him. He was super dangerous.

Coroner: Load him. I will grab the kit.

[Coroner comes back with a very large syringe with a horse needle and pokes him in the chest.]

Coroner: That drug kills, horses or cattle in less than 2 minutes. I had a meth-head wake up once and almost killed one of my people before finally dying a second time. How many people shot him, anyway?

Marshal Trace: 3 of us. He took the suicide option vs. a forever jail sentence.

Tracey: Would any of you like something to eat? We have plenty?

Coroner: No thanks, but thanks for the offer.

Tracey: There is cold drinks in the refrigerator if you want to take one with you, help yourself. Come on Marshal Trace, and meet the strangest people on this planet. Programmers are just weird.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Mila: I am going to see my cousin and I will come back and pick you up here tomorrow for the airport. Jon, have a place for Trace?

Jon: We have some beds and couches. She can pick whichever. There is a large DVD collection if you want to watch movies all night, Trace.

[Doorbell rings. Jon looks and then opens the door.]

Ellen: Where is Cory? Let her know her blackmail worked.

Jon: Come on in. See her, she is a U.S. Marshall or the one almost in the kitchen she is FBI or I can get a local cop here in about 5 minutes or the farther one, she is NSA. So you can confess your sins to them or you take this and be quiet.

[Ellen snatches the \$500 out of Jon's hand.]

Ellen: I was just kidding.

[Everyone in the room laughs.]

Ellen: This is my sister, Helen.

Jon: Here, \$500. Welcome aboard. Plenty of food in the refrigerator, if hungry and home cooked

freezer packs in all the freezers. Cody is in the basement that way. Intercom is on all the time so speak louder if you need to talk to the other programmers in a different location. Here is everyone in these rooms: Mary Ann, Tracey, Mila, Amanda, Diana, Beth, Wesley, Marshal Amanda, Sherrie, and I am Jon. I am the gang leader.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: 20 Minutes later.]

Cory: Hi Helen and Ellen, happy you decided to join us. There is a coal mine attached to his house, if you steal anything, I can guarantee no one will ever find your bodies. Jon is our gynecologist too if you need yearly and Sherrie can set you up with a Mammy. Jon pays for all of it. Amanda will be down shortly and draw some blood. Since we are so close quarters, we just need to make sure no one gets sick. Would you happen to know how to get into the Communist Chinese government?

Helen [smiling]: All of you are rogue, wow. Actually we do, we tried, but could not get in completely. When you get in, what are you going to do?

Jon: We are just stealing all of the military and upper personnel records. Any Slime Reports handy. Throw one their way.

[Helen and Ellen sit down and read the reports others pitched their way.]

Ellen: We owe you one Cory, in a nice way. We are all in. I would love to run a few names of our own.

Jon: Right now we are for the most part letting the system run whatever it finds as oddities. A lot of these reports have categories in the wrong place like one was the death date in the birth date slot. But even these oddities have produced 25+ lawsuits and a few arrests and one blackmail gang in a prison far far away.

You all can take a walk anywhere on my property but the Garage Building. My property is mostly fenced except for some of the roads into houses and the oil well.

Don't wander in the coal mine, some of it caves in from time to time and I don't have a good working map to find you. The elevators to lower shafts are turned off or should be. Lower shafts are breathe once and never again.

Cameras are everywhere inside and outside. As you can tell already, there is no dress code, wear whatever makes you comfortable.

Freezers and refrigerators have all kinds of frozen homemade food. The cooks cook all day at the other house on Tuesday or Wednesday, so you can go there for test tasting when hot. There are little if any sweets or high carb food here other than some donuts every once in a while. So far everyone is losing weight and blood work is great.

Helen: Thanks. Cory here is the address range on my laptop. The 3rd firewall stopped us.

Wesley: Share with me please. I am going to use Jon's cocktail. If I get in dig around fast to see what internally we can have or what to steal. Then I will add it to the next cocktail mix and the download schemes.

Cory [loudly]: Find our targets and move on ladies and gents.

Wesley: 5, 4, 3, 2, 1, it is running.

[Long pause. Loudly.] Go, we are in!

[3 minutes later.]

Wesley [loudly]: 5, 4, 3, 2, 1, IT'S OFF! [Pause.] Need another attack still?

Shelly: These people are idiots. I will send the source we need. Some of the others might be nice to steal but not as of yet till we get what we are after. I am so happy I know some Chinese. Dad was U.S. Military.

Wesley: I need to go get Jon. I'll be back.

[Long pause.]

Jon: I'm back.

[10 Minutes later.]

Jon: I need to make a phone call. I'll be back.

[Jon walks into the coal mine.]

Jon: Call Pentagon.

Captain: Security code.

Jon: 126890.

Captain: General who would you like to speak with.

Jon: General Jonathan Smith.

Captain: Patching through to him at home.

[Long pause.]

General Jonathan: General Jonathan Smith here.

Jon: Hi General, this is Jon Smyth and I might have a present for you. How would you like the complete manifest of the Red Army, ranks, pictures, etc.?

General: Absolutely. But why did you take or are going to take it?

Jon: One of the most wanted was just apprehended, I am fairly certain he was never an American. He is dead now; he took the suicide by law enforcement way out. But to find out about him is riskier than taking it all. I will let you know how much we get and where to find it on your servers.

General: Excellent! I feel like a kid in a candy store with a \$100 bill. Bye.

[Jon walks back to the Basement Computer Lab, laughing.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

Jon: Wesley, do you have our cocktail ready? We take our primary first and everything next. You have to keep an eye on traces. If we cannot push them into black holes, cut the connection. So go get your food, drinks, bathroom breaks in now. Estimate is 4 hours for our main target. We flipped over to our higher speed fiber optic backbone.

Cory: I discovered something in our Ghostly Software. The code RE-resync is if you are cut off it start back up. I can bounce our IP's up and down the whole range of RIPE Network. Including the ones that are Chinese. I tested it downloading 10 CD's, and 150 IP changes last night. HASH was correct at the end.

Jon: WOW. This is almost scary. I think Sherrie and I were so happy to have the program we didn't check out every single command. Now is a good time to use. Put it in the cocktail Wesley.

I am going to take a nap. Would you like to come Beth and Diana? I am guessing we will be up most of the night so we can start a run to make sure none of the ones in the Chinese Military are on our soil and in our military.

I forgot to tell everyone. We have more fiber-optic tied in through the Garage Building. The road in the back complete with a ditch to bury it in was a straight line to the fiber hub from a different service provider. With what we all have been doing, I doubt anyone noticed that much.

Beth: We are coming.

[Jon, Beth and Diana leave.]

Wesley: I thought you were on tonight Cory?

Cory: I am not bashful: I can while he is translating. You know the 4 of us should just sleep in their every night. So whoever wants an extended kiss can have it.

Wesley: We should ask. Ladies let me know when it is time to get back on track.

[15 Minutes later.]

Wesley [loudly]: 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1, the download is starting.

[5 Hours later.]

[Location: Upstairs next to Jon's door.]

Wesley: Knock, Knock, download complete.

Beth: Come in.

Wesley: Oh, I hope you all slept some.

Beth: Eeee. [Pause.] Want 20 minutes Wesley?

Wesley: Umm. Yes. Why don't the 4 of us all sleep here?

Diana: Fine with us. Food is calling.

[American Leak to China.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 10 PM.]

Jon: The verdict is? Why do we have a 'thank you' on the TV in Chinese?

Cory: The Chinese computer technicians appeared to be doing ways to cut us off but after 2 hours we realized it was only for show. So we let it go one more step and that is the message, once we decrypted it. They also created a small database that does your job for you. But what is the final cell.

Jon [laughing]: 'Honored to serve the gods.' I guess they know 3 of us are on this project. I will answer them back when we are done. You encrypt with their software and password and send it back. All for our being anonymous with the Communist Chinese.

Cory: We should have everything in 3 more hours. This compression system is awesome. I will delete our helper database and erase us when done. We might like to have their assistance later.

Jon: For sure! We probably have a leak. Jeff is not going to like this at all. Hum, let's see what our report shows tomorrow.

Beth: This database is so well marked I don't need help except you check it when done. If you want to go sleep with Sherrie and Amanda, I can wake you back up. Hi Lucy Ann's.

Annie: We might be the leak. FBI busted us and we, so to speak have a handler. We are so sorry.

Jon: Everything about him to my phone or email; I will send to Jeff to seal at least this leak and if you have to serve time what is the crime?

Ann: Done.

Annie: 3-5 for conspiracy to commit multiple felonies.

Jon: So you really didn't commit a crime?

Annie: Technically that is true.

Jon: I am going to bury this guy.

Ann: 1 minute it is yours; we kept a file.

Amanda: But is he Chinese owned or the FBI? I need to practice our acupuncture technics on this guy.

Sarge [over intercom]: Please repeat louder, Amanda.

Amanda [loudly]: I need to practice our acupuncture technics on this guy.

Jon (quietly): I tied her into the system.

[Jon picks up his phone and texts Jeff. 1 minute later, Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Jeff.

Jeff: I will clean their records and this idiot will be behind a non-confidential desk forever. I will handle the cleanup.

Jon: He is FBI not NSA. I have 2 women who want him. I will be awaiting my reply from the Chinese who helped us to see just how bad this really is for our government.

Jeff: Oh, we have someone in this office by the same name, one of my bosses who hates you.

Amanda: I want both Jeff if we have to.

Annie: We are working to see pictures of each. We will let you know.

Jeff: Either or both. We will deliver to you.

Jon: I hope tomorrow has 0 for reports; because this leak is minor to what could be going on after we see how many spies could be in America.

Jeff: Keep doing what you are doing; follow whatever route this leads you. Canada is onboard and so is the UK. I am going to send all of that in the morning. I am done caring how many of my bosses get ticked. Have a nice rest Jon. I am going to the office to start rolling...

Ann (loudly): EEEEE. He is twins.

Sherrie: Run quick facials on everything government for a quick match.

Wesley: We will call you back Jeff. Jon, we need serious help.

[Amanda walks down and sits on Jon's lap.]

Jon: You are 5 minutes too soon.

Amanda: I hope Jeff buries this piece of work. He tried multiple times to get me to sleep with him. Of course, there was no way I had proof. Most women transferred out. He might be who lost my records. I went to China, go figure.

Jon: Anyone else have anything I need to know? Who is awake, that is.

Beth: We have a lot of starving college students from our election fraud check.

Jon [loudly]: Sarge do you have some soldiers you can isolate or trust to sort through the facials? First to make sure they never saw him and later to see if they find his triple or whatever?

Cory: Spank me later. The DNA's don't match.

Jon: I figured. They match too closely for twins that old.

Amanda [quietly]: You can get in the FBI that easily?

Cory: Yes. I was really hoping they would come on-board. They need Big Brother as bad as the U.S. Marshal's Office or more. They are who the police call first when over their heads.

[Long pause, lots of 'No' across the speakers. Jon and Amanda go to bed.]

[Sherrie's phone rings.]

Sherrie: Hi Mary Ann.

Mary Ann: Our ghosts are back. I was at a stop light and saw Tom in his truck. We will be there in 10 Minutes. See you soon. Bye

Sherrie: She is right. I have nothing ordered. I, we basically have spares in service.

[Time Unknown 1.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown. Time: Unknown.]

Female voices speaking in unison: Museums are great! I wonder if they like the chips that are not on the market yet being delivered. Cool.

[Location; Jon's house, Garage.]

Tom: This is the first time everything came assembled. I would like to see the inside of one.

Sherrie: I was wondering how someone could send me servers assembled exactly the way I would

do it too. Sure.

Oh, you are thinking drugs. Pick which ones. I don't care.

Mary Ann: Here are phone numbers you can call generally 9-5 weekdays Columbus or Wheeling and they are the drug stiffer dog wardens. Make sure you tell them the name next to their name. They then will be happy to help find any drugs anywhere in or on your truck.

Tom: None of my business but how do you know the guy in Columbus.

Mary Ann: Sherrie and I caught Jerry's kid's kidnapper as he was about to leave the building. The other one, Godfather rescued his twins.

All the kidnapers are dead now, a good ending of a very bad story.

[4 hours later, Diana wakes up Jon. Amanda gets up and goes down to the Basement Computer Lab too.]

Jon: Old Young One, see if you see any mistakes.

Amanda: Yes kid. Stop tickling me.

[1 hour later.]

Jon: Run the reports. Alternate them from agency to agency. Time to take a shower, you coming too?

Amanda: Yes.

Sherrie: Cancel that order. Jon, the Time Ghosts send us servers with chips that were just given the codename, roughly 2 years before testing, already assembled, with our OS in place. It took longer for the Ann's to check them out than for us to get them set up. 5, 4, 3, 2, 1, that should be 500% current power. Run whatever you want. Are we anywhere on the military reports yet?

Jon: Run the facial software as top priority. We have to catch all of the them if clones at the same time.

I think congress purposefully screwed up the Military's software. We are still working on it.

[Jon and Amanda leave.]

Wesley: Jon is the weirdest man on this planet. He can take a shower with her or Sherrie and it does not arouse him.

Me and Cory, we barely get clean before we need another shower.

Cory: I am glad actually and I am going to bed. Don't wake me unless the smoke detectors don't work. Come on Wesley we need to move out and into Jon's room while he is not there.

Beth: We will help and Wesley can continue for a few. We are going to bed too. Hi Sherrie and Mary Ann, guessing you both stayed up all night.

Sherrie: I want to watch the servers for a few minutes. Mary Ann, shower or bed see you soon. I hate the thought we are losing even 1 minute.

[10 minutes later.]

Sherrie: Anyone awake?

Helen: We are. We have been getting up earlier so Cody doesn't have to stay over her shift so to speak. What do you need?

Sherrie: If that goes over 90% and stays there for over 15 minutes, wake me. Amanda just got out of the shower and I am going to get in with Jon. He owns me a back rub.

Helen: Go to bed Sherrie, you just said owns vs. owes. We can keep up with this. I know how to pause a set of reports, so you can just stay in bed. We will pick what seems least important or most flawed.

Sherrie: Thanks. Goodnight.

[Sherrie walks upstairs and sees Mary Ann reading a report in the living room.]

Sherrie: Report already?

Mary Ann: This Secretary of State, is bought and paid for. This is a conspiracy. I think I should call Mila.

[3 minutes later after Sherrie finishes the report.]

Sherrie: All for my back rub.

[Sherrie goes to the bathroom and hands Jon the report. Jon picks up his phone. Then puts his head around the door.]

Jon: Mary Ann, I would love it if you would fax this report to all of those emergency numbers.

Mary Ann: Sure Godfather. Is it really that bad?

Jon: Worse. When you tamper with elections, that's treason and I don't care who does the deed or all of them. On the cover page, put, "Here is our new Treason Poster Child" then hand it to Marshal Amanda. I am finishing my shower, maybe.

Mary Ann: That's what happens when you make the big bucks.

Jon: Have I ever spanked you?

Mary Ann: I can run faster.

Jon [sarcastically]: How do you figure?

Mary Ann: I am the one running for my life.

[Jon laughs and gets back in the shower and pulls Sherrie in.]

Mary Ann: Knock, knock, I am not looking.

Jon: You can look, I am not in a position you can see. Anyway I am sure you have seen me. Teenagers are really sneaky.

Mary Ann: Chinese spy in U.S. Military.

Jon: 3rd fax number. Thanks kid. 1st number Mila. 2nd. Number NSA, 3rd number Military, 4th number ICE., 5th FBI. But the FBI is not onboard with us directly, so give any reports not specifically them to Marshal first and she can decide.

Mary Ann: Okay boss, Marshal Amanda is up now. What if I said yes on the accusation?

Sherrie: If you are going to bed now, hop in the shower. We already knew.

[Jon and Sherrie go to bed with Amanda.]

[Location: Hallway next to Sherrie's Bedroom.]

Marshal: 2nd Secretary of State.

Mary Ann: Every fax number, write on cover 2nd Treason Poster Child.

Amanda: Don't I wish, but not with our wimpy government. Or wimpy citizens who don't want to be bothered to get up off their butts, complain and demand justice somewhere besides socialists social networks.

Sarge [not really awake]: What is going on?

Mary Ann: Reports of the ultimate slimeballs. This system is punching out all kinds of weird after we added the Chinese and military databases.

Sarge: Caffeine first. Call General next.

Marshal: Second Chinese spy, Amy.

Sarge: I need to see a better picture, I have to be sure. [Loudly.] Can someone send me better pictures of Report X6 to the living room? Thanks.

[Long pause.]

Mary Ann: Here is your pictures. If not the same they are brothers. 99% match.

[You can tell Sarge is angry and really upset at the same time. She gets up and walks into Jon's room not realizing he isn't there.]

Diana: What is wrong Amy?

Sarge: I have to make sure this report is correct. This slimeball in on my ship, he knows everything about everything. How good is Jon really?

Diana: He is the best student I ever had, he put me through the wringer trying to keep him from being bored. He had a Master's Degree in programming at age 18. His master's program was written so tightly and with so many short cuts it took 8 colleges to finally verify that it was not fake. Jon sold the rights to the program for \$50 million dollars and when they figured it out; it was already on their phones. 5 of them gave him a Doctor's Degree.

Jon by then was and well you can guess what we were doing everywhere. His program is on every phone in the U.S. or an option to install. I have no clue his royalty per year. So great is actually an insult to Jon. I have a doctors degree by the way.

Cody: Jon, known by his Codename, is a legend in the hacker world and he was 10 or 11, still in junior high I think at the time.

It took the NSA about 5 years to find Jon and they could not prove it truly was him and this NSA trip is a revision of his original program at age 18.

Diana: By the way Wesley is my #2 student and I started teaching 11 years ago at age 17. I had to throw out their scores, and curve all the others in their classes or else no one passes but them and maybe not Wesley sometimes. I posted my special tests made just for the 2 of them and no college has ever used them in the past 3 years as far as I know.

Beth: This whole project is filled with super geniuses.

I hate the thought of a spy on a nuclear aircraft carrier.

So what do you need?

Sarge: I need this guy tracked in every way we can. I have to have proof he is still communist and is feeding China our intelligence. What is worse is my ship is 2nd from the top in the Navy's rank and file structure.

Wesley: Let's go, I will wake Jon. He is a bear without a good REM sleep. We have a weapon that will own your ship. I have noticed Jon has been tinkering with it since we starting getting 'same old, same old' work on this project. Give me the 2 best pictures. If you are embarrassed easily, stay outside till I call you.

[Wesley and Sarge go into Sherrie's bedroom and Sarge walks back out into the hallway in a few seconds.]

[15 minutes later. Jon and Wesley walk out into the hallway and grab Sarge's hand and walk outside.]

Jon: I have been working on the program the NSA wishes they had. I call it E.T. If I infect your ship I own every single electronic device, if E.T. can touch it. You know that expression about power corrupts?

Sarge: Too well. I studied those who were absolutely corrupted at West Point and on my own.

Jon: What I never figured out is would E.T. get us all dead by bomb so no one has it or by an invasion force to take it. Wesley in this case is just TOO SMART and found out.

I infect your phone; you call someone on the ship.

It is all under our control. Problem is that is a massive amount of information that has to be heard. Our spy could be using a roommate's phone. It could be just noise in the background.

So who can you trust 1000% . But you have to downplay the wickedest weapon on this planet or you are just as dead as we are.

Sarge: I trust my team which I never told you, John Quon is one of them and I trust the Captain.

Jon: I already knew. But until you arrived here, I didn't know it was this Amy Roberts.

Sarge: Have you ever thought that you need more storage?

Jon: Are you okay? Why?

Sarge: I could get the Corp of Engineers to put up a building to house 30 privates and they can listen to everything. If they cannot find something, we will have to upgrade to higher level people, this is just a training exercise for them. You have plenty of acreage, so I can have them do some running, exercise and some shooting. I have been wanting to put up some fencing around here in places so now is a good of a time as any.

Jon: Follow me.

[Location: Top of the hill overlooking the Garage, and both houses. Time: 5 minutes later.]

Jon: My grandfather died with an okay income and left my mother the property and all the buildings. This is a 50' x 146' slab of concrete. I think grandpa was going to build here but just liked a basement, maybe because of the twister that went through here when he was alive. That spring creek bed was its path. You figure it out, it's your ball game. There are maps in the basement of all my land. But basically everything you see is mine. I am going back to bed; my brain is mush. Hopefully I will be up before all of you are ready. The old elementary school is over there 200 yards if you cut through the trees. I own it too. Outside is gorgeous, inside is, you, just have to see it and 2 little houses close-by. Sherrie has the keys.

Sarge: Goodnight, Jon.

[Location: Jon's kitchen. Time: 3 PM.]

[Jon reverse hugs Sherrie and kisses her neck.]

Jon: What's the noise?

Sherrie: The Army Corp is here, I have never seen so many work so well together. You will have another building ready by tomorrow. They will make it vinyl or metal and doors, windows and such you can decide. I went with metal and lower to wall skylight windows that we can see from here and 2 garage doors and 2 entry doors. Rough draft on the table, if you approve I will go tell it to the king ant.

Jon: Food first; proofreading second.

Hi Mila, I am guessing the reports are going badly for the U.S.

Mila: I never knew the communist owned so much of the U.S. and how much they truly hate us. They will genocide every American when they take over. This is a world war, we have to win.

Mary Ann: You owe me big time!

Jon: Oh crap. Sherrie, tell them to put in insulation and AC, I will foot the bill.

Sherrie: Already did. I picked white, since that building is always in sunlight and a barely blue roof.

Jon: Since you have been doing so well, get some Pin Oaks planted 25 or so feet behind the building. They are about impossible to break in strong wind and grow like a weed when well watered. I will put the cisterns back in operation and set up a couple of firehoses to feed them later.

Sherrie: Big valves at the houses?

Jon: Yes.

Sherrie: Okay I can do that. I went to order parts for 15 computers, so the better privates can have them. Otherwise they are bringing laptops, which I may replace anyway. I am trying to get the specs on them. Then...

In unison Jon and Sherrie: They are already coming.

Jon: With monitors, keyboards and mice?

Sherrie: 2 monitors on 15 computers, and good headphones like yours for every computer and laptop.

Jon: Still pawns.

Sherrie: Already done but the trees. Are the crow foot wrenches still on the valves?

Jon: You're smart. I think I will keep you around. Yes, as far as I know.

Sherrie [quietly]: You don't have a choice, brother.

[Jon grabs his chest. Both start laughing. Amanda walks up with a concerned look on her face.]

Amanda [whispering to Jon]: I can't tell you where I am going till I am done. I will give you a hint 12 clones and I am taking my pin cushion for those who survive horse tranq.

[Jon kisses Amanda and Amanda leaves gets in a car outside that just drove up and the car drives away on the cameras.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 2 Days later. 8:30 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Amanda: What was the response back from your Chinese friends because I got nothing special with the 7 who lived? They were all independent from each other.

Jon: It was Mila they knew about from the person who committed suicide by Marshals in my garage. Coming home soon? Oh and Marshal Trace, put a bullet in the head of their commie handler.

Amanda: Be there in an hour. Sarge should be back soon after. She got off watching your crematory at work.

That was one weird coal furnace even before the natural gas improvements. The outside of this school building is so neat and the inside doesn't have a single non-cracked wall and no woodwork, except the floors on top of concrete, so weird.

Jon: If you are still there you can get here in 10 minutes through the trees about 75 feet from where they end. Straight diagonal from right front corner.

Amanda: We have some cleanup first. The woodwork from that school is in my kitchen, hallways and most bedroom floors and most everything wood in this house. Grandpa bought the school and land for dirt. Burned the mildewed gym, and left the rest. I had thought about putting another roof on the gym, but never did. The K&K mining had to pay me for that building that I don't even believe they looked inside because they gave me 4 times what that building was worth. I guess they expected the inside to be as nice as the outside. If it had been nice inside, grandpa might have lived there vs. this house.

[Amy's Story.] [TOC](#)

Amanda: I noticed the second foundation and 3 good walls.

Jon: My first exploration of that school is when I met Amy. Want to talk or need to work?

Amanda: I will put the phone on speaker and you can talk to both of us. On speaker, so continue, boss.

Jon: I decided to explore the old school and took the keys there and opened the gate and opened the main door inside. The place was left with trash everywhere and I went back home and grabbed some garbage bags. Once I was back I started putting trash in bags. Looking around and found the furnace room and found a few tools and an old hickory short ball bat with a chip in it, so I kept it with me. I found the breaker panels and found I had lights. I lost track of time and ended up leaving after dark.

On my way across the field I saw 2 teenagers going at in a car. Then I saw 4 Mexicans from the Oil Well construction at that time coming over so I snuck around and they pulled the guy out of the car and one of them dropped his pants and was a serious klutz. He bounced his head off the center post between the doors 4 times. The other 3 came at me and I have no clue how many home runs I hit. The teenage boy was beaten up pretty bad and Amy was almost in shock. Amy came out and we put the teenage boy in the back seat and I drove back to the house across the field and the paramedics picked him up and took him to the hospital. Amy was here about 3 days till her mom came back from vacation with the new boyfriend.

I called the cops and by the time they got to the oil well the very badly busted up Mexicans had arrived. The cops took them and found out later the Oil Company had hired illegal aliens with fake identities.

Then less than a week, right after I saved Mary Ann. I was at the High school finishing up the camera installs when I saw Amy and one other girl getting kidnaped.

I caught up to the car about the time it was turning and I slowed down and then followed way behind it. The other girl Dee was about to be raped when I shot the guy in the back of the head and he fell right on top of Dee. She was out of school almost 6 months getting over the trauma of it all.

The other guy had just gotten Amy tied up and he came out running. An Officer Brown had already ran, later taken down by us and Adrienne. Inexperienced me shot him in the jewels, then 2 more times before he finally went down and I missed once. I was out of ammo good thing he was out cold; a 38 special 2" barrel gun was all I had.

Amy and I pulled the guy off Dee. We loaded her in the car and I drove to my house. An ambulance picked up Dee. Amy's mom picked up Amy 3 or 4 days later.

Amy showed up a little later at my house and we have been friends ever since.

She has the ball bat in her car or the S.W.A.T. truck. Deputy Shawing was the cop both times and Cadet Tracy. I retired my 38 for my .357's. Between Amy being ½ Italian, the incidents and me, she is vicious. I thought her every dirt trick I had ever seen in the movies, a few I knew and she has added a bunch more since. She signed up the next day after I did with Master Don, come to find out later when I taught for him one night he had to leave.

Amy was often at Sherrie and my movie nights or she came in later and spent the night after some of her dates.

Technically the pictures on the wall downstairs are out of order, Kam, Amy, Mary Ann, Dee, Amy. They are the way I acquired the pictures. A few others very close together are too.

[Aircraft Carrier Software.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi General.

General Jonathan: Once Sarge is happy, we want you to redo all the ship's software.

Jon: I will see what I can do. Soon I will know just about everything about that ship. We have your database finally in a format that is usable. After the ship, we are going to fix the database structure and integrity checks for sure on the Pentagon's software. I will keep you informed. Bye.

[Jon puts his dishes in the dishwasher and goes over to where Sarge is reading and puts his hands on her shoulders and starts rubbing.]

Jon: You have all kinds of beasties growing in there.

Sarge: I don't like any of this. I have worked side by side with this man for a longtime.

Jon: Think of it this way, we may learn a new hack.

[Sarge gets up and grabs Jon's hand and walks into Jon's bedroom.]

Sarge: Safe to talk in here.

[Jon pulls out his phone and does a couple things.]

Jon: Is now.

Sarge: The Captain is planning a fake exercise where we are going to blow up a Chinese ship once everything and everyone is in place.

[2 Days later.]

Sarge: Call Captain. [Pause.] GO!

[Location: New Building. Time: 6 hours later.]

[Sarge is watching everyone who has been listening to all the conversations for the past 8 hours live. Then Sarge leaves the building to walk down to the side door that goes to the Basement Computer Lab.]

Sarge: Nothing Jon. Unless he knew this is a fake; he surely would have contacted the C.C.P..

Jon: Everyone ready ladies to look at data screams? I am starting the rerun now.

[20 minutes later.]

Wesley: I don't like data stream 40. But don't know why.

Cory: I get the same from stream 30.

Annie: Get the minutes you don't like.

Ruth: 5-10 minutes on 40 doesn't match the before or after.

Shelley: Same thing on 30 at 5-10 minutes. Which is about 30 minutes before the fake bombing.

Jon: Bit by bit.

[Long pause.] See it ladies?

Hi Amanda, bad day at work?

Amanda: Yes. I have a bully in my class. I want to just deck him or kick him out.

Jon: Bullies are such, because someone didn't take it upon themselves to beat them to a pulp.

Sherrie: Like Johnnie Boy who became human later.

Jon: I had 3 days off because I beat the crap out of a guy at school, who hassled some of my friends. The teachers like me so well they gave me the tests that I was going to miss to take home with me. You make an example out of him of what is NOT an FBI agent.

Amanda: I will have to think about this.

Jon: Bullies often hide their inferiority complexes with their bad behaviors.

Amanda: This is one strange word game. Why do you have GPS coordinates on your screen? Oh, I see you are sending out a location of a ship you are going to bomb. Okay, heroin shipment maybe?

Jon: Thanks. Oh, I need to go see the Engineers before they leave.

[Jon leaves and hands out \$1000 to every one of the Corp of Engineers workers.]

Jon: How did you get those trees there?

Corp Captain: We dug them up from the forest and planted more to fill in the areas we ran the bulldozers and some other varieties. We are cleaning out your cisterns now and I have to say I love Swamp Oaks. We set up plumbing so you can feed them any time you like, ½ ton of fertilizer is in the building, close to the right side entrance. The other ½ ton is in the cisterns and we left a whirlpool jet in them to stir everything up before you feed the trees. Your sister is one great planner; she

thought of about everything. We planted 3 in the Spring Creek too at her request.

Jon: Yes she is. Thanks for all of your help.

Corp Captain: I am guessing you are trying to train these soldiers to find bad guys.

Jon: I sure hope so. Thanks again.

Corp Captain: Thank you. We don't ever get tips.

Jon: Civilians who benefit from your services, don't?

Corp Captain: You are the first. They sometimes supply us food but sometimes not even that or just minimal.

Jon: I hate the "Entitled". I hate the "Lazy". When are you leaving?

Corp Captain: Tomorrow evening about 8 PM. What is the difference?

Jon: I will be supplying a special dinner tomorrow. Send 10 every 15 minutes starting at 5:30 PM at the other house. The main meat is shrimp in the spirit of a true Chinese meal. Please check and make sure no one is allergic to shell fish. I will make chicken, just in case or for extras. There should be twice what I expect you can eat so you get to take a Doggie container for a second meal later if you like. I will give you a trailer battery and charger and inverter combo and 2 microwaves to reheat the meals. Keep them for wherever you go to next. 'Entitled' are those who are not lazy but still think the world owes them.

[Jon's Basement Computer Lab.]

Sarge: How did he do it?

Sherrie: A Raspberry would not be able to use a cell phone. It has to be a high end computer so that rules out a laptop too. I need a wiring diagram of the ship.

Sarge: It is a spider web.

Jon: I really didn't expect better.

[Loudly.] Everyone, can you do without me for a couple of days? Please say NO if something I have to do before I leave.

Amanda: I am going with.

Sherrie: Me too.

Jon: Call John Quon and Captain Lee Smith. [Pause.] John, very carefully take him out and make sure he can't kill himself. We will be coming your way soon. Keep me informed. Bye.

[One Ship's Spy Down.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Communications area of the Main Deck.]

John Quon: Would you please spin around and take this box for a minute? I need to dig a part out to show the Captain how our failure occurred in the engine room, thanks.

[John Quon sets a heavy wooden box on the lap of the Communications Officer and then punches him 4 times in the head. The spy goes out like a light. A Nurse walks in and puts a vial of liquid in the spy's arm.]

Nurse: 12-24 hours. We will examine him for any self-destruct or suicide items. Thanks John.

Captain Lee Smith: Get what you need from Hong Kong, be very careful?

[Location: Jon's Basement Computer Lab.]

Cory: Want to play a game called "Thermonuclear War"?

Jon: Call Captain.

Captain Lee Smith: Problem is gone.

Jon: NO worse; GO BLACK NOW. Your nukes could be controlled.

Captain Lee Smith: GO BLACK NOW. HEAD to open sea, full speed. Launch all fighters planes, this ship might be the enemy. Pull all firing pins on nuclear batteries. Sorry Jon. Bye.

Jon: Call Pentagon. [Pause.] General Jonathan. Emergency bypass.

General Jonathan: Problems Jon?

Jon: You're largest aircraft carrier is now BLACK. The Chinese may have control of your nukes.

[Cargo from Mayling.] [TOC](#)

[6 hours later. John Quon in scuba gear pops up on the side of a Chinese Junk.]

John: Hi sister.

Mayling: I have you something for Jon and a present for Jon personally.

John: Thanks, bye, Sis.

[Location: Hong Kong somewhere. Time: After Sunset.]

Thug: Little girls should not be in alleys after dark.

Mayling: You're correct. Alleys are dangerous for little boys like the 2 of you.

[Mayling and Liu Lanzhi (person with her), punch both thugs in the stomach and their faces show great pain, turn blue and fall over dead. They wipe off their claws on the dead bodies and retract them.]

Liu Lanzhi: Idiots.

[Time: Next Day at about 5:30 PM. Army personnel start getting their meals and Mary Ann is giving them an extra \$1000 each.]

Corp Captain: You know you could have probably had this work done for what you have paid us.

Jon: Maybe by winter, next year. This is all play money. I don't mind having things faster, so I can move on to newer projects. I can live off of the royalties from the well, software I created and my father's estate for a very very long time. So everything else I get is just play money. I have everything I ever wanted that money can buy. Good, my cop friends are here.

[Tam, Amy and 1 other female (Jerri) hop out of the S.W.A.T. vehicle.]

Jon: Hi ladies grab food. Thanks for coming.

Amy: You called so we are here. We will back up the vehicle into the garage later and lock everything down.

Jon: We should be leaving in about 1 hour, right after these guys. Sherrie's bedroom is open. The Maid is coming to change out all the beds. If you need more use the right wing. You know the house and property so do as needed.

[Corp of Engineers leave and then within minutes a Military helicopter lands on the top of the hill.

Sarge, Jon, Sherrie and Amanda get in.]

Jon: Note to self: build a heli pad.

Sarge: I am sending you a microwave dish and communications equipment later.

[Location: Aircraft Carrier Deck, somewhere in the Pacific. Time: 1 Day later.]

[Captain comes out to greet them and salutes, Sarge and Jon salute back.]

Captain [loudly]: Please, follow me.

[Location: Lower Deck, inside the ship.]

[Everyone goes through a door and the sailor with them closes the door behind them and goes a different way.]

Captain [waiting to see the soldier is gone]: We disarmed the nukes and are still Black. Your packages arrived Sherrie. As you stated, they are set up with no power cords attached.

Sherrie: Thanks. If they were powered on without my unlock key, 'puff'.

Corp Captain: Fairly certain we found the tie over from the ship to nuclear network.

[They go down a few corridors, and end up in a small room.]

Jon: Come get me if he doesn't talk.

Amanda: I loved our class on pain and get to practice my personal techniques some more.

[Captain and Amanda go to where the spy is located.]

[Location: Small room close to Medical.]

Amanda: Hi John Quon. Sorry we never met.

John Quon: Your reputation precedes you.

[Location: Lower Deck.]

[Jon and Sherrie walk out into the corridor, a soldier is at the door.]

Soldier: Where would you like to go, sir?

Jon: Communications. I hope simplest is best.

[Location: Command.]

[Jon and Sherrie start digging around under the cabinets and then in the ceiling and find a computer without a case plugged between 2 fiber-optic cables and a cut out in the vent pipe to keep the computer cool.]

Sherrie: We need a female to female fiber-optic adapter or patch cord. Would someone find us one?

Corporal: I know exactly where one is.

[Corporal takes off running and brings both kinds back and hands them to Jon.]

Jon: Here goes nothing we hope.

Bridge Officer: We are in nuclear launch sequence.

Sherrie: Visuals now.

Bridge Officer: The keys are not in the console or commands given yet. California is going into the ocean. That is about our range from here.

Lieutenant Captain: Scramble the fighters.

Officer: The sequence has stopped with multiple errors. [Hard breath out.]

Lieutenant Captain: CANCEL LAST ORDER to 'Scramble the Fighters'.

[L. Captain goes to a where the console is and takes a hammer to open the compartment under it.]

Lieutenant Captain: It is all Jerry Rigged.

[Jon's phone rings on intercom.]

Amanda: On speaker. This guy was so proud of himself that he did such a great job and we were all going to die. The device is in the ceiling just above his normal work area.

Jon: Strap him to a depth charge and launch it. He is of no value to us now. We have his proud moment cancelled.

Spy over phone: But not the nuke in the boiler room. Die!

John Quon: I will go shutdown the reactor.

[Location: Reactor / Turbine Room.]

[John Quon runs as fast as he can to the reactor room and the reactor core is going critical. He takes out an ax and cuts some cables above the reactor and all the gauges start heading toward 0.]

John Quon: How long for reactor 1 to be in operation?

Boiler Tech: 10 to 12 hours sir.

John Quon: Bring up reactor 3 slowly. If it acts like it has a mind of its own, cut all the cables to all of the valves, we will do it all manually. We won't have great control but we will not be dead in the water either.

The backup generators don't have enough fuel oil to keep this monster going for long. We are lucky we are miles from nowhere.

Check out #4, we may just have to run both at limited power and ruin the cores.

[Location: Command.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: On speaker. I am coming down. Sherrie is trying to figure out what we do up here.

John Quon: We are on diesel generators at present attempting to start up reactor 3 and 4.

Captain Lee Smith: Ship wide cut all power to non-essential equipment. Get some fighters in the air for scouting out who might like to take advantage of us.

Load the main batteries. We are not unarmed!

[Location: Small Room off of Medical.]

Medic: John Quon has a box for you from Hong Kong.

Jon: Nice! Amanda remember this?

Amanda: Give me that. Go wash your hands. In close quarters like this we can't stop you if you go on a rampage.

Hi spy. Let's see if I get this right first stab. 2 drops is high, so 3 sounds like a good place to start after all, I don't care if your brain is mush. Someone is going to put a bullet in it.

Medic: He looks like a pin cushion.

Amanda: But he can't move and can't scream. Tell us all the things you sabotaged or I will increase the dose.

[Amanda pulls out a needle.]

Spy [screaming]: Never.

[Amanda puts another drop in his mouth.]

Jon: I am going to start looking over options to get the nukes up and running.

[Location: Lower deck where most of the plumbing is located. Time: 10 minutes later.]

Sherrie: Hi Jon. I like everything to right here. I hate everything from here to command.

All targeting is done at command to a common console which does the big guns, torpedoes, and depth charges and who knows what else.

If it's a nuke who cares if it is within 10' of target.

[Sarge starts laughing.]

Sarge: Multiple warheads. So 1 mile close is even crazy.

Jon: How stupid or lazy.

Sarge you know this ship. Tell me how I can get this fiber-optic into command.

[Jon is holding a piece in his hand.]

Sarge: I will be back shortly.

Jon: Sherrie, why don't I like this fiber optic cable?

Sherrie: Low bid trash. I want to gut all of it for what was used at our place.

[Jon's phone rings on intercom.]

Amanda: If we had months we could break him. Captain likes the depth charge idea.

Jon: Whatever makes the Captain happy.

[Sarge comes back.]

Sarge: 10' that way and straight up. It will be on the other side but not a big deal.

Sherrie: I need someone to run 50 fiber-optic cables through conduit no access points to Command.

Put ends on this side. And not this trash stuff!

[Sherrie grabs a large chunk out of the conduits' fiber optic cable and hands it to ghost white Tech.]

Jon: This is real disturbing. What communist made those cables for us? And who got paid what?

Grrr.

I need something and I don't know what it is.

[Location: Reactor Room.]

[Jon looks at the wall of gauges and smiles.]

Jon [loudly]: John Quon can you come here, please?

[Long pause. John Quon runs over to Jon.]

Are propellers controlled down here or through Command? Are these gauges mechanical or electronic?

John Quon: Other than reactor controls everything is mechanical. Now reactor controls are electronic and were electrical with servo motors and the old system is still in place. I never understood why it was changed.

The reactors run at 90% all the time once on line with a 10% emergency power until the cores need replaced about 12-18 months. Once powered on the 10% is a move of the rods up, 1 minute tops. The electronic cables stopped the failsafe dropping of the rods during our incident.

Jon: Is this area EMP proof?

John Quon: Maybe but for sure no lead was added anywhere to make sure. Lead is dangerous and "We are all going to die."

Jon: When we get back up with communications, do what it takes to get every single one of those electronic cables off every control rod in the fleet. How do we cut all them off and put normal electrical back in service?

Make sure the Liquid Nitrogen safeties will work; if electronic cut them.

John Quon: About 45 minutes and open that [looking up and around] box with the paint peaking on it and close the breakers. Someone forgot to pickle it before painting it.

Jon: Thanks. I will let you know later.

[Location: Command.]

[Jon and Sherrie are given walkie talkies.]

Jon: Captain. I think we need to convert the reactor and engine rooms back to electrical circuits. Secondly, is there a reason the nuclear section of this panel cannot be here, correct Sarge? Then to complete this system I think we need a duplicate of this panel over there.

The 2 that were compromised will soon be about impossible to compromise ever again.

Captain Lee Smith: Anyone here think this is a bad idea?

L. Captain: We will have to tell the engine room what to do. But on this monster, a few seconds is never going to make a difference on speed or turning.

[Joking tone.] That is the only downfall I can see and not very much of one.

Jon: Maybe later wire in monitors and direct communication. So if someone at the control station sees 90 degree turn, ½ speed, they go ahead and start it.

Bridge Officer: There is a complete spare for this in storage. We could be up and running in hours. I have no objections. We almost had our heads on platters.

Jon: Sherrie, you are in charge of the nukes. I have something I need to talk to John Quon about.

[Location: Reactor room.]

Jon: John Quon, correct me if wrong, the red line sounds an alarm, correct?

John Quon: Yes, simple DC circuit to a light and a relay for the siren over there.

Jon: I want a pressure gauge with an electrical gauge back plate and if you can make it so that when the light comes on; it will not go off. I want to pressurize the conduits for the nuke controls and cabinets upstairs. If they lose pressure, we have another spy.

John Quon: Piece of cake. I will get maintenance to start checking all of the connections for leaks. From the main panel down here to the missiles should be sealed already. They are in possible flood areas during hurricanes. I will make sure the new conduit Sherrie wanted is made the same way. We have nitrogen and CO2 [pause] and Argon. So which one?

Jon: Argon, should be less leakage and the fastest to drain if a lower section leaks. Thanks, give to Sherrie.

[Long pause.]

Jon: You are on electric circuits soon. The old electronic needs configured to show commands from Command and voice, whatever works for you all. The cabinet should have lots of space. Put a battery inside the cabinet in case you lose DC power. Keep the room cleared the best you can.

John Quon: The old system is probably laying around somewhere. I will start and get the old everything wired back up. Tell the Captain we will be up and running in 1 hour. The 2 reactors are running and fully functional in 1 hour too. After our incident, I ordered all the electronic cables cut in the Engine Room and the whatever's were attached to them unbolted.

Jon: We are never putting back the electronic; this was all way too easy. Lucky for us some A.I. didn't do the attack.

[Captain Lee Smith Notices Odor of Poison.] [TOC](#)

[Jon returns to Command.]

Jon: Do I see ice-cream?

Sherrie: I have an extra spoon.

Captain Lee Smith: What is that syrup it has a unique smell?

Jon: Poison. The 3 of us are immune. It gives ice-cream and Chinese food an extra boost of flavor. It has a few great medical uses if you know exactly what you are doing.

Captain Lee Smith: I have smelled that before. It will bug me till I know where. We are launching the spy in about 5 minutes.

Jon: Film it and release it on social media, "Navy's way to dispose of a spy!".

Captain Lee Smith: Sure we can film it but after we are off of Dark mode I will have to check with the legal department and have people other than us publish it.

Jon: Sherrie, do you see any quick fixes to anything else? I want to look over the software and see if I can see problems that are easy to fix.

Sherrie: If the team rewrites the software I see using more of these CMOS chips and less of these SSD's. Look at the brand of the SSD. Low bid, Japanese owned Commie Chinese made junk.

[Jon grunts.]

[Oops, Did We Kill Chinese Spies?] [TOC](#)

[Location: Deck of the ship. Time: 30 minutes later.]

[The spy is tied to a depth charge and on the launcher.]

Captain [loud]: Fire!

[The depth charge launches hits the water and in about a minute explodes.]

Captain Lee Smith: That was too soon. What did we hit?

Deck-Sailor: A stealth submarine. Part of the hull just came up.

Captain Lee Smith: Get the Seals down there. Find out what it was and who owned it.

Jon: I want the ship if possible. But don't get anyone hurt in the process.

Captain Lee Smith: Capture the ship if possible but do NOT risk your lives. Kill the propellers in that area. I need to know where the big sub is located.

Sarge: Bye Jon. I am one of the Seals. I will give them your orders, sir.

Jon: Be careful and don't get hurt.

[2 minutes later first round of Seals are off the ship. 4 minutes later Sarge and others are off the ship.]

Captain [quietly]: Sarge is one nasty lady, a prodigy like you, but the best drill sergeant the Marines ever had; she only calls 3 people on this ship SIR. So just who are you?

Jon: Captain, I am NOT here to tell you how to run your ship, I am here as a consultant and helper, nothing more. But the answer to that question is above your paygrade at the moment. If General Jonathan Smith wishes to tell you that, it is fine with me.

Please let Sherrie know if you can get the sub here. I want their OS and programming. Maybe we could play 'Spy Games' with the big sub for a while.

I am going to look over the software that runs this ship and see if the software is buggy or the wiring or a 'God only knows what.'

Captain Lee Smith: Sarge gave the 3 of you her quarters. When you want to see the whole ship, I can arrange a real tour.

General Smith really likes you; and he hates about everyone.

Sarge likes you too. She doesn't make friends very well or easily.

Jon: Thanks for the info. I don't know your father that well, yet.

Captain Lee Smith: That was a curve ball I didn't expect.

Jon: I am not telling anyone, Captain. He is technically Army and you're Navy.

Sarge has 2 speeds, idle or full throttle. That drives most people nuts, especially men. Goodnight.

[Location: U.S. Aircraft Carrier. Time: 7 AM.]

[Jon opens the door and a sailor is standing guard.]

Sailor: Here Sir, a progress report.

Jon: Thank you sailor.

Sailor: You're welcome sir. I am here if you need anything.

I will contact Sarge and let her know you are awake.

Jon: Thanks. No need, here she comes.

[Pause.] Hi Sarge. Food first then Sherrie and Amanda can take the sub apart. Any prisoners?

Sarge: Maybe 2 if they live. The stealth subs only have a 4 man crew. Run only on battery power and air tanks for life support. They have to go to the main sub every 2-3 days for a recharge. If you are going to read that report as we walk put your hand on my belt. [Pause.] Not exactly what I thought. Be careful, I can break you into pieces.

[Amanda starts laughing and Sherrie just couldn't hold it back and laughs too.]

Jon: Done with reports. These men need a raise; I didn't expect this kind of progress so quick.

[Everyone gets to the Mess Hall.]

Jon: Heart attack omelet tell me more.

Amanda: Sarge are you planning to show your manhood and spar with Jon? Or me?

Sarge: How good are you?

Amanda: Far better than you and not very close to Jon. This way Jon can do computer stuff which I am barely able.

Sarge: Sure we can spar.

Amanda: Make that 4 heart attack omelets, please.

Sherrie: How do you figure I am going to burn off all those calories?

Jon: Tomboy, you will have that sub in pieces in an hour.

[After breakfast. Jon takes his laptop to the sub. Sherrie gets a 4 pound hammer and a tool box and starts on the sub, giving orders to the sailors already there.]

Jon: Captain. Can you selectively bring back up communications?

Captain Lee Smith: Yes to the Carrier Group just over the horizon. We are slowly squeezing a sub between us. Then they can patch you to the Pentagon for a relay. We have been talking through military carrier pigeon.

Jon: Excellent. I hate your software on this ship. But I need to find out if my people came up with maybe some patches. [1 moment sign.] Sherrie where is my brain at Sister?

Sherrie: I am not your SISTER, punk kid. I haven't found it yet. So go take your little brain and play somewhere else.

Jon: I can do that.

[Jon and the Captain leave the hanger area.]

Captain Lee Smith: I would have guessed you 2 were kin. I am guessing Amanda is nowhere close.

Jon: Lots of people think we are kin. I am Cherokee Indian and German decent. Amanda is pure UK. Sherrie's ancestry is all broken, probably lost records or some criminals or Indians or black people in the family tree.

[Location: In a practice area with mats on the floor.]

Amanda: Anytime you are ready.

[Sarge goes at Amanda and Amanda blocks every punch, swing and kick. After 2 minutes Sarge gets angry. Amanda punches her forehead and Sarge is dazed and slowly melts to the mat.]

Amanda: Jon Smyth Rule #1. NEVER GET ANGRY. Jon Smyth Rule #2. If someone is playing with you, go get a gun!

Sarge: I didn't see a thing till I saw your thumb, next to my eyebrow.

Amanda: You have a very mild concussion. Don't do any lifting today or fast bending and you will be fine.

Sailor: 1/8 of a second. See on my phone.

Sarge: Erase all the films, our visitors were never here. That's an order.

Sailor: Yes Mam. You heard Sarge. Erase them.

[Location: Command.]

Jon: Hi General. The ship is back to semi-functional but I don't want to engage all of the computerized equipment yet. We sunk a stealth sub totally by accident, Sherrie is having the time of her life dismantling it to get to its brain. Can you have me patched to my house?

General Jonathan: Sure Jon.

[Long pause.]

Mary Ann: Jon's secretary.

Jon: Hi kid. Could you put me next to the microphone so I can talk to everyone including the New Building?

Mary Ann [distant sounding]: Go Godfather.

Jon: To get all of you up to date, Reactor and Engine Rooms are on a separate systems now. The Nukes are totally separate from everything else soon. Now, did anyone see any quick fixes? I didn't like this system at all!

Private Bill: Can you hear me okay?

Jon: Go ahead Bill.

Bill: Codes sent from the bridge to and from systems can be interpreted by the environmental system as commands.

Cody: Put one of them on my screen.

[Pause.] Bill is right. Cut that system out! The military got taken on this system. I could have done better in my nightmares and done it for 10% what they probably paid them.

Jon: Congress is always stupid and worse is they believe the Deep State Agencies. The people who work with it, should be the ones in charge.

Wesley: I looked over the core system, it has too many patches. I hate the logic. The environmental was an add on, the coding is not the same programmers. Chop it out.

Diana: I would fail a student who made this flow chart. Not so sure I can even follow it.

Cory: Sorry I just woke up. My clan of idiots came up with 2 patches. I will put them in your email for when you get better communications. They are not much but should at least cut a lot of errors and resets. I vote for scrapping ALL OF IT! Anyone disagree? When are they in Dry Dock?

Bill: No objections here.

Beth: None here.

Ann: Junk it.

Jon: We will have to do live or run dual. Sherrie hates the wiring here. I wasn't impressed. The system has had 2 main upgrades and tons of redo. Some items are literally hanging in mid-air. We are going to power everything up in 1 hour. So Bill, your building is back to what you were doing. Bill you will be staying with us for a while. You are in charge with your group and computer things. If anyone out ranks you there and causes you grief send them to Sarge or me.

Bill: Yes sir. We are all same rank sir.

Jon: Good. Thanks everyone. Go back to bed, Cory. Mary Ann private please. Bye everyone else.

Mary Ann: All good Godfather.

Jon: Give all the crew another 5k. Give 1k to everyone in the New Building.

Mary Ann: I love being an Elf. Bye Santa Claus.

[Patch ends.]

Jon: Can someone show me where the Environment tie in is?

L. Captain: This way sir.

[Location: Lower deck. Time: 10 minutes later.]

L. Captain: That lower box.

[Jon reaches in a fire station, takes out the ax, juggles the ax a little and then throws it into the center of the box; a few sparks but nothing serious.]

Jon: The ship is all yours. You can enter your dog in the dog fight. No personal communications. I want to catch any other spies red-handed.

L. Captain: Attention: Get up and under way. Arm 2 short range nukes only. NO PERSONAL COMMUNICATION ANYWHERE. We need to baby our stressed system.

Jon: Would you show me where Sherrie is at from here?

[L. Captain runs his finger across the wall map the way Jon needs to go. Jon nods his head and starts to walk the path when a Sailor shows up who looks at the ax.]

Jon: You are on manual down here, Sailor.

Sailor: Thank you. We have had to move our quarters 3 times because the rooms are 120 degrees.

Jon: That ax goes over there, when you have the time.

[Location: Area where C.C.P. Sub is located.]

[Jon goes toward where Sherrie and the sub are at.]

Jon: Nice going ladies and gents. Why the gloves?

Amanda: Catch; this shell is nice practice to punch.

Sherrie: The brain is there but we need our lab; I am afraid to crack it open.

Jon: Nice. This is good practice. But I have to do some work, to see if anyone else is spying on us.

Sherrie: Me too. Amanda you can keep having orgasms.

[Amanda turns around and sticks out her tongue at Sherrie.]

Jon: Testing, testing, 1,2,3.

Mary Ann: Bat Cave can hear you.

Bill: We can hear you out here, sir.

[2nd C.C.P. Spy.] [TOC](#)

[Captain's phone rings.]

Jon: Leak something the sub would not like hearing over the speakers. We need another test.

[Pause.]

Captain over ship's intercom: Captain to hanger bay. Once you have the Chinese sub in parts. Everything that is not needed, jettison. Our 2 captives, if they don't talk put them on a Depth Charge also. Thank you.

Bill to Jon's phone: Same method as all of you discovered last time.

Cory to Jon's phone: I agree. If my translator worked he said, "Hidden sub captured, survivors."

Sherrie: I love your tracing program. Sailor get armed sailors there but don't enter.

Jon: Sarge come here.

[Jon whispers something into her ear. Sarge takes off running.]

[Location: Hallway outside a sailor's quarters.]

[Jon and Sherrie go to where the traitor is at with one laptop. Jon takes out his gun and his pocket knife and cuts the end of a bullet off.]

Medic over ship's intercom: Captain one of the survivors wants to talk with an Officer, he said, He wants to cut a deal. In Chinese terms, that is.

Bill's text Jon's phone: Second communication.

[The sailor swings the door open and Jon shoots the traitor in the head but it is too late he already did the suicide option.]

Cory to Jon's phone: Maybe 'confession'.

Jon to phone and captain: Traitor is dead I was hoping just to knock him out with a 1/3 weight bullet to the upper skull. Traitor did the suicide escape. At least we have his computer. Thanks everyone.

[Pause.]

[Jon Plays Thermonuclear War.]

[Location: Sailors Quarters.]

Jon: Sherrie, please tell me if you still have that program you used on your arrogant boyfriend.

Sherrie: Digging.

[Long pause.]

Here it is.

Jon: This computer has 2 way communication.

Sarge, please turn up that intercom and then go to the Captain and tell him to mess with the Chinese sub as much as he can. Then when he thinks it might come to blows, scream over the intercom, GO JON. If you think this ship had problems, the sub out there may have to be towed home if they do not have a super backup program and hardware.

Sarge: I love you, Sir. Bye.

[Sarge takes off running for Command.]

[Location: Command. 5 minutes later.]

Sarge: Sir, Jon has a message just for you.

Captain Lee Smith: In there.

[Location: Large closet like room.]

Sarge: 'Mess with the Chinese sub as much as you can. Then when you think it might come to blows, scream over the intercom, GO JON. Jon is going to infect their ship's computers.

Captain Lee Smith: I need to get a straight face. Umm.

[Location: Command.]

Captain Lee Smith: Please broadcast to our ships and all the normal Chinese frequencies.

Communications officer: Go sir.

Captain Lee Smith: Unidentified Chinese sub you have 20 minutes to get out of our space.

Chinese Commander: You have our property in your hanger and we want it back and our people.

Captain Lee Smith: Oh was that your sub we dropped your spy on top of who was strapped to a bomb. You can have all of it if you can find it in the mud at the bottom of the ocean.

[Sarge does a 'cut signal'. Then pulls out a Billy club and slaps the Communications Officer to the floor.]

Sarge: He is the only person not on my crew who knew about the hanger. My crew moved it in the middle of the night. You didn't even know sir unless he told you.

Captain Lee Smith: He should have told me. 3 down. Launch 2 of our fake nuclear armed fighters.

Other Communications Officer: They are repeating message and alarming their torpedo tubes, usual crap.

Fleet Major: This is your show and unless they come close to the surface, then we are hitting them with everything we have.

Captain Lee Smith: Yes sir. Put 2 shells 1/4 mile off whichever way you want them to go opposite. Time them to explode on water contact. That should rock them some.

Major: Make it east, Captain. Another fighter group is west you cannot see.

Officer: Done sir.

[Long Pause. Minor floor vibration.]

Captain Lee Smith: GO JON!

Jon: For you who have TV's handy, go to channel 2, and you can see a visual of how this bug is going through the submarine. I love this guy. It is so simple, all it does in plugs up things, sends email to everyone who forwards them to everyone. It throws machine codes into circuits to eat up CPU power and fills up the hard drive with just dictionary word trash files. So simple and yet so wonderful to screw with someone.

Cory to Jon's phone: Sorry to butt in; Jon open your email on a computer.

Sherrie: Got it, OH. Here Jon.

Officer: The sub is declaring an emergency and calling out to every ship that can hear them. They shut down the torpedo tubes and sending up communication balloons.

[Everyone in the ship is cheering. You can hear even some coming over the speakers from the Fleet Major's ship.]

[Jon gives the 'cut it'.]

Captain Lee Smith: SHUT UP!

[Jon is looking intently at Sherrie's laptop screen and paging through pages of code. Then slowly his frown is becoming a smile.]

Jon: What is the command to end your program?

Sherrie: 'Stop'. Then 'Clean'.

Jon: Is there enough space on the ship's computers to store the Chinese ship's complete system. Looks to be 3 TB compressed.

Bridge Officer: I have a 5TB NAS backup drive in my quarters. I bought it cheap in Malaysia. Welcome to use it, erase it, if you need too.

Jon: Go! Thanks.

[The Bridge Officer starts a full run to his quarters, grabs his NAS hard drive raid tower and starts to run back to Command; stops turns around and goes back for a hand full of cables then back toward Command.]

Bridge Officer [breathing hard]: Here Sir.

Sherrie: Sweet.

Captain Lee Smith: Major, we wrecked their systems with a bug. They should not have made it 2 way communication. We will stay here. Please back off. Jon, how long before their system will work again?

Jon: 6 hours. Let them surface because this will go 5 times faster. However, WHAT you think is safe. Take no chances.

Captain Lee Smith: Thanks Jon. Tell the Chinese ship they may surface but have our fighters keeping a close eye on them. Have fighters fly back and forth over them and take us away from them ½ speed.

Jon: They are not doing anything from the computer system till I let them. How close is their tug boat?

New Communications Officer: According to intelligence, 2 days at full speed if they can maintain it.

Jon: Amanda, I need you to read this.

Amanda: OH. I think we should hire the programmer who did this. His respect for his government is far far lower than ours.

Jon: I wonder if we can use this against them at a future date.

Sarge: May I.

Jon: You won't like it.

Sarge: Oh, that is gross! Find him; I will get him out of Mainland China.

Jon: Food. Just leave this right here. I will check on it later to see the progress.

[Location: Mess Hall.]

Jon: Sarge I see you got angry.

Sarge: Yes I was given the first 2 rules, what is number #3.

Jon: Don't know. I have yet to find anyone that stupid, when it comes to hand to hand combat.

Sarge: What is happening with the ship for now?

Jon: We have 2 patches and cutting the environmental controls and engine room away from the system will help. But this whole system needs scrapped. None of my group liked any of the programming used in this ship. I normally build a kernel core and have modules that adapt to things like engines, air conditioning, lights, etc. This way if an area has a problem it is just the module or wiring. It also keeps the Kernel about impossible to breach.

[Time: Next Day.]

[Sarge, John Quon, Jon, Sherrie and Amanda take a tour of the ship, inner workings and locations of equipment. They pack up and grab the hard drive. Get into a plane and back to the States.]

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: Next day, 4 PM.]

Cory: You have tons of people to call, but I am first. Bedroom please.

[The Search for Li-Li.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's bedroom.]

Cory: You need to get on the hacker group and see if we can find that Chinese programmer. 95% chance she is a woman. So in China, she is still scum of the earth even with her knowledge and skills. Let's face it; the ones who are exceptional at programming are born for it.

Jon: I can do that from here but I need the exact quote in Chinese.

Cory: I will go get it and screen it to you. Then call General Smith. Most of the others are people who want into the system. We have 50 more databases so far. We even have a genealogy database promised. Beth and Diana liked it. I don't get it.

Jon: Thanks. See how long some family has been Americans. Call General Jonathan. [Pause.]

Sergeant: Hi Jon. Patching you through now.

General Jonathan: Sorry for the accommodations. But the ships were never built for pleasure.

Jon: I have had worse. So I am good, but you always like your own bed best. And in a word NO.

General Jonathan: But I didn't ask the question.

Jon: We have to dissect everything. We have the sub's OS and programing but I am not hopeful we have the perfect weapon. Actually not for sure anything we find has any value. But I need a place that a Chinese person could seek asylum from the C.C.P., Hong Kong and U.S. locations. I figure Hong Kong is the best place that Sarge's crew could get her out of China. But you know more than I do.

General Jonathan: I will send you the locations and Sarge. All I need is when.

Jon: When I find her I will let you know and where she is.

General Jonathan: Oh. You work on levels I sure don't understand. Good luck finding her.

Jon: Thanks. Bye General.

[Time: 5: 15 PM.]

[Jon gets a couple of text messages.]

Jon [loudly]: Sarge, come here please.

Sarge: What's up?

[Jon hands Sarge a piece of paper. Sarge reads it, really sad look; pulls out her phone.]

Sarge: I need a lift and a flight. Send back helicopter or another one.

[Pause.] Jon, 2 reports on my bed, see if you can do what you do best.

Here is the phone number for a lift, if you want or need it. You and passengers are approved. I would never have believed you found her this quickly.

Jon: I made an educated guess at where she was and left some messages on a few hacker groups.

Thanks. Be real careful. Do you want Amanda?

Sarge: Amanda want to help get our Chinese programmer; around your old stopping grounds?

Amanda: Sure I can open doors you can't, Sarge. Bye Jon.

Jon: I doubt this is a setup but be real careful.

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

[Jon sits in his chair and looks at his 'To Call List'. Jon then reads the 2 reports, Sarge left for him, with a hard breath out.]

Jon: See when these are on military leave. I need to start on the list of phone calls. The DOJ and FBI should be in this list, did anyone forget to add them, speak up?

Diana: Already checked, so big NO.

Jon: Schedule reports on all the DOJ employees and judges associated with them. I would love to find out where our Chinese communists or maybe the Muslims are in our government beside our illegal president.

Diana: You could always use your charming factual approach as you did with me and Wesley.

Cory: Or your blackmail approach?

Shelly: I am not sure about the gun approach in a federal building, but you probably have done far worse.

Jon: I am hurt. You all cut me deeply.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Jon: If we can't find criminal activities, maybe embarrassing ones, like who has been sleeping in whose bed, after all it is Washington, DC. Back burner for now.

In my absence has anyone come up with a way to test the new databases before we run tomorrow's reports?

Beth: Sort of. Best you see the reports first vs. me taking hours to explain.

Jon: Show them to me in the morning. I am finishing these phone calls and going to bed; the 3 of us didn't get much rest.

[Jon leaves, grabs Sherrie and they go to Sherrie's room.]

Wesley: That is something you seldom ever see, Jon tired. Jon did 30 hours one semester.

Diana: He has a lot more on his mind vs. a week ago.

Can we run the reports now Cory on the DOJ?

Cory: Do them in sections. First to see if server power goes too high. This way Sherrie won't wake up in the middle of the night and crucify us for running her servers at 95% .

Do all the R people first. That will give us a good server horsepower usage but run those reports to PDF in the test.

Annie: IF we are going to run government people, why not the NSA and Marshal's office first?

Cory: It was nice knowing all of you. I am going to ask if I can tie in the 2 servers in the Garage Building. They are only running at about 10% . We are running all 3 U.S. departments tonight.

[Cory goes upstairs and knocks on Sherrie's door.]

Jon: Come in Cory?

Cory: Your senses are just scary sometimes. May I tie in the other 2 servers in the garage?

Sherrie: Sure. Then go to the other server room and flip on the 3 backup servers. Someone will have to watch the 3 printers. They may run out of paper. I sure hope not but our whole government is owned, every Democrat controlled congress even more erosion to our democracy.

Mary Ann: Owned as in the government officials are slaves?

Jon: Yes, good enough meaning. Have fun, giving 4 stacks to everyone here tomorrow morning. Tell Wesley to get into my charity fund and drop 6.4 million of blood money into the U.S. Marshal's lap.

Cory: Maybe we should do a little proofreading first. Feed them to our proofreader first if possible. She had a very boring life before us. Oh, she wants a gyn when you have the time.

Jon: Good idea; let Sally start when she can, and goodnight. Mary Ann you staying?

Mary Ann: I am sleeping in here soon. I will load up all the paper trays.

Cory: Don't do anything Sherrie, I haven't done. Bye.

Sherrie: What could that possibly be?

Cory: I will try it if you can figure it out. What can I say Jon makes everything good?

[Location: Dining room table. Time: 7 AM.]

Jon: Hi Cory and what is wrong?

Cory: This stack of reports. I bet they are untouchable.

Jon: We will see, but not on an empty stomach, which includes you too.

[15 minutes later. Jon texts Jeff to call him after breakfast. Jon's phone rings almost immediately.]

Jon: Hi Jeff. I have some reports on people you probably can't touch; 4 within your own government branch.

Jeff: I will text you a different fax number to send the 4 too. Then send the rest to me. I guess we get to find out if upper management has guts. Thanks. Is one of the names Jamie Alexander?

Jon: Top of the pile.

Jeff: Before they ask, how is progress?

Jon: Excellent, we finally figured out a way to catch mismatches before the daily reports start filling my living room. The DOJ doesn't want to play which we found odd enough to put them right after the NSA last night. 1 more minute and the 4 are sitting on someone's fax machine.

Jeff: Bye Jon. We hopefully will be talking soon.

[3 hours later, Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Jeff.

Jeff: Jamie Alexander was being watched and we had found some oddities, but they tried for 3 hours to find someone from the investigation team to have the facts you found. You can put deceased on Mr. Alexander's profile.

Jon: We can do that. Do I let Mila or Amanda know if you want them to bust the DOJ people?

Jeff: I would love it if they could. This is maybe a NSA thing for a few of them. I will let you and them know. They are technically equal or above us in rank and I am trying to see if we can keep congress out of it.

I will never understand billionaires. I have a great house, 2 new leased cars every 2-3 years, great vacations with my wife. I wish we had kids, but even then I have plenty of money.

Jon: Greed begets greed in the quest for absolute power.

One of those billionaires would never have paid off my friend's student loans, and it did not phrase me at all. I hope I am never a billionaire.

Jeff: Keep giving money away, you won't be.

Jon: Maybe one day you will be able to have kids. I wish I had the magic wand to grant them.

Jeff: You will be getting another Wells Fargo. Buy whatever or whomever you can, that you see fit for this project.

Jon: I really don't need the money right now. But if you can't do the job that needs done for political reasons, I might know someone who can.

Jeff: They offered, I send. Have a great day, Jon. Bye.

Jon: Where is my Slave?

Mary Ann: What is your bidding master?

Jon: Come here please. You gave them all the bonus a couple of days or so ago?

Mary Ann: Yes master.

[Once Mary Ann is next to him, Jon puts another \$5,000 in her pocket.]

Mary Ann: Again? Crack the vault?

Jon: Both actually.

Mary Ann: I love my elf job.

[Pause.]

Jon: I just figured out the way I want to do the ship's software.

[Jon walks off like he is in a daze to the Basement Computer Lab.]

Mary Ann [laughing]: Bye Godfather. I know you never heard me.

[Location: Jon's Basement Computer Lab.]

Jon: Who do we need to buy? The NSA loved the slimeball reports. Please mark Jamie Alexander as deceased today.

Ann: Every one of our databases are always free to use if you give them a Slime Report every week.

Cory: We haven't paid for your facial software. \$200,000, I am sure it is yours. Oh and we sub-contracted him out for automobile and it looks really good to identify most new cars. He is trying to go backward to the 70's, but not having lots of luck. I don't see pedophiles using really noticeable cars for crimes or even drug dealers.

Jon: Pay him off.

Annie: Did you buy the DOJ yet?

Jon: Not yet and Social Security is or is not ours forever?

Allen [Soldier]: I know exactly who to talk to. Leave it to me. I will let you know.

Jon: Thanks. Keep it in the back of your minds, if we need other items to make this work. How much horsepower did we use last night?

Beth: A bunch, 85-90% until one of the batches of reports was done. But we ran at least 90% of the governments officials. [Quietly.] We still have 500-1000 more to print. The Deep State has over 3 million employees sucking up my tax dollars, more than 1% of all working people in the U.S. That is disguising. Half do nothing but try and keep their jobs by coming up with a new way to abuse someone, especially manufacturing.

Jon: Sherrie are we awake yet?

Sherrie: I have not had my tea yet. So what do you need to talk me into?

Jon: More servers, lots more servers.

Sherrie: Shower in 10 minutes.

Jon: See you then.

[Pause, as Jon smells an arm pit.]

Oooo, I am ripe. Bye all.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Mila.

Mila: Same laundry service I presume. I will reward you.

Jon: I would love to be rewarded but you haven't seen my living room. You need more employees, lots more. Also some of the people above you may need special treatments; Jeff will contact you directly most likely. If you don't have great assassins, I bet I can get you 4.

[Jon Does the Ship's Core Programming.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Big Bathroom, Shower.]

Jon: What's up?

Sherrie: Tom texted me. 12 skids of pre-build servers and computers. I didn't order or would not even know how to order with our new chips. I don't know who is paying for them either. I would not think gold bricks are transportable through time. I still have no bill from the new fiber optic; installation or the monthly fee.

[30 minutes later Jon returns to the basement.]

Jon: I am going to work in the corner. I think I have an idea of how I am going to do the ship's software.

Cory: That was fast for you.

[Beth, Diana, Wesley start laughing.]

Jon: If you would like quickies, we can always do those instead and cut the preludes.

Beth, Diana, Wesley and Cory: Boo, Boo, Boo!

Jon: I'll be over there.

[Location: Upstairs Sherrie's bedroom. Time: 4:30 AM.]

[Jon starts walking upstairs and goes into Sherrie's bedroom.]

Sherrie: Exhausted?

Jon: No, not really. I think I have the core of the ship's software ready to play with.

Sherrie: I have all the servers wired in the old garage, we will move them later to the coal mine shaft next to the short room. Hear from Amanda?

Jon: They are back on the ship, flying back to the States soon; they have our programmer.

[Jon is asleep.]

Sherrrie: Sure, I'm not exhausted. Goodnight brother.

[SSN's are in.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Dining room. Time: Noon.]

[Note on table. Andy said, 'It is all yours and they are overnighing the thumb drive with the API software and access to raw database. 'Payment is to cleanup voter logs if you can.' Doorbell rings.]

[Wells Fargo II.] [TOC](#)

Mary Ann: Our Wells Fargo people are here. [Loudly.] Men are coming in up here.

[Mary Ann opens the door and a 2 wheel cart rolls in with boxes on it.]

Mary Ann: Right here, Terry. Thanks.

Terry: 2 more coming shortly. 18 total.

[Li-Li.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 1 Day later, 8 AM.]

Jon: Did the Amanda's stay up all night?

Marshal: I have 7 here I would like to line up against a wall and shoot. They are all in positions to hamper true justice in the DOJ when their handlers tell them to do such. A few changes here, a few there, and no wonder the Supreme Court Judges can't do what is right.

Amanda: Mine are not that evil, but for sure a long prison stay.

Li-Li is in Amanda's bed. Li-Li can speak a little English. Strange oddity her back looks like Mayling's and she wants you to wake her. Take off your shirt. I think the tattoo might be something special to her.

[Location: Storage / Exam Room.]

[Jon wakes Li-Li. She looks at him then lays her hand on his tattoo and it changes color. She smiles.]

Li-Li [in Chinese]: Thank you for saving me from those who would oppress me and my race.

Jon [in Chinese]: What do you mean by my race? You look basically Chinese ancestry to me.

[Li-Li gets out of bed, drops her nightgown to the floor and then spreads out small wings and flip up what appears to be like a couple of fingers with long talons on the ends.

Jon notices the smell and stands up, walks very close to her and then licks off the poison on her talons.

Li-Li is very surprised.]

Li-Li [in English]: I am Winged-folk. I was taken by the Chinese when I was very small from my mother.

Jon: I have wondered where that poison came from. I eat it on some Chinese food and ice cream. Master Quon taught me about your race. I figured it was just some mystical Chinese legend.

Li-Li: His wife Mey is Winged-folk and their daughter Mayling. Their other daughter is a Beastie if still alive. The Chinese are very afraid of the Beasties. They are vicious killers so they are caged or killed when they can be caught. The Beasties are what make Chinese nightmares.

Jon: Long silvery haired women?

Li-Li: That is Mayling's sister. Most Beasties are very dark haired, white hair on their faces sometimes

even their whole head and down their chests. Bellies and lower arms and lower legs are white hair sometimes and patches of gray usually when very old. Did she attack you?

Jon: No, she cured one of my fellow students at the Temple with some kind of silver powder.

Li-Li: No one ever said Beasties are anything more than wild animals. I am shocked to learn this. But it is not like I will ever let anyone but you know what I am. Or probably will never meet another like me. You were being trained by Master Quon to de-poison his wife and kid if needed. Master Quon tried once and it almost killed him 300 years ago.

Jon: Sorry but I don't buy that he is 2,500 years old.

Li-Li: That is about right. The Silver Queen gave him immortality around 2,500 years ago. That silver dust keeps him from aging. But the silver dust makes most men go insane and then die. I need you to de-poison me. But we will need to do it in a very secluded area so my screams cannot be heard.

Jon: Screams, I could see how it would be painful.

Li-Li: Are you married Jon? Long time sexual girlfriend?

Jon: Not married. Sexual girlfriends yes, but not in the 'get married' way.

Li-Li: Now we just need to find a place.

Jon: I already have the place, so whenever I need to do this for you, we can.

Li-Li: Go eat, I will take a shower and then if okay we will go to this place.

Jon: Okay.

[Location: Coal mine, area where Jon hid for 6 weeks. Time: 9: 25 AM.]

[Jon goes through the procedure to pull all of Li-Li's poison sacks out of the slits where her wings hide for 2 hours.]

Li-Li: Side effect of this is you will need to get your girlfriends and do the same before the effects wear off; take a shower; sooner the better. Thank you about 20 times. Now my wings can stay completely hidden.

Jon: Did the Chinese beat you for the fun of it? Your back is awfully scarred.

Li-Li: They learned that raping me, ended up killing them. So the whips was what they used to keep me inline. Winged-folk heal fast but eventually the scars didn't heal. Oddly that is when they quit beating me.

Jon: I would love to repay them for treating you that way. One day I will try.

Li-Li: You already did. Amy's bombs killed most if not all of them in the facility.

Jon: Music to my ears. But Communist Chinese need to learn women are not trash.

Li-Li: You should call your girlfriends. They won't regret it. I am going to the lake and swim in a way I haven't been able to do since I was a kid. Tomorrow, I will help you anyway I can with your projects.

Jon: Follow me.

[Jon goes to where the silver powder is caked on the wall, puts on some rubber gloves and scraps some off and rubs it on Li-Li's scars.]

Jon: I don't know if it will work but it is time for you to start a new life. Don't be surprised if you are starving soon. Eat whatever you want. Tons of food is in the freezers. 1 or 2 microwaves are usually close-by.

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: Noon.]

Jon: Call the coin toss, Beth or Wesley on how would you like to take the day off and stay in bed?

Beth: Tails.

Jon: Beth and Diana to my [UK English] laboratory.

[Location: Dining Room. Time: 3 PM.]

Beth: If I didn't know better Jon was reading our minds.

Diana: I know he was in my mind for sure. I am exhausted.

[Location: Lake. Time: 3:10 PM.]

Jon: That is beautiful.

Li-Li: Thank you.

Jon: I was in their minds, I think. Do your people have telepathy?

Li-Li: Some have been known to have it, usually siblings. You are correct, I have eaten 3 times what I would normally.

Jon: I am starving myself.

Li-Li: Most men from our history would get very sick after 2-3 days; this is how we freed ourselves from captivity in ancient times. We also might get pregnant also which actually was a good thing.

[Li-Li holds up both hands with 10 talons sticking out covered in shiny poison.]

Jon: I wish I could get every 8 year old female on this planet a set of those. A whole lot of Muslims and pedophiles would be dead tomorrow.

[Location: Basement Computer Room. Time: 7: 45 PM.]

Wesley: I thought you 2 were exaggerating. How did he do this?

Diana: I haven't a clue, but we can't take advantage of this every day. It can't be healthy for any of us.

Jon: I think I hear my ears burning.

Cory: Just women talking as we always do.

[Time: 10:30 PM.]

Cory: Hi Ann. Hi Annie. Was your blackmail worth it?

Annie: Yes, I can barely walk. Come on cousin, time for food and a nap. I swear he was in my head and knew what to do and exactly when to do it.

Sherrie: Thanks ladies for your service to the king.

[Everyone starts laughing. Sherrie gets up and goes into Jon's bedroom and then into the shower.]

Sherrie: What is the secret?

Jon: Call Amanda. [Pause.] Are you in a position to have a very strange conversation with Sherrie and me?

Amanda: Yes. Go ahead.

Jon: Li-Li is the same as Mey, Mayling and Master Ami. They call themselves Winged-folk. The silvery haired woman is called a Beastie, Mayling's sister. For at least 2,500 years mankind has not been alone. There is a weird side effect with the removal of her poison glands and the sex which happens. A very amp-ed-up sex where I can almost hear your thoughts. Li-Li would love for me to share with every female in the house.

Amanda: I am in. I can be there about 4 PM. You could have Amanda and Mila at about 6.

Jon: I sent some blood with the technician tonight.

Amanda: I can understand why. Bye.

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: You too?

Sherrie to Jon: Yes. I guess I am human after all.

Jon to Sherrie: Since you haven't spoken a single word but heard the entire conversation in the shower. Are we so sure? I am in the bedroom.}

[Location: Jon's Bedroom.]

[Sherrie sits down next to Jon.]

{Sherrie to Jon: We have had this link for a long time, haven't we?

Jon to Sherrie: I think for a long time. Li-Li just brought it totally out.

Sherrie to Jon: Amanda at 4 and other Amanda and Mila will be here about 6.}

[Jon and Sherrie go into the kitchen get some food out of the refrigerator and microwave it.]

[Location: Jon's house, basement. Time: 2 months later.]

Cory: I found a way for us to make money, not the government's. How about this: "We will check your database for misinformation and send you the reports." and then we will have to figure out a price in the 0-10, 11-whatever and so on.

Jon: Good idea. It would keep everyone here in at least a part time job for whoever would like to stay on.

I will call Jeffrey and have him figure out what happens if we turn over Joe Blow, escaped felony who works for ABC Company, to the company and the Police, or U.S. Marshal's Office.

Annie: I hired the CyberSluts and I am fairly certain we could supply 50 people who would like to pay a small commission on a monthly basis and get you some more customers as time goes on. Then let's advertise.

Jon: The military leaves today. The U.S. Marshal's and such are leaving later in the day or evening. So we will have a blip in server power. Sherrie and I will be moving the servers to here.

[Jon sits down with this blank look on his face and turns around and start working on his computer.

Cory and Wesley get up and go to Jon and look over his shoulders for the next few minutes then go sit down. Cory and Wesley give a signal to say "We don't know." and start working.]

[3 hours later. Jon stops working, gets out of his chair and stands up.]

Jon: Sherrie hurt herself.

[Jon walks upstairs, outside and takes off running to the garage. Jon goes inside of the garage.]

[Location: Garage building old kitchen. Time: 1 PM.]

[Jon finds Sherrie washing off the blood from her mashed finger.]

Jon: Finger please?

Sherrie: You were in the zone, so I decided to do this myself. That hurts, genius.

Jon: You broke your finger which probably doesn't hurt half as much as the mashed part. Come on. I need to fix it.

Sherrie: I knew you knew I hurt myself; I don't get it.

Jon: They say twins have that uncanny connection sometimes.

[Sherrie punches Jon with her other fist.]

Sherrie: What are you working on anyway?

Jon: A secret software, literally that could be put in the camera system that could use the facial recognition software to be used as proof of an alibi.

IF your camera is used by the U.S. Marshal's Office then your neighbor's drug or pedo ring visitors have names to go with them or at least possible ones. Now we need a way to backup everyone's data to here and other servers across the U.S. Well Sis, think you want to be a raid tech for a living?

Sherrie: Call me Sis again and my bedroom is going to stay locked. We need to improve on the newest Solid State Devices or look at other tech out there.

Jon: You won't do that you love your back rubs too much.

I just remembered my Goddaughter graduates her 2 year college tonight even though she is still in high school. That sounds too familiar.

Sherrie: I did, and the cooks are making her and us 6 ice-cream cakes. This place seems so quiet again. I really like the backup idea. Will we need more fiber optic to do this or not? I invited Adrienne.

Jon: No, unless we get 50 million plus users.

[Bo-Bai.] [TOC](#)

Jon [loudly]: Teams, we need someway to store massive amounts of information that is not mechanical hard drives. Put it out to everyone we know and on every forum, \$1000 finder's fee to whomever leads us to the person or company we select.

Li-Li: I already know who has the tech but can't get the chips made. Everyone wants to see it work before they will build it or they just plan to steal it.

Jon: Can you come to the Garage Building?

Li-Li: Shortly.

[A few minutes later. Jon and Sherrie have the servers loaded on the golf cart's trailer.]

Li-Li: She is a tech for a hard drive manufacturer and other things, of which she can't trust. She really expects to be fired soon because the company is going to drop her division. She transferred to this division 1 year ago from processors.

Jon: Where?

Li-Li: Malaysia. I could offer her a 2 week vacation here. She has a variation of SSD tech, which would make 320TB storage per unit with a 10% failure overhead built into the system.

Sherrie: I hear EBay calling for raid towers with hard drives installed.

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: Get me the chip she wants to make and I can get it made.

Li-Li: Why so much storage?

Jon: I am going to build the tech into the camera systems to sync here. If we can get these built for the right price and working we could backup every computer in the U.S. and make a business out of it.

[Jon senses Li-Li, is not sharing everything with him.]

Jon: This way, Li-Li.

[Location: Garage building, bedroom.]

Jon: Spit it out?

Li-Li: Spit what out?

Jon: Sorry American expression. What are you hiding?

Li-Li: She is Winged-folk and never discovered. She appears to be hunched back to hide the wings. Your service to her and a place to stay is well worth, her trust and staying away from the Chinese.

Jon: Call Sarge. [Pause.] Amy I need an extraction in Malaysia of a female. Li-Li is sending you the

info. Otherwise how is life back on the ship?

Sarge: Boring! But it just got better. Everyone loves the ship's software. I think most of them know I worked for you for a time so, most people I ask tell me that they haven't found any bugs. When I get 10 requests together I will ship them and the Captain posted the 3 so far for added or tweaked features. The biggest compliment is they love the simplicity of the software and the semi electrical and computer system makes them feel really safe with wireless emergency backup. Most have no clue there is 4 backup wiring systems and limited command areas in place. I think they are wiring #3 today. Bye Sir.

[Jon turns around and looks at Sarge trying to sneak into the room.]

Jon: Hi Amy, come for Mary Ann's graduation?

Sarge: Yes and the shrimp.

[Everyone start laughing except Li-Li. They hug and kiss each other.]

Sarge: Li-Li, I am allergic to shrimp. I have business too. But later, when you get to a good stopping point, we can discuss it.

Jon: Okay. We have all kinds of pokers in the fire. Work with Li, Li and we can talk after.

[Jon goes back to his house and then to the basement. Sherrie, Li-Li, Sarge and the servers follow in about 30 minutes.]

[Location: Jon's helipad. 2 Days later.]

Li-Li: Welcome to your new home Bo-Bai. Follow me and you can get something to eat. Only I and Jon know what breed we are. I will describe as we walk how you can look very human soon. Inside the house everything is on speaker to the other houses and everything is recorded on video, except the bathrooms, but even there talk very quietly if private conversation.

Bo-Bai: Do you trust him to not harm you?

Li-Li: Way past just with my life, if there is such a thing.

Bo-Bai: How did you get here, being C.C.P. enslaved?

Li-Li: The exact same way as you, but they blew up where I was so they still may not know I am long gone. Jon, our boss, has a deep rooted obsession that women or children should never be abused.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Jon: Here is your first month's pay, if I figured out the right wage you were getting into U.S. Dollar.

Bo-Bai: This is about 2 times my wages.

Jon: Keep it. Money is nothing. God and Jesus is first, then family, then country and our projects.

Bo-Bai: This could be a hoax for all you know.

Jon: Is it?

Bo-Bai: No. If it was I would have already confessed and hope they wouldn't kill me for wasting their time.

Jon: We have to keep you hidden till later tonight when I will fix your issues, which had some major odd side effects afterwards.

Bo-Bai: May I use this laptop?

Li-Li: Yes. Password is "letmein", lower case.

Bo-Bai: I need to get the thumb drive; I will return.

Jon: Hi Nurse Jane.

Nurse Jane: So this is Bo-Bai, as you can tell my name is actually Jane. I will be drawing some blood from you that we will test for diseases.

Jon: It is okay; she is never going to betray us or our projects, so you don't have to worry. Text me if everything is okay and that she is not carrying the plague. I am going to bed for a long nap to about 10; I hope. Make sure you come over early tomorrow Nurse Jane, you will not regret it.

Nurse Jane: Okay.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 9: 45 PM.]

[Jon gets up and goes downstairs and meets Bo-Bai in Jon's original hiding place. At about midnight, Jon goes to his bedroom where Beth, Diana, Cory and Wesley are waiting. Later joined by Annie and Ann. Then later Jon goes to meet Sherrie and Amanda in their bedroom. Mila and Marshal fly into the area in a helicopter and Mary Ann opens the door for them and they go into Sherrie's room with the other Amanda and kidnap Jon to a spare bedroom.]

Mila: You are in my head. What am I thinking now?

Jon: Do that now or later?

Mila: I would rather you continue with this. If by chance I pass out, it is just fine, continue, I will wake up in about a minute. My deceased husband and I had a perfect system down. If you ever tell, Amanda, I will put you in the vault filing papers forever.

Marshal: You have a lot of catching up to do.

Mila: Oh. Oooo. Ah.

[2.5 hours later. Nurse Jane arrives.]

[Need Bo-Bai's Friends Extracted.] [TOC](#)

[Bo-Bai knocks and walks into the room with a blind fold on.]

Bo-Bai: Sorry I need 4 more extractions. My friends were kidnaped and I am the ransom, apparently the C.C.P. knew about this.

Jon: Wake up Mary Ann on the couch and she can take you to Sarge. Sarge can figure out what to do.

[Location: Jon's Helipad. Time: 7 AM.]

[Jon, Sarge, Amanda, Bo-Bai enter the Helicopter.]

[Location: Malaysia, an alley. Time: 2 Days later.]

Bo-Bai: See my arms and neck. That is a poison and the only known antidote is a 2 shot blend and the first shot keeps me alive long enough to get back to the U.S. Military Base in the United States where I get the second one. Show me all of my friends or you get nothing but a dead corpse in a few minutes.

PLA Soldier: How do I know it is there?

Bo-Bai: Look at the coding, yourself.

[Soldier hands off to a second soldier who then plugs into a very small laptop.]

PLA Soldier-2: This looks good as far as I can tell. [In Chinese.] Come on out.

[When Bo-Bai's 4 friends are in view, Bo-Bai's stabs the first PLA Soldier in the gut with poisoned claws. 4 of the others get stars in the neck from Jon and Amanda at the end of the alley. Jon and Amanda fly off stars at the last soldier who left the laptop but not the thumb drive and has taken off running. One star barely nicks him, the rest miss.]

Jon: You know you nicked him.

Amanda: I meant to do that. He will live. Let's get going in case of witnesses.

[Once everyone gets to the boat.]

Jon: Bo-Bai, your software doesn't work and you didn't write the compression program which is missing pieces, so you want to confess now. So was this all about getting your friends out?

Bo-Bai: I woke up in our lair one night to find 2 Americans standing over me. I figured we were all dead. They talked to me in perfect unison speech and told me about this software and told me Jon Smyth can fix it and let anyone who is Winged-folk know about the software and never trust the people who are able to make the chip till Jon has the software. So I didn't lie, I just didn't tell the whole story and truth.

Jon: What did these Americans look like?

Bo-Bai [scared]: 5' 6", average build, gray opposite streaks in their blondish hair, 125 pounds or so, wearing blue jump suits. They left the spandex jump suits behind when they left, so strange.

Jon: Now for the hidden secrets to be found. There are none in the software. I knew as soon as I saw the compression program.

[Going through Time Ghost Facts.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's Garage building. Time: 2 days later, Noon.]

[Everyone arrives back at Jon's. Bo-Bai and friends go to the New Building. Sherrie and Jon go to the Garage.]

Sherrie: First time they gave us the software. Second time, rebuilt your Nova. They were on the road with the Blue Elephant. They cleaned up, and redid the basement and fiber optic connection.

Jon: The Nova dashboard could have the secrets but it would be in the cell phone board they wired in. They left us 2 other notes. Time for a car ride in the Z's in this garage.

[Jon and Sherrie get in the first Z and start it up and drive out to the main road and decide to try a quick burst. At 75 MPH, the ash tray lights up and there is 4 switches in place of where the removable ash tray container actually would have been. Jon flips the first switch.]

Voices [in unison]: Hi Jon. You will need to correct the compression program and then compile the software that will be given to you from Bo-Bai from Malaysia and then run it with the dash dash switch of "Let me in". Have a great life. We will meet one more time before you meet us in human form. Bye Jon.

Jon: Now I know how the pawn feels in a chess game.

Sherrie: Try the other switches?

Jon: Sure. ON. [Pause.] Nitrous.

Voices [in unison]: Yes nitrous and not the pawn but the King fighting a great war between good and evil but now on a Timeline to eventually defeat the enemy. Switch 3 and 4 is there for any uses you might want later.

Make sure you take advantage of the McDonald's special on May 14th and be back by 3 PM, a life depends on it. No more spoilers for Jon. Bye.

[Time Unknown 2.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown. Time: unknown.]

Female Voice: Why do you keep tampering with time?

Female Voices in unison: Because we can. Go fly away! Before we figure out a way to rid you out of our lives.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: 1: 15 PM.]

Jon: Well here goes nothing. Nothing, ugh.

Sherrie: Try initial caps.

Jon: Nothing. [Long pause.] Okay with % 20's. [Pause.] Bingo. [Long pause.] Nice screen, "Everyone has the night off, and no reports". I guess I have to work my way up the ranks.

[Sherrie laughs.]

Sherrie: Sorry, one of our inside jokes.

Beth: Bandwidth just pegged. Server power is ramping up.

Cory: This is downloading files from all over this planet. Annie!

Wesley: Some of these files are nothing but pictures. This is going to be one serious puzzle.

Diana: I cancelled the reports. [Loudly.] Everyone save anything you were doing, and enjoy a day night off. Ice cream, the perfect fix for one weird day.

Jon: I will be back in a couple of hours. I need to talk with our new guests.

[Location: The New Building.]

[Jon sees the 4 new people hanging upside down like bats.]

Bo-Bai: Hi Jon. I can't fly. Li-Li can't either. They can, but not well. Pick one of us.

Jon: Whomever has the worse problem should be first.

[Bo-Bai does a high pitch whistle like sound, which almost hurts Jon's ears. One of the Winged-folk flies down.]

[Location: Jon's house, kitchen. Time: 3:30 PM.]

[Most people are there in the dining or living room. Jon turns Amanda around and kisses her passionately. Jon says to her, unheard by all.]

{Jon telepathically to Amanda: Yes, I am in your head. We are doing a reverse order today if you want to be first.

Amanda [loudly]: We are doing reverse order today with Amp-Man. Someone call Mila and Amanda and see if close to us.

[Location: Jon's dining room. Time: 9 AM.]

Cory: Hi Adrienne. Finally you decide to act on those cravings you have been having, huh?

Adrienne: Mila highly recommended, even though I am a virgin.

Cory: That is a curve ball, I sure didn't expect to hear; you are gorgeous, smart and sophisticated. You know all of us is just for the sex, not a love thing don't you?

Adrienne: Everyone has been trying to match make the 2 of us for years. Well, maybe this will be the start.

Cory: I sure hope so. Jon and you should be happy. Annie should be out in about 5 minutes. I am going to a bed and who knows when I am getting up.

[Li-Li leaves with Mila. Same pattern continues every other day till all the Winged-folk are de-poisoned.]

[Location: Jon's basement. Time: 8 AM.]

Jon: Hey college graduate, aren't you supposed to be in school today?

Mary Ann: Yes, but a package arrived at my house I had to sign for you. Luckily the guys all know

me. I don't know what is inside. Here, you're IT now. I am heading for the donuts upstairs then school. Bye Godfather.

Jon: Thanks and bye young lady. Happy birthday. See you Saturday evening, Goddaughter.

[Jon opens the package and finds an invoice from Spider Industries for \$22,000 and a note that says each one after this is only \$380 for each of the 12 daughter boards and each replacement main board is \$1000. The rest of the original invoice was for first time creation and printing.]

Sherrrie: I have the software we put into the CMOS chips? I will plug this into your computer. So go away for 5 minutes.

Jon: Yes Mam. Our timer is 43 minutes away if they didn't discover it.

[30 minutes later.]

Jon: 943 petabytes of storage in a raid 10 configuration, this is unbelievable. A kid could run this software.

Bo-Bai: My math was all wrong.

Jon: No, you believed our Time Ghosts who probably lied so the 'steal' factor is not so grand.

[Everyone is in Jon's basement waiting on the timer to hit 0. Each computer is set up with a different news channel.]

[Time: 15 minutes later.]

News Caster: Breaking news, Mainland China, and parts of Europe have been hit by the largest cyber-attack ever. The ransom payment is 30 billion dollars. Also the highest ever asked. Here is a screen shot of the demand: "Restarting your computer will complete its total destruction and with no recovery. We are finally fed up with your quest to rule the world. If you don't start paying in 2 hours every computer in China will NEVER be recovered again even from backup. We truly hope you don't have any computers connected to hazardous materials, bio-weapons or nuclear warheads for your sakes."

[1.5 hours later.]

News Caster: It appears the ongoing battle between China and Russian is over. The Russians declared all-out war on the area. The Russians now controls the disputed section. Rumors have it that Chinese warships have been sunk around the world.

[Everyone is jumping up and down.]

Cory: Sarge's phone, people!

Sarge: Remember what you tried to do to us? Paybacks are a woman in U.S. Marine clothing.

Cory: Payments are coming in and being rerouted.

Li-Li: How do I look?

Beth: Like a mummy.

Li-Li: Thanks. It feels weird to have a new body too. I had to say goodbye to everyone. Thanks for the payback, I hope it is just the start.

Jon: Li-Li, you made it. We just sent it. Take care of her Mila.

Mila: We will. You will know how to hire a subcontractor soon as I know. Thanks for the 2 duffle bags of cash also.

Jon: It is only paper. Hire lots more people.

Sherrrie: Have your Armorer call me.

[3 hours later.]

News Caster: It appears China is mostly back in business and the decrypt code was given to the whole world and the way to permanently plug this security flaw.

Wesley: We should do this more often. We believe that we took out multiple child porn, porn and white slavery sites across the globe and whatever other projects they were into doing.

Cory: There is going to be a whole lot less SPAM out of Europe and China now. We left every one of those routers infected so we can keep killing off the sites like we did with the blackmail site. [Pause.] What is going to happen with our list?

Shelly: Expose who they are and then expose their customers. If we can't touch foreigners, maybe some vigilantes will.

Jon: Bump them against our database first, then leak it everywhere.

Canada is coming today and some of the UK. Check my email if I am not here. Once the trial starts the blackmail list will be checked person by person to see if they are still being blackmailed by the Marshal's Office. This is one reason the DOJ needed to be on this list so the child porn sites is updated to match what is out there.

[Location: New Building. Time: Next Day, 8 AM.]

[Bo-Bai crashes into Jon and they end up in a hugging like position.]

Jon: I thought you couldn't fly.

Bo-Bai: I can't but apparently I can glide fairly well. I am still working on the landing though.

[Email noise from Bo-Bai's computer. Bo-Bai reads the email.]

Bo-Bai: I and a sub-contractor name Lee have the interface open now for the U.S. Military, U.S. Marshal's Office and NSA. Let them find bugs or improvements. I will screen and categorize the emails and start a list so we will not get dupes and update the submission list back to the interfaces so people will not keep submitting same issues.

[Jon and Adrienne Finally Have a Real Date.] [TOC](#)

Jon: I and Adrienne are going on a very long date. I talked her into taking at least today off. Cell phone and laptop is with me.

Beth: We will not wait up for you. Text us from time to time so we know you have not been kidnaped by some sex crazed gang of women.

Jon: You have been talking then.

Wesley: I could make a phone call and I could have 10 women who would love to experience the amp-up-ed version. I am sure their husbands and boyfriends will hate their future sex lives.

Jon: Save your cell minutes. I have plenty enough right here and the world doesn't need more widows.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

[2 days later. Time: 8 AM.]

Jon: Did you miss me?

Cory: Not all of you.

Jon: Umm.

Wesley: A list is on your computer, all minor things so when are you going out again with Adrienne?

Jon: She is coming over Saturday as normal and she thinks everyone should have a vacation this weekend. I haven't a clue what that means.

[Location: Jon's backyard, usual cookout.]

[Location: The best motel in town. Time: 5 PM.]

Adrienne: I own this apparently. We have the top floor and the swimming pool totally to ourselves. All the rooms on the left side are adjacent to each other. The other elevator is locked out and only we and the staff can use this elevator. Straight in front of the elevator is a hidden camera, cameras at both ends of the hallway and corner cameras in the swimming pool area. I told them to disable them but do it anyway. Next week I am inviting all the newbies. We have dinner at 7 PM in the dining room meeting room.

Jon: You know no one is going to be wearing bathing suits, don't you?

Adrienne: I had to do the politically correct thing.

Jon: You want to see them all nude anyway.

Adrienne: I think I would be in trouble answering that question.

Jon: Be truthful always. If someone doesn't like it, they can kiss your butt.

Adrienne: Yes.

Jon: Well let's get this over with now. In this crowd, Diana was the first, 1 month later her best friend Beth; pure sex; they are hornier than I ever was.

Wesley, I knew at college, super programmer. We never dated. She was a stripper before the current project and may go back after the project. Wesley never does anything in a hurry.

Cory, has a messed up past but loves the sex. It is her drug now.

Amanda and Sherrie are my best friends and very minimum sex there through the years. We sleep in the same bed often and not for sex; hard to explain but we just sleep so much better when together.

Marshal Amanda, broke her own rule and we have 7 times maybe.

Annie and Ann are sort of the same, they wanted to have sex with the world's best hacker, and have 4 times more since, I think. They actually are engaged, I come to find out.

Kam and Amy thanked me in a sexual way, a while ago. Everyone else has been a NO. I had a girlfriend in high school, giant breasts and they were not droopy or anything. I just thought they were gross, so it didn't last. 2 other girlfriends but once they bedded me a few times they were done. You are the last on the list. Want a body rating?

Adrienne: I guess I asked for this, so yes.

Jon: Amanda, Wesley, you. Cory, Amanda, Beth and Diana are the same. Sherrie, Annie and Ann are the same rank. Want the sex rating?

Adrienne: Yes in a few months, if we can make this work.

Jon: If we make this work, answer is real simple, you.

Adrienne: I feel like a slug.

Jon: Don't. I have liked you since we first met. Now let's see how bad of a diver I am and you.

[Jon lands 5 various dives with almost professional quality. Adrienne does 4 different ones likewise.]

Adrienne: So you were on the swim team like me.

Jon: Nope.

Wesley: Jon does everything well; it makes me sick sometimes.

Sherrie: Not basketball. I don't know how he made it out alive from gym class.

Jon: I need to stop a certain person from working. Excuse me.

[Prison.] [TOC](#)

[Jon walks over to Marshal Amanda.]

Jon: Are we working today and need to quit and relax?

Amanda: We have a prison that is corrupt. We have prisoners making money while inside. A couple

were flagged on the reports. We just don't know who are the bad guards and the connections to whomever on the outside.

Jon: You can't solve it here, relax, swim, eat, get drunk, and open bar tonight.

Marshal: If I get drunk, I might jump your bones, definitely not good timing.

Jon: Put me in prison for multiple murders. I bet I can figure it all out. It is not like we can't poison the well with a rap sheet for me.

Marshal: Mila would crap herself.

Jon: Ask her. Move my computer and cell phone to solitary and I can make sure I land there; so all you need is 4 trusted guards for solitary and good video cameras which I think I can arrange. We even have newer better models available.

[Location: Ohio State Prison. Time: 2 Weeks later.]

[Jon with 20 other prisoners from the incoming bus inside a 4 foot fence going into the medical area. A prisoner named Tim with what would appear to be 2 bodyguards, also prisoners are standing close-by watching the incoming prisoners. Many obviously know one another.]

Tim: Oh baby, you are on my plate tonight for sure; I love fresh meat.

Jon: Are you talking to me, Mrs. Whore?

Tim: I am going to like you even more, now. I like the feisty ones.

[Jon hops the fence runs up to Tim and just punches him in the face 10 times. Jon looks at the 2 body guards and they hold up their hands and back up. Then Jon kicks Tim right in the crouch and Tim doubles over in more pain as Jon is leaving.]

Mary Ann: Smyth, Jonathan Smyth, back in line NOW!

[Jon looks back and sees his Goddaughter.]

Jon: Yes Mam. [Pause.] If you two try to beat me with those clubs I will beat you to death with them. [Mary Ann waves her head 'No' to the 2 approaching guards, one woman and one man. The guards stop walking and Jon turns around and gets back over the fence. After Jon and the other prisoners are free from Medical.]

[Time: 2 hours later.]

Mary Ann: Jonathan Smyth you earned yourself solitary for a few weeks.

[Mary Ann and Jon go to the Solitary building.]

Jon: Cameras and microphones?

Mary Ann: One on the door in and I disabled the others. I and Amanda are your only guards. You will be allowed dining room meals during that time and this place will be locked when we leave.

Jon: You should not be here. This is too hard core for you. I hope you don't stay a guard.

Mary Ann: You need someone to watch your back. I love the punishment you gave Tim. Some people will get even; he runs this place for sure. You will go to lunch shortly when that light on the wall goes off.

Jon: What is my rap sheet?

Mary Ann: Life, without parole for killing 3 pedophiles with your bare hands. You would have if you could.

Jon: Probably, so it fits well.

Mary Ann: Amy dreamed that up. Let's make sure you can unlock your cell if you need to. I am guessing they will come for you in the middle of the night with one of the bad guards to let them in. Now I know why you wanted the bells. Why the brake cleaner and vinegar? Do a loop on the camera out there and we can get one bell set up.

Jon: So we can clean off the lubricate on the hinges and they should squeak well. Be back in a minute.
[Jon walks into his cell (cage) and closes the door. 10 seconds later he walks back toward Mary Ann.]
Mary Ann: That was easy enough. You should get some rest after dinner while I am still here. The prisoners are locked in their cells at about 7 PM. I leave at 10:30 PM.

[Location: Jon's prison cell. Time: 1 AM.]

[Jon hears 4 people, 3 men and probably a woman guard or small man. The woman unlocks the cell door and gets out of the way. Jon is hanging from the ceiling and kicks the door open and it knocks 2 of the 3 men down. The one left starts at Jon with a small ball bat. Jon breaks the guy's arm takes the ball bat and crushes it into his skull. Another man tries to stab Jon with a knife. Jon twists his arm around breaking the elbow and stabs the guy with his own knife, multiple times. The other guy is up now and coming at him with another knife. Jon kicks him so hard in the throat he stops, turns blue and falls over dead. The lady guard takes off running away and Jon takes the ball bat and trips her with it and she falls and loses the keys outside the door as her falling closes the door.]

Jon: Get up from that floor or I will forget you're a woman. Very slowly wiggle over to set up against the door so the camera can see you. I am going to see if I can find a mop and bucket to clean up all the blood and brains.

[Hillbilly accent.] You stay right there, ye hear?

[Location: Jon's house, basement. Time: 1:30 AM.]

Cory: Bad guys 0, Jon 3. 1 bad guard. Bed Mary Ann. I will sound the alarm if anything happens.
Mary Ann: We need to find out where a baseball bat and 2 knives came from and what happens to this guard who for sure violated all kinds of rules.
[30 Minutes later.]

[Location: Solitary Building.]

[Main door opens and lady guard gets up and walks out.]

Guard: Smyth what are you doing?

Jon: Cleaning up the blood, my nose is sensitive to the smell. By the time you get rid of those 3 who tried to kill me and the guard who let them in here and my cell by the way. I will be all done. Watch, the floor may still be wet and slippery, sir.

[The guard and one other one pick up the bodies and put them on a cart outside. Jon finishes up and closes his cell door but doesn't allow it to lock yet. The guards leave and lock the main door. Jon opens his door goes to the hallway next to his and open what appears to be a storage room where his computer is set up.]

Jon: Did you get that Cory?

Cory: I love those little spy-cameras. You okay.

Jon: If they send 10 in here with tattoos like mine, then worry. Goodnight. I found my gun. I doubt they will try again tonight.

[Location: Dining Area. Time: 7: 45 AM.]

[Jon gets his plate, walks over to where Tim is and bends over to look at him.]

Jon: Mrs. Whore. The 2 black eyes suit you well. By the way the 3 you send my way last night are very dead. Thanks for volunteering your whore guard; I don't want her, too well used. That makes

me, the 3 they know, the 7 they don't and 3 pieces of crap just like you. If you 2 get up I will take this plate and use it to cut off both of your heads.

[Real condescending.] I am so NOT sorry that I broke your nose. Bye Mrs. Whore.

Amanda: Smyth get a seat or you will be eating cold breakfast in your cell every day.

Jon: Yes Mam.

[Jon walks over to a table that has only one single person at it, a really big guy.]

Jon: Hi Bubba!

Bubba: Go away.

Jon: But I am your friend, Bubba.

Bubba: Don't have any, don't want any either.

Jon: Knowing what would happen to you now, if you were back in time would you still have killed your sister's rapist?

Bubba: Absolutely. He will never go after her again.

Jon: When I walk out of here, you are leaving with me.

Bubba: I am not doing a prison break.

Jon: Neither am I. I need someone to watch my back in here. Tim sent 3 people and a woman guard to kill me last night or something. She is alive, the others I killed. But your payment is you get out when I leave and parole for 3 years a week or so later. I have a problem with the inmates running the asylum. After we eat follow me back to my office.

Bubba: Okay. If you are full of it, I am going to mash it out.

Jon: Not at all.

[After breakfast, Jon, Bubba and Amanda walk back to Solitary.]

Jon: This way to my office.

Amanda: You sure about him?

Jon: If your sister had been raped and you saw the rapist in public what would you do?

Amanda: Same as you would; I would kill him.

Jon: He did and he is here for 20 years for a 20th degree murder which they bumped up to 2nd, so the democrat judge could use Bubba to get reelected.

[Jon and Bubba walk back to Jon's computer.]

Jon: Now here is your record. So here is my email to my slimeball lawyer to reopen your case and my recommendation to free you on parole for doing what any man would do in the same situation. Tomorrow, I will make sure this case goes to the judge whose daughter I saved from kidnappers. Here is that email to ask him to look at this case from my lawyer. I will keep you informed Bubba. I need you to make me a few of these from my drawings. Can you do that?

Bubba: Easy enough, how soon?

Jon: I am guessing we have a few days. You better leave before someone gets too suspicious. Amanda please escort him out for the camera.

Amanda: Come on Bubba. [Pause.] Thanks.

[2 weeks later; prison riot at shift change and the prisoners take over and capture 8 guards. Jon frantically looks for Amanda and Mary Ann only to see Tim's crew take the 7 guards and Mary Ann to a meeting place close to one of the buildings. All the prisoners start assembling next to the building to see Tim and his body guards with the 8 guards standing next to them and Tim has a 9mm in front of him. Jon walks around Bubba and reaches in his back pocket.

Jon [quietly]: These are great workmanship.

[As Jon flips the throwing knives from end to end.]

Bubba: I see good places for them to go.

Jon [shouting]: Hey Mrs. Whore, do you really think you are the boss? You're a joke, a sick pathetic joke. I think I have something to say about you being a boss of even what is in my toilet bowl.

Tim: Kill him.

Jon: Coward! Come on down here and let's hear you be a man and tell the whole crowd here how the big man is going to kill me. Coward, I am waiting.

Tim [standing]: I am going to kill you! \$1000 to everyone who helps.

[Jon throws 2 of the throwing knives into Tim that Bubba had made, one in his head and one in his chest. Tim falls face first on the table. Jon runs and jumps up on the platform.]

Jon: You working for me or not?

Bodyguard: We didn't like him anyway, but the pay is good.

[Jon goes around the table, picks up Tim's dead body and pushes it over the table to the crowd below after he removes the knives.]

Jon: Feed that to the dogs over the wall. Are you okay Goddaughter?

Mary Ann: I am fine. Amanda was pulled back by the guards inside the office. She was coming here.

Jon: Sit here. The Justice Court is in session. Anyone touches her, I kill them. Just because we ended up on the opposite sides of the coin doesn't mean I don't love my child. Everyone understand?

[Crowd nods their heads, yes.]

Al: What is Justice Court?

Jon: First off when in doubt, we serve God first through Jesus, Family, Friends, Country. Anyone not understand?

[Long pause.]

Al or Alfred?

Al: Al.

Jon: Everyone here is here because they need to pay off their debt to society but some can never pay back the evil they did. Don't give me the crap of I am innocent. Justice should always be served. IF the courts can't do it, the criminals should.

So Al who, in here wronged you and basically got away with it?

Al: That man right there, I broke the law so I could get in here to avenger my teenage daughter raped by that man.

Jon: A couple of you parents who actually love their daughter or daughters please help Al out and the 3 of you go out of sight. No witnesses.

[The man starts to run and a large black man named Leonard punches the man and lands him on the ground.]

Jon: Leonard, your victim was supposed to be transferred in here today. This riot kind of messed that all up. I will try and help you with that problem. Would you please help Al out?

Leonard: White boy, you are one good man. Yes I will!

Jon: We both bleed the same color and we are not gods to put ourselves above our brothers EVER.

Leonard: I like you Smyth. Please continue with Smyth Rules of Justice.

Jon: We have to deal with keeping us alive. Some of you need to go to the kitchen and start making some food to feed everyone or those who are pigging out right now will let the rest of us starve.

[About 20 black and white prisoners leave to go toward the kitchen to run out the others in there.

Jon gets up and walks around the 7 guards, rips open one guard's shirt.]

Jon: I need a 4 strong men to help this guard to the Offices. I don't want him dying here and we all

end up with 1st degree murder charges.

[4 people come up and help the guard to the offices.]

Jon: Rule 1, we never mistreat women even those who truly deserve it.

Take Tim's whore guard to solitary put her in a cell and close the door. Again, she is to be unharmed.

No, on second thought, how many people in here died of overdose, thanks to her drugs?

Crowd: 3. No, 5. Number 6 is never going to wake up.

Jon: Someone put their shirt on her over her uniform blouse and throw her over the wall to the dogs.

Woman Guard: No, no, please!

Jon: Take her to the office; sit her in a chair in front of one of the cameras that has a microphone attached. Lady, you will confess all of your sins or you will meet your god the devil real soon. Do you understand woman?

Woman Guard: Yes. I will.

Jon: If you think she is making it all up, give her to the dogs.

Samuel: I know a lot of the drug dealers around this area; I volunteer to make sure she is not lying.

Jon: Thanks Samuel. You stay straight, Samuel and Terrence. If you want to work, I will find you an honest job. You steal from your employer; you will not be back here again. Understand? Both of you escort this trash to the office.

Terrence: Yes sir. I will straighten up and work hard. I will not let you down Smyth.

Samuel: I will do the same Jonathan.

Jon: Change Rule 1 to: We are all the same inside, and that is all that matters to God, whom we all will meet. All people were taught racism by those who are the racists. Treat all colors the same.

Rule 2: Never harm kids.

Rule 3: Never harm women.

Rule 4 should be what?

Dave: Don't rape a man, same as a woman. The guy to your right raped me and others.

Jon: Men, raise your hands if you were his meat?

[7 arms go up some with number of fingers showing. Mary Ann takes the 9mm and shoots the bodyguard in the side of the knee and he falls into the crowd and gets dragged off. A serial rapist realizes he is soon and starts running toward the office. 2 more rapist take off with him.]

Jon [loudly]: Throw them over the wall!

[Some fighting takes place and a few more rapist are dragged away.]

Prisoner: What about pedophiles should they be allowed to stay with us?

Jon: Rule 4: Don't rape a man, same as a woman.

Unlike the law, a pedophile is someone who rapes a kid, months old to pre-puberty. Rule #2, 3 or Rule #4, throw them over the wall.

Men who rape children 11-18 are Rule 2, 3 or Rule 4, over the wall.

But, now some idiot who takes a 16 year old with a fake ID home in a 21 year over bar, is just STUPID not some serial rapist unless he has been doing this over and over again. They get to repent. Some 18 year old doing some 15 year old with consent is not a sex offender, regardless of what Mommy or Daddy says. My Goddaughter at 14 turned a lot of high school kids' eyeballs with tongues wagging.

[Mary Ann smiling, smacks Jon's arm.]

Prisoner: How about serial murderers who have multiple life sentences?

Jon: I will play bleeding heart. He could be innocent for 1 or maybe 2 of them. Throw the rest over

the wall. If 2 or more of you witnessed them bragging, then pitch the 1's or 2's over the wall. Time in here is never going to cure their evil cravings and bring back the victims or fix the pain the family will have forever at the lose of a love one.

[Fighting starts again and 40 people are dragged off. Then a large crowd leaves toward the building that has the pedophiles and sex offenders. Over half are throw over the wall and the snipers shoot them or the dogs get them.]

[3 hours later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Amanda: You and Mary Ann okay?

Jon: Yes we are fine. Got all the bad guys yet?

[Grunt in the background and a thump to the floor.]

Amanda: We do now. Where are the guards?

Jon: Walking your way. The riot is over only one request: larger portions of food to those who are left. You can send in the newbies, everyone is in the dining room or is just outside it eating. Mary Ann, Bubba and I are walking your way after the guards; they were fed too. Criminal female guard is locked up in Solitary.

[Jon, Mary Ann and Bubba start walking to the offices when Leonard catches up to them.]

Leonard: Will I get my justice?

Jon: Justice is best served cold, just wait for it.

[Jon purposely walks by the newbies at the short fence and sees the man Leonard is going to kill and nicely smacks him on the face.]

Jon: Hi Clarence I heard you had a great time with Leonard's sister. Can you hook me up with her?

Clarence: Sure, she was real good. I am going to do her again when I get out of here.

[Jon walks away. Clarence rubs his face that has some oily substance on it. Goes through medical and then goes out to the main open area to see Leonard waiting on him. Clarence gets scared and falls over dead.]

Leonard [shouting]: I owe you one brother! Any time and any place just name it!

[Jon hears it, smiles and puts his fist in the air.]

[Location: Office areas.]

[FBI agents taking people out. Sheriff (Barrel) walks up to Jon and Bubba.]

Jon: Here he is, you don't need those handcuffs. He did what any of us would have done; he got railroaded. His service during this whole ordeal was priceless. Bubba, arm please.

[Jon takes a permanent marker from a desk close-by and writes down an address on his arm.]

Jon: It is not much of a place but your sister and you can live there as long as you want just keep the maintenance up and she has a job for you to interview at when you get there or you can fix the old fenced in farm and work it.

Bubba: Thank you for being a friend when I didn't want one.

Jon: You're welcome. Have a good life and raise your sister to be like you, but without the record.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: 9 PM.]

Beth with everyone: For he's the jolly good fellow, for he's the jolly good fellow of whom no one can deny.

Jon: Great some good food finally with seasoning.

Beth: So did you find any boyfriends while you were there?

Jon: I will show you that answer later.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Mila and Adrienne. Yes, I am truly 100% fine.

Mila: You know after you left over 200 inmates were killed by their own, plus the 300 that were thrown over the wall. We finally found the female guard. She wasn't raped but they took off her clothes, strapped and handcuffed her to the bars and tattooed an arrow down with the caption infected. I have no clue how you did it. Tell me after I retire if we are both still alive.

Jon: I would like Leonard Walker transferred and I am going to look into his case more.

Adrienne: You catch up on lost time tonight and could we go out tomorrow evening?

Jon: Absolutely, we can discuss more tomorrow.

Mila: I just looked up Leonard, this isn't his first.

Jon: I know, but I believe it might be his last, that is why I want to see how and what happens in his new home. Closer to here would be great, but not sure if there is such a place.

Mila: I will do as you requested. Bye from us.

Jon: See you two later. Now to finish my 3rd course meal.

[Location: Adrienne's house, living room.]

Adrienne: You slept with Jon, so why are you here right now? Go get your toes curled. No debate, bye cousin. I will see you sometime tomorrow.

Mila: Next day. I am fairly certain unless Jon can't do it, you two are going somewhere with a waterfall or a lake to swim in. He really loves water.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: Next day, 7: 45 AM.]

Jon: I put out that we want to fix that disgusting mess they call Prison Software. I don't know if we will get bites or not. It is so archaic I doubt we can even interface with it. Has anyone contacted us for services?

Wesley: My offer still stands on more girlfriends.

Jon: NO! Anyone else?

Ann: Yes, it is on your computer and we are crashing. Goodnight.

[Emails.]

Jon: Lee how is your back?

Response: Good enough to wear a bikini. The attachment is all the info for us to be connected. My normal password on the file. We can talk over the computer connection. I already built your little Linux box with its toys. Thanks for the cash to get started, Bo-Bai and I have already been in touch a lot. You will have a camera surveillance store here soon. I have 4 employees already and 27 customers on the waiting list.

Jon: You're welcome. I will be back live in about a couple of hours.

[Jon walks up to the New Building.]

[Location: New Building. Time: 8: 15 AM.]

Jon: Hi Bo-Bai; I see they have you working.

Bo-Bai: We volunteered to help; the others are cooking tonight for everyone. I hate the prison software. I see a complete start from scratch. I see a few of the terms I don't understand but that is for later if we get to make it new.

Jon: I knew it was archaic but not this bad.

Bo-Bai: I want to show you something.

Jon: They look bigger to me.

Bo-Bai: Yes they are. I am fairly certain because of our sex. So when can I do you again?

Jon: Not today. I have a real date. Are you horny, think you should or other?

Bo-Bai: I apparently like sex but truthfully I really like this side effect probably more. I am envious of my clan being able to fly.

Jon: I should try that poison as a lubricate, since I notice you secrete it during sex. My girlfriends do not mind the side effects either.

[Both laugh.]

Jon: Is the sound turned on in here?

Bo-Bai: Here only and my headset when I am in the bathroom.

Jon: Okay. See you tomorrow sometime.

[Location: New Building. Time: Next day, 7 PM right after supper.]

Bo-Bai: So you want to help me grown larger wings?

Jon: While this lasts I might as well keep my clan of sex craved women happy. The things I do for my girlfriends.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: 8:30 AM.]

Cory: Every state wants new software and they are willing to let us house it on our servers for a fee. It is 1/3 what they were paying the other companies, but I am sure you will be just fine with the amount. Annie said, "She would have done it for 10% ". I am going to real bed but I figured I would let you know first.

Beth: The hardest part is doing the flip on the back end and it might need to happen over multiple Saturday or Sundays. That seems to be the slowest, best time.

Diana: I have 7 boiler plates. We need to see it we can get everyone to agree on one or two.

On old fronts 30 more categories were added from requests from the Army and Marshals.

Ann: Let the top 4 be 'picked' by the user. There is not really much to them, as long as easily switchable between users.

Ruth: I have all 7 ready for viewing and voting now. I am going to bed. Someone please send out all the emails to the guards and administrative staffs.

Wesley: I am going to add a 1st and 2nd choice voting option. Goodnight ladies. Check your email from General Jonathan. I think he is looking at another ship.

Sherrie: I am putting in 1 server in every location so if the Internet goes down they can still look up people and add newbies which will upload after Internet is restored and make a notes file for any inmate changes.

[Kill off Porn.]

[Location: Basement Exercise Room. Time: 2 days later.]

Jon: After being in prison, I realized how many people are there because of porn being everywhere and most had no father or a man who truly was one. Each one of you has your own morals and

conscience so think about it. Make porn expensive by destroying their domains, routers, servers, backups, whatever you deem necessary or available and don't tell anyone. I left a toy on this server here and each one of you can look at it, use it, or modify it. I left some notes also on some ISP's who do nothing but porn hosting, not sure if they are the complete list or not. Thanks everyone.

[**More Rigged Elections.**] [TOC](#)

[**Location: Maintenance side road just off the Interstate. Time: 1 month later.**]

[Jon gets out of the patrol car and walks over to a limousine. Jon hands the person inside a brief case.]

Jon: This is all the convicted state prisoners who voted absentee ballot last election across the nation. All voted Democrat by chance too, since Democrats are always against the 2nd Amendment. There is some money to cover court expenses.

A new one that makes some sense, Charleston, West Virginia; voter logs are horrid in every respect.

Tom: Who is paying for this?

Jon: C.C.P., they are the ones who rigged it. They should be the ones to pay for it. One of my employees who escaped from China, was beaten so many times with whips, she couldn't heal. The only thing that kept her from being raped that many times was a disease she had that would kill her rapists every time.

Justice always wins, the question is: 'In this lifetime or the next'. Have a great day in court.

Tom: As soon as I can. Thanks again.

[Jon gets back in the patrol car and it drives off; 5 minutes later, the limousine.]

[**Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: 11 AM.**]

Jon: Wesley, lock all of us out of being reported in the system. Lock them with General Jonathan Smith's ID. What is wrong Cory?

Cory: You know everyone can be bought?

Jon: Yes, in theory.

Cory: 22 billion of the Chinese money didn't get forwarded. What are we going to do with it?

Jon [loudly]: Everyone, ideas?

Sherrie: Build an aircraft carrier and park it next to Hong Kong or across from Peking. Let the crew design the layout. I want to design the layout for the computer wiring.

Wesley: Could we build one for that at today's prices?

Jon: If we did the subcontracting, we could built 3 or more for that price.

Beth: I have the person to ship the parts to, Adrienne's shipping company. What are you doing?

Jon: If I could find a company in America to produce a better lense assembly than this Chinese junk, my camera system could all be U.S.A. made. We might actually get the 50,000 camera and equipment bid from the government.

Annie: I am all over this.

Diana: Aren't you supposed to be in bed?

Annie: Pee break. I will stay up for this. I am going to spend some of your money.

Jon: Get me results, money is irrelevant. These lens assemblies fail more often than the hard drives. I need to arrange a visit in person with General Jonathan. I will be back.

[30 Minutes later.]

Jon: Everyone pack up for a 2 day trip. We are going to upper Texas. Adrienne has us the upper floor

and once we have Amanda, we are going to Columbus in the van and catching a plane. Bo-Bai, all of you too are going.

[Visit to General Jonathan's Farm.] [TOC](#)

[Location: General Jonathan's old farm in upper Texas. Time: 1 Week later at Dusk.]

Jon: I want you to meet the real Bo-Bai clan.

[Jon puts his hands in the air and makes flying like motions with them and Bo-Bai and her 4 clan members pop out their wings and start flying.]

Jon: They are not angels. They have been on this planet for at least 2,500 years or longer. If they lose a finger, they grow it back. Communist China knows about them and uses them for slaves, even worse than their own people. I would like to get them out of China or as many as I can find.

General Jonathan: They are beautiful the way they fly, kind of like bats and yet they glide some. That picture of the woman is horrid to think any human would treat another human or even an animal that way. I will help anyway I can.

Jon: Thank you. But the real reason for this meeting, we are the ones who stole the 30 Billion from the Chinese. That woman designed the payback, all we did was send it. Sarge freed her in China; who is now in witness protection.

General Jonathan: Sarge said it was you, even though she had no prove.

Jon: We had plans to route the money to a lot of places but it didn't work well and we have enough failed transfers to build you an aircraft carrier and we don't need a penny of your budget. We want those on board of these ships to figure out how to lay out the decks and equipment before we have it designed. Sherrie and I thought the design was horrid, but we were the outsiders so we are not the best ones to judge.

General Jonathan: Why didn't you spread out the money into other countries also? It seems most ended up here in America.

Jon: That is what failed except one African country, The Gambia. But at least the money is going to do some good elsewhere. If we subcontract the parts by individual pieces and have them shipped next door to where you will be assembling the ship. I might be able to build you 2 of them that could park on both sides of China.

General Jonathan: Are you ever going to be out of our pockets? [Pause.] I actually like it.

[Jon and General Jonathan laugh.]

Martha: Eeee. What are those?

General Jonathan: Who are those? They are not angels.

Jon: They are called Winged-folk and they have history at least 2,500 years old. The Chinese know about them but treat them like we white people supposedly treated our slaves. These were freed and the programmer who wrote the Chinese submarine programming.

Hi Bo-Bai. This is General Jonathan and his wife Martha.

Martha: You look very human now.

Bo-Bai: We would all be hunted down and killed if we looked really different. We are almost extinct now, I think, or we are staying well hidden. We were a great nation once but history wrote us out of it.

General Jonathan: History is written by the victors and now the politicians. Bo-Bai, if you can find more of your race, I will try and get them out of China.

Bo-Bai: I will see how I can find more. The strongest stronghold is in the caves below the Temple.

They are safe there but nowhere else. We also have a different race as part of us called Beastie. Women covered head to toe with fur. I am not sure I know a lot about them. Thank you, General.

General Jonathan: I will have all the captains contact you. It will be a year before this gets started.

Jon: Do you mind if I can get it started sooner.

General Jonathan: You might as well learn how to swim. Go ahead.

Jon: I need to round up the clans and get going back to the hotel. I am glad I can put a face and voice to Martha. Goodnight the Smiths.

Martha: Come back anytime. Bo-Bai, come back tomorrow and fly if you want. The farmers don't reap that field for another month and our closest neighbor never comes to visit. Actually he doesn't visit his own land very often. The farm workers, work and pay him 10% of the profits.

[Location General Jonathan's farm. Time: Next Day, 9 AM.]

[Helicopter lands close to the house and Sarge and 5 other women get out and the helicopter flies off.]

Sarge: Only Jon could find bat-women.

[Then Sarge looks at the 5 who came with her with an 'I am stupid' look.]

[Jon looking at the 5 women.]

Jon: Hi Winged-folk.

Sarge, they are called Winged-folk and they have been living with us for sure 2,500+ years. I hope your pilot didn't see them.

Sarge: He knows his eyes and ears are always closed with me or the General. I doubt he saw them anyway I was using binoculars. Jon here are your layouts from all the ships. Everyone agreed these are both good, once they saw them and either one is fine with them.

The Captain knew the smell of that poison you eat on ice-cream and once he found one. They all asked if there was a way to see you, which you would understand.

Jon: Excuse me a few minutes. I need to speak to the newbies.

[Jon and the 5 walk off a little distance from the house.]

[10 Minutes later.]

Jon: Call Captain. [Pause.] Thanks for having Sarge bring them. I will be keeping them about week and they will be back under your command after they are given some special treatments. Thank you. Bye.

[The 5 Winged-folk start laughing. Everyone returns to the porch.]

Jon: Now for the drawings. [Loudly.] Sherrie and Amanda please come this way?

[Sherrie and Amanda walk up to Jon and he hands a different design to each.]

Jon: Either is acceptable with the sailors.

[Sherrie and Amanda lay them out on the picnic table and start studying and start drawing on one of them.]

Sherrie: Do you approve, Jon and Sarge?

[2 minutes later.]

Sarge: General, 1, 2 or modified 2?

[2 minutes later.]

General Jonathan: If the sailors approve, go with modified. I like the redundancy. Are these modular?

Jon: 8 sections. Other than the specs are going to be very strict on some parts, the subcontractors will not know exactly what they are building and will still have no clue the final result of even their module. Same idea as how nuclear warheads are made. The bridge section could be a cruise ship until

dry dock when the fiber-optic is installed and firing controls.

We should be able to dream up a cover story for us to have soldiers working in the module not in uniform.

I brought examples.

[Long pause.]

[Jon digs in a duffle bag he brought.]

Jon: These are door handles. Can you tell me which one is military spec.?

General Jonathan: It is a door handle, that doesn't even have a lock inside, who cares?

[Pause.] I can't see or feel the difference.

Jon: Here are more samples. I will put in 2 groups of 8.

[Long pause.]

General Jonathan: I don't see anything.

[Jon picks up a #6 handle.]

Jon: Left group is military at \$500. Right group is Joe Blow at \$65. Set up on the lath machines on both was within \$. #6 here is a reject. This was the first casting or the last probably when the mold was cold or really hot. Right at the end of the handle bottom, it is 1 thousandth of an inch difference. So add \$127 more to the price of the 7 military spec. ones. Now Tomboy here and this piece of 400 grit sandpaper.

[Jon hands Sherrie the sand paper and #6. She takes the sandpaper and wraps it around the handle and twist the handle around once. Then hands the handle back to Jon.]

Sherrie: You will need to leave the handle outside a couple of days to look the same or the non-shiny is still \$127.

General Jonathan: I can't wait to see the final cost of the parts. This makes me sick.

Jon: Get me 200 of those with wings and I bet I can get it built with less labor costs. The 4 at the Temple I knew were fast and efficient in everything they did. My little clan are all genius level IQ's. Let me keep the 5 for 2 weeks so we can do some testing.

General Jonathan: Sarge, make it so. Keep them if they can help you in anyway. The ship is not going to miss 5 people. Sarge, stay with Jon till later. If that is okay with you Jon?

Jon: All are welcome anytime. I have plenty of room.

[Bo-bai reverse hugs Jon.]

Bo-bai: Thanks. Ready Jon?

Jon: Go ahead.

[Bo-bai lifts Jon over her head.]

Jon: Understand some of what I meant?

Beth: I can draw it up if you can get me the original of #2.

[Sarge hands Beth her phone.]

Beth: Be back in a few with your phone and then I will email you the update so you can send it out to everyone. I am so glad I taught Electronic Drafting for times like now.

[Pause.]

General Jonathan: How good are you at long range shooting?

Jon: Have a range?

General Jonathan: Come on this way.

Sherrie: I am coming.

Sarge: I have to help the woman's team.

[15 minutes later.]

Sherrie: Nice set up General.

Jon: Nice custom rifles. Ladies first.

[1 hour, later.]

Sarge: Women have it.

Jon: You didn't see the 1.5 mile target.

Sarge: You [long pause while she adjusts the spotting scope] did. I can't believe you hit that 3 out of 3 times that I though you missed.

Sherrie: Jon does all things well; it makes me sick sometimes.

Sarge: I bet you \$1000 you can't hit the 2 mile.

[Sherrie is wagging her head, 'No'.]

Jon: Okay.

[Jon gets out his phone and does a few calculations on his phone. Then shoots the 50 caliber rifle, reloads shoots, reloads shoots.]

Sarge: I own you a grand.

Jon: Keep it.

Sarge: General, Jon just set a world's record.

[Sherrie is trying not to laugh. Everyone looks at her.]

Sherrie: Jon is sandbagging. He always does. Spit it out.

Jon: I realized on the first shot I did not guess the drop well so I readjusted. My search probably gave me a max load cartridge and these are standard loads.

Sherrie: NEVER bet Jon's bet. He is good at everything he does and will not bet on something like basketball of which he is worse than any kid. Just for your info. Jon has a 2.5 and 3 mile range in one of the lower coal mine tunnels. We just have to turn on the ventilators for about a day before using it. So if you would like to play Sarge.

Sarge: Yes, I would.

Jon: Check, we may not need the fans with us heating the lake so much. We just heat the lake first to get rid of the methane. My bottom 2 coal mine shafts are 98-99% methane. The heat in my houses is free from the bottom one.

Jon: It has been fun General and we need to pack up and get back.

General Jonathan: Sarge will get you the information you need to know for our off book project.

[Jon smiles.]

Sarge: You already have it, don't you?

Jon: Yes. We will need to change some amounts with the new design if approved. Then there is always the human errors on inventory because a door was missed somewhere.

General Jonathan: Is there more?

Jon: You probably can start construction in a month on the boat part if you have the work force. Bye everyone. It is nice having faces for voices. Sarge or I will keep in touch.

[Just another H-Bomb on U.S. Soil.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: 1 Day later, 9 PM.]

Jon: What in the world is all this paper?

Mary Ann: Good thing I came over. The printers needed paper. What is this right here on this report?

Jon: Kill on Sight. Muslim terrorist who sneaked across the Southern Arizona border.

Mary Ann: I have 75 of them here and still sorting.

Jon [loudly]: Sarge I have 75 people to execute anyway you can. It appears 30 are in the same town in Texas.

[Sarge runs up from the basement.]

Sarge: Give me, thanks, sir.

Jon: That town is so small I bet the town's people are all dead.

Beth: I will help up here and can all of you separate the PDF's for who goes to what agency.

Jon: We only need to separate these 75 out. Send the rest to ICE.

Marshall Amanda: If there are 30 terrorist in one town, they are armed to the teeth, most likely.

Jon: I will need to make a phone call. I will go to the Computer Lab.

[Jon walks out and Bo-Bai follows him.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

Bo-Bai: We might be able to get into town and kill them off one by one.

Jon: Talk to Sarge, I am not thinking kill them but see if any town folk are still alive and can two of you fly out a person? How about the new 5?

Bo-Bai: I can't but 2 of us could fly out 2 at a time for a few trips then need some rest before doing it again. The newbies as you call them, can't fly; too weak. After this mission and they are de-poisoned may they stay here to try and learn?

Jon: They stay here now. I will see how badly they are needed on the ship after this mission just to make sure. Tell Sarge. If there are no town's people, we can just torch the place terrorists and all and forget it.

[Bo-Bai leaves.]

Jon: Call General Jonathan.

General Jonathan: Miss us already?

Jon: Do you have someone who can disarm a nuke? 30 terrorists on the 'Kill on Sight' list in one Texas town says nuke to me. Our Winged-folk might make for good reconnaissance to see if any town's people are still alive.

General Jonathan: Please go with Sarge. You might be the best sniper that is handy.

Jon: Gone, sir.

[Jon walks around the house to see the helicopter landing. 45 minutes later. Bo-Bai's clan get on the helicopter. A second one lands and Sarge, Jon, and Bo-Bai get on board and 2 of the 5 who are marines carrying rifle sized duffle bags.]

[Location: Hill overlooking the Texas town. Time: 2: 45 PM.]

Sarge: I can't see people I believe are from the town, but Mexican decent could pass for Muslim. If you can only get one shot take the tall one in the crowd.

Bo-Bai: A couple will fly into town in a few minutes. The sun will block them from view.

[20 minutes later.]

Bo-Bai: We seem to have telepathic connections now with each other. There are probably no town's people. There looks to be a mass grave outside of one of the buildings and a backhoe parked there.

[10 minutes later.]

Bo-Bai: They found the nuke in the Farmer's Market building. The building has 2 guards, easy to kill whenever you want them dead.

Sarge: Some of my clan, so to speak, will be here in 30 minutes. I wonder if the 5 of you could fly

the nuke at least part way out of town.

Bo-Bai: Let us be the first to kill the Muslims and we might be able to tell at that point.

Jon: See this drawing, this is the part you want, if you can get it apart. The part is very heavy. The rest of it is just common explosive.

Sarge: I am glad you are on our side. All of you should get to the Market barn before my men come. The U.S.A. is not ready for your secrets. First noise you hear kill the guards. Look around best you can to make absolutely sure no town's people.

[45 minutes later.]

Soldier1: Both roads out of town are mined and can be used for an ambush.

Jon: I can take tall one and 6 more with him probably.

Sarge: Fire. Fire at will!

Jon [loudly]: They are trying to get to the barn to set off the nuke or to take it with them. We have people in the barn. Get a jeep to the back side of the Farmer's Market building.

Sarge: Do it.

[One of the jeeps takes off through the dirt.]

Sarge: The Barn is on fire.

Jon [quietly]: I told them put hay in front of the door and light it to stop intruders.

[10 minutes later. Over the radio, we have the nuke send in the helicopters.]

Jon: SUV trying to escape. I will shoot it [bang] to let them think they escaped. Second SUV, and [bang], nice shot Amy. [Long pause.] [Bang.] Sorry about your gas tank SUV. Don't order the helicopters yet. Our people are going inside a building that most of the Muslims left.

Sarge: I didn't see them.

Jon: I know.

Sarge: Are you talking with them telepathically?

Jon: Just Bo-Bai. [Long pause.] They found 3 cooks that are not Muslim huddled in between the freezers in the restaurant. They are all leaving out the back door. We should be able to see them about now.

Sarge: I see them; they look clear. Another SUV leaving across the field. Our turn Jon.

[Sarge and Jon both shoot and the SUV comes to a stop and the Muslims start running toward the trees. Bang.]

Sarge: Got one.

Jon [bang]: 2 down.

[Bang, bang.]

Jon: 1 left.

[Bang, bang.]

Jon: I don't know if we have him or not, or we both shot trees.

Sarge: Send in the helicopters. 1 maybe in the woods. Clear the buildings door to door. We have the prize.

[The Jeep with the nuke arrives. Jon gets up and walks over to it. Then Sarge gets up and walks over to it.]

Jon: I am so glad I leaked the top secret document on how to build a small nuke.

Sarge: What?

Jon: Look closely.

Captain Davis: Nice job, General. This might level a very small building or a couple of houses but

then so do meth labs.

Sarge: It's a dud?

Captain Davis: An excellent dud, there is probably only 500 people on this planet could discover that. This thing will never go critical or even dirty.

Jon: Just call me Jon, please.

Captain Davis: Yes sir.

Over the radio: 7 captured.

Jon: Bring them here in their underwear and shoes. I can tell when someone is lying fairly well. Find some liquor, I want them just a little drunk. I need some long needles if you can find any. Large or medium safety pins will work just fine too.

[1 hour later.]

Sarge: The town is clear but we will keep an eye on it for possible others leaving, Jon.

[Pause.] You know torture it not allowed.

Jon: I am killing with the only weapons I have. I can't help it if I do not have a gun or knife.

[Jon laying his gun and knife in Sarge's hand.]

Jon: Come on Sarge, you want to practice this. We only need one question answered, "How do we get the others to come here?"

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Jeff. I hear your satellite patch through worked in no cell town, nowhere, Texas.

Jeff: However you got that list, please run it again. 25 on the list are dead. The NSA didn't take a chance they could get away. How many there?

Jon: Don't know the number but only one may have gotten away here.

[Corporal shakes his head 'No.'] Oops, he died too. Sarge and I shot 2 trees and the bullets must have nailed him too.

[Talking away from the phone.] Thanks for the info Corporal.

[Back to Jeff.] But we have the nuke in custody, regardless. Wait a minute.

[Jon walks over to the nuke and waves at Captain Davis to walk over. Jon points out a symbol to Captain Davis.]

Captain Davis: I am all over this, sir.

Jon: Our nuke has good old U.S.A. parts in it. We have a major spy to find. I need to call my crew. I will keep you informed.

Beth: Hi Jon. Did you get the bad guys?

Jon: These yes, but run a report on every employee in the manufacturing facility who makes the tritium rock. We have a Muslim or C.C.P. employee there or all of them.

Beth: Oh shhh... we are on it.

Mary Ann [in the background]: Good save!

Jon: Bye all.

[Long pause.] The Chinese believe that everyone can only withstand a certain amount of pain before they die of shock. I am going to first numb the muscles in his face and this one's face too with this poison. God gave us some nerves that are tied together like you could think of the wiring and receptacles in your home or Christmas tree strings. Others are like the dryer and electric stove, they go straight to the brain. We strap their heads like so.

[5 minutes later. Jon inserts a needle into one's cheek. Then 3 more. The man is screaming from the pain of what would be like a dentist drilling all of your teeth at once with no Novocain.]

Jon: This is a toothache times 28 or so I think. [Pause.] Now #2, tell me how do I get all of your

terrorist friends here to take possession of this nuclear warhead? Or I take the needles out of him and put them in you.

[Jon keeps taking needles and pinning each one of them in various places. After 15 minutes they tell them how to get the others to come there to get the nuke.]

Jon: That is the opposite of an acupuncture lesson for the day. If they are lying, I have a hundred needles here to play with and find out if the Muslims are lying or not. Please wire these men that if they escape before their friends show up, boom!

Captain Davis: I am glad you are on our side, sir.

Sarge: My pleasure, sir.

Jon: I need to talk with my clan and find out how the reporting did this in our absence. The NSA wants another one from time to time. Call Goddaughter.

Mary Ann: You owe me big time.

Jon: How many total reports?

Mary Ann: 199, I think.

Jon: Tell Cory or Wesley to label all of the people on the report as dead for now and do a repeat of whatever spit this report out. We may have a 200 limit, somehow. We have to fix that problem, if there are a 1000 we need them to spit out of our printer.

Mary Ann: Did you get that Cory or Wesley?

Cory: The report was a typo on our part. Jon we broke your software [pause] in a very nice way. Wesley is trying to figure out how the typo created an acronym or something. When are you coming back?

Jon: Don't really know yet. I am guessing when all 75 are dead, but don't know for sure. Next day my laptop morning delivery to the hotel in town. Dream up another typo and see what spits out after our next 200. Goodnight all.

Sarge: Why the Hotel?

Jon: Honeymoon suite. I and the clan are sleeping there. I am heading there now.

Sarge: Are you going to do all of them tonight?

Jon: Ask me tomorrow. Sex with them has really strange side effects for human me. Goodnight.

[Location: Hotel. Time: 9:35 AM.]

Jon: Thank you for the prompt delivery.

FedEx Guy: You're welcome. Thanks for the tip. When they talk about nowhere, this place is 200 miles from there.

[Jon goes back to his room with his laptop and some breakfast, the freed cooks prepared food for everyone. Sarge knocks on the door.]

Jon: Females only can enter.

Sarge: Just me. Hi ladies.

Bo-Bai: Hi Sarge. Thank you for letting us help; we felt really good about what happened. We felt like we have been 'free loaders' to an extent since we arrived.

Jon: You haven't been and I am glad you could help.

Sarge: Me too.

[Pause.] Jon, did you figure out the welcomed glitch?

Jon: Yes and no. The reason behind 198 reports is that was exactly how much paper was in the printer and exactly the perfect number of sheets to complete them, strange coincidence.

The glitch was the command with the typo was interpreted as 'Dangerous illegal aliens in the U.S.'.

After all this time, we now have a way to do the worse first in every category. Hand me your phone, please.

[Long pause.] Here are the 4 suspicious employees. Any pictures or names look familiar?

Sarge: No. But we will just have to see how they received their extra income.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: On speaker.

Beth: You know that you are missing the conference. Cory, Ann and Annie are there. Get your butt there and bring Bo-Bai; she will like it!

Sarge: Go, Jon. Bo-Bai can you tuck in your wings and go? The rest of us can do just fine here.

Jon: As soon as I can get there. Bye.

[Jon walks over to Bo-Bai and helps her tuck in her damaged wing.]

Sarge: What is wrong with your wing?

Bo-Bai: Shotgun blast. It will heal. Amateur, he shot my wing coming at him, not my body.

Jon: When we get to the conference, please stay with Cory if she strays off; she might find an enemy at the conference.

[Hacker and Black Hat Conference.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Hacker and Black Hat Conference. Time: 5: 55 PM.]

Dudley (announcer): As is our tradition, would Mr. Nobody please come to the stage and talk with us lower forms of life. Don't be afraid, come on up.

[A plump young man walks up to the stage.]

Jon: Let's mingle, ladies.

Cory: How old would this slug have been when the Nobody Group was created?

Sherrie: 7 or 8 maybe.

Jon: Or less but who cares, let him have his dream and hope the Chinese don't put a bullet in his head. We have to go over there.

Sherrie: Sleazy, how are you?

Sleazy: I am fine. I have been busy doing some various projects listed on the board there. You know Smyth for sure that kid is an imposter.

Jon: For sure. We were 3rd and 4th members of the group, about 11 years ago?

Sleazy: That would be it.

Jon: You know he probably signed his death ticket? Everyone is claiming Nobody hit China, right or wrong. All I could tell is someone used your code in the cocktail and a lot of the money went to charities.

Sleazy: I did not catch the coding but I did see a lot of money was routed to charities. Let's go expose this fraud. Where were you the last 3 years?

Jon: I went to China to get my black belt. In big print, print out the first 7 main lines of your hack.

Sleazy: I finally earned mine in Karate.

[Everyone and Sleazy walk up to the stage.]

Sleazy: What does this code attack, Mr. Nobody?

[Dudley remembers, Jon and Sleazy from previous conferences.]

Dudley: Please enlighten us lower life forms?

Fake Nobody: Well, it attacks a networked computer.

Jon: You're a fake, I was the 3rd in the Nobody Group and Sleazy was 4th; you're an imposter. You

would have been 7 years old when you started the group. This code with probably a large assortment of other hacks was used against the Chinese. It does attack networks but not the computers on them.

Dudley: Security please escort this idiot out of here.

[5 minutes later Dudley walks up to Jon and the crew.]

Dudley: Just who are the 2 of you?

Jon: I subcontract for the NSA, you and Sleazy work for the U.S. Military from time to time.

Sleazy: How did you know that?

Jon: I think we need to go make sure the kid doesn't get a bullet in his head. Got your gun?

Sleazy: Of course.

Dudley: Bullet?

Jon: Everyone claims and yet Mr. Nobody ever said that China was his doings. I think the person who did it was Lea, the Princess.

Dudley: Go. I have to stay here. I never thought about that. It is just a tradition at the show every year.

Sherrie: Follow me Jon and Sleazy.

[Sherrie, Bo-Bai, Jon and Sleazy leave the building and go outside to locate the Fake going into a bar.]

[Location: Outside the conference building.]

Jon: Stupid kid. See the 2 who just walked in who look oh so Chinese?

Bo-Bai: Let me handle this.

[Location: Bar inside.]

[Bo-Bai walks up to the 2 Chinese at the bar and acts like a hooker trying to get a customer and puts her arms around them.]

Bo-Bai [in Chinese]: Do you see the target? If you don't kill him, I am your backup or would you rather me take lead?

Assassin [in Chinese]: Wait and see if he is having a drink or getting drunk. One of us will let you know then.

[Bo-Bai sinks her claws into each one of their sides. The Chinese want to scream but can't. The Chinese men fall face down on the counter.]

Bo-Bai: Bartender. I will make sure my drunk friends are taken home. So all is good here. Here is a couple of Benjamin's to rent their space till the taxi arrives.

[Bartender Felicity shoves the \$200 in her bra, smiles and walks away. Jon reverse hugs Bo-Bai and kisses her on the neck.]

Jon [whispering]: Claws?

Bo-Bai [whispering]: Yes, we don't tell about our other abilities in case another Queen might attack us.

Jon [whispering]: Why would another queen attack you? She has her clan; you have yours.

Bo-Bai [whispering]: That is how clans join, one queen dies.

Jon [whispering]: That is just stupid. Your race is almost extinct and you are killing each other for something so stupid.

[Long pause.]

Bo-Bai [whispering]: I love you Jon. You always seem to know the right things to say. It is stupid, but unless we have a superior queen that no one will ever challenge the other clan queens will not

submit.

They will wake up in about an hour. We need the law to get them.

Jon: Let's go outside and I will call the LAW.

[Everyone but Sherrie walks outside and Sherrie stays close to the door at a table.]

[Location: Outside the bar.]

Jon: Hi Jeff. I have 2 Chinese spies and a fake who claimed to be the person who hacked the Chinese at the hacker's conference. The 2 Chinese are resting face down on the bar and will wake up from the poison in about 45 minutes.

I will send you a picture of the fake; please sit on him a while and let him go. The Chinese will learn that he is a fraud in the meantime.

[Location: Inside the bar.]

[Jon and Sleazy walk over to Fake and sit down next to him.]

Jon: See those 2 at the bar, sleeping it off?

Fake Nobody: Yes.

Sleazy: They were going to kidnap you or kill you. They are Chinese. IF you ever imitate anyone again, his or my boss is going to put you in a deep dark hole and they will never find your body.

Jon: Go over there and sit next to them so the police can find you to put you in protected custody for a few days.

[Jon takes a picture of him, then Jon and Sleazy leave. Police come in 15 minutes later and remove the Chinese and Fake. Sherrie gets up and goes back to the conference and thinks about where Jon is and goes to Jon.]

[Location: Conference.]

{Sherrie telepathically to Jon: Where are you?

Jon to Sherrie: Go straight from entrance to your favorite junk printer and computer manufacturer, who steals the data from their customer's computers.}

[Long pause.]

Jon: How do you like the newest experimental hard drive, 5 TB mechanical?

Sherrie: Maybe we should buy a case for our raid.

[Whispering in Jon's ear.] Or boat anchors.

Jon [smiling]: Keep up the good work, men.

Sleazy: You have bigger don't you. It was nice seeing you again. Don't be a stranger. I need to go sell something.

Jon: Yes. In the petabytes and electronic but I can't share yet.

[Sleazy hands him a piece of paper, "I am glad you are Mr. Nobody and I will never tell anyone. Next time let them all die. No one should ever get away with harming children!"]

Sleazy: May I help you sir?

[Jon and Sherrie walk away.]

Sherrie: Want to hire him now?

Jon: If he hasn't landed a good job by the end of this conference, yes. I think our job keeps growing new tentacles or heads. I am going to hate losing Diana and Beth soon.

Call Diana. [Pause.] Hi, would you make me a hiring test for a person to possibly replace you and

Beth? Put it on line and send me the URL and make it timed; only one person is going to take the test at the moment and run Alfred Harris Ford the 5th known as Sleazy in the hacker world.

Why are you not here?

Diana: Good friend is getting married later today so Beth and I are going. It was planned 3 months ago.

But the CyberSluts, Helen, Ellen and Wesley will be there soon and maybe Janet and some of her crew. The last report had 50 more kill on sight and I sent them to Jeff.

Amanda's are on the tritium rock.

Jon: Adrienne and the others have arrived.

Sherrie: That freaks me out when you can see behind you. But before our conversation I knew exactly where you were. I guess you are rubbing off on me. [Pause.] Hi everyone.

[Jon and Adrienne have a long kiss.]

Adrienne: I am not here to stop your bed plans tonight but I just had to see what this is about.

Jon: You stopped their bed plans. I see mine in front of me. Now, this is a lot of vendors showing off hacks into their competitor's equipment but not theirs.

Some are people who are just selling hardware or demonstrating new hardware. See the bigger signs. From left to right, processor, video cards, processor, video cards, hard drives, portable storage, behind us is mostly programmers looking for a new or bigger gig. The guy next to the bathrooms sign is a friend, if he doesn't land something this trip, I think I am going to hire him to take up the slack with Beth and Diana leaving for teaching again.

Adrienne: As a business trip deduction, please run my new employee list on this thumb drive. I will follow you. Eaten yet?

Jon: We are going outside to get some really bad food that tastes good.

[Location: Black Hat and Hacker Conference, outside in food area.]

[Jon's phone gets a message.]

Jon: Oh this is bad.

Adrienne: What?

Jon: My friend Sleazy was married, wife killed, child in mental hospital probably going to die there from the trauma. The person who did it, is illegible for parole in 3 months. I need to sit down. Sleazy will kill him; he has that type of personality and probably will go to prison. Sleazy is a geek, not street smart.

[Jon and Adrienne gets a table close-by. Sherrie comes walking up.]

Sherrie: What is wrong Jon?

Jon: Read this on my phone.

Sherrie: This way Jon. Sorry Adrienne, you shouldn't hear this.

[Sherrie and Jon walk away behind one of the vendor's food stand.]

Sherrie: I have some of that silver flake in my purse.

Jon: [Grunt.] We need more information.

Sherrie: Go back to Adrienne and I will work on getting some more information. Who is with her?

Jon: I am about to find out.

[Jon and Sherrie walk back over to the table.]

Jon: Friend of yours?

Adrienne: Not at all.

[Jon clamps down on his collar bone and shoulder and bends over to whisper in his ear.]

Jon: Nerd she is Mafia, so you might want to leave fast. She will not blow you off but blow you away.

Nerd [nervously]: I am so sorry. Goodbye.

[Nerd leaves as fast as he can.]

Jon: Hi Bo-Bai, you want a bite don't you?

Bo-Bai: Yes.

Jon: Here.

[Pause.]

Bo-Bai: Where?

Jon: 4th one that way; hot Italian sausage, peppers and onions with the red sauce and double cheese.

Adrienne: She has never had this kind of food?

Jon: Apparently not. She and her friends stayed very much to themselves in Malaysia.

[5 minutes later.]

Jon: Now let's do something very bad, apple dumpling and ice cream.

Adrienne: Are we staving?

Cory: Lucy's have one each. I love the good food at the house but this is great once in a while.

Adrienne: How do you get the amp-ed-up you, that they are not supposed to let me hear?

Jon: Old Chinese secret.

Adrienne: I want you one night when you are.

Jon: That would not be good for you right now, trust me on this, please.

Adrienne: How about ½ then.

Jon: Maybe. Sherrie is upset now.

[5 minutes later Sherrie finds Jon and Adrienne in line and pulls Jon aside.]

[Phoebe at 8.]

Sherrie: Phoebe, the girl will not live through puberty most likely. We have to try. Can I book us a side trip before Dad can get there from the show? We will have to have his permission to actually see her.

Jon: I will talk with him, shortly, after I indulge myself. We might be leaving with him, so let's see first.

[Sherrie leaves and Jon gets back in line with Adrienne.]

Adrienne: Business I presume.

Jon: Yes. I need to talk to my possible future employee and Sherrie and I might be going with him tomorrow when he leaves.

[Jon's phone has a message.]

Jon: Perfect timing, his test.

[Pause.] That looks good. Keep the change.

Food Attendant: Thank you, [excited] thank you!.

[Jon and Adrienne smile and go sit down.]

Adrienne: That was a nice tip.

Jon: He is dying in the heat; so it will at least make his struggle worth it. Remember it is just paper; you will live longer. We are off the Gold and Silver Standard so when the government wants to screw us little guys and triple inflation, they print more paper and double tax the rich so they sell out or close down and move to China. I expect the next Democrat president to do far worse on inflation and stupid spending than our Muslim one. The Democrats are bound and determined to keep putting in

worse and worst socialists. The whores don't realize they are the first bullets when Communists China takes over.

[Jon goes back inside to Sleazy's booth.]

[Location: Black Hat and Hacker Conference, inside.]

Jon: I have a timed test for you to do later to see if you can replace a couple of my employees that are leaving soon to go back to their real jobs. It expires in 15 minutes. Once you hit GO.

Sleazy: You don't have to do this.

Jon: I wanted to hire you on this project that seems to grow new tentacles every week, but I was afraid you might figure out what you just did.

Sleazy: You just posted a new message.

Jon: So what does it say?

Sleazy: Mr. Nobody says, "I have to congratulate the team who took down Communist China's infrastructure and then distributed the money to charities, and then some to the U.S. Military to build more ships and planes to fight the world's largest plague, the C.C.P. This is what hackers should do to those who are purest evil."

[Pause.]

I want the job. I will take your test at about 10 PM tonight. I wonder how much went to the U.S. Military.

Jon: I think about 22 billion because my company is going to get the parts made for them at less than one third the price because we are not going to say government or military in the description. We are still tinkering with the ships' software.

Sleazy: That is too cool. Excuse me. May I help you sir?

[Jon walks away and finds the rest of his clans.]

[Location: Black Hat and Hacker Conference. Time: Sunday, 9 AM.]

Jon: Sleazy passed the test.

Sherrie: I am coming with.

Jon: Hi Sleazy, you passed. I read about what happened to your family. I am sorry. While I was in China, I discovered an old Chinese cure or something. I will need your permission to attempt to see if it can help your daughter. It has helped save the lives of 4 other females that I know of. We can meet you at the hospital Monday. It for sure, can't hurt her.

Sleazy: Sure, the doctors can't help her with current medicine. How many of your herd is coming?

Jon: Sherrie and me. Other than the 4, Sherrie is the only one who knows about what is probably the rarest compound on this planet or I would bottle it and give it to the hospitals.

It does nothing for men as far as we know.

Sleazy: What did you do in your spare time in China?

Jon: At the Temple, you work, practice or sleep, not much in between and being the gynecologist took a lot of time.

Sleazy: You sure know how to attract women now that you are not in the books daylight to dark. Did you ever get you Doctor's Degree in Programming or did you do gynecology for a sideline?

Jon: In the temple, I was taught what to look and feel for and if something bugged me, there was a lady doctor there who would double check. I ended up in about 3 months with Amanda who you will meet sometime being the only 2 gynecologists. She did the temple whores. I did everyone else who wanted an examine. I have Doctors from 5 colleges and Masters from 3 colleges, so pick.

Sleazy: You know the woman with you today is way out of your league; one classy chick.

Jon: She seems to not care. Her late dad and her uncle really like me and her cousin. Like any relationship, just trying to make it work for us.

Sleazy: I have room in the truck, both of you are welcome to go home with me and I have 3 bedrooms.

Jon: Thanks we will tonight. We can help you pack and trade driving if you need.

Sleazy: Thanks.

[Location: Mental Hospital, Room 28. Time: Monday, 10: 10 AM.]

Sleazy: Hi Phoebe. I have someone who wants to meet you. This is Jon. He is a good friend of mine. Jon wants to help you.

[Phoebe just looks into space.]

Jon: I am guessing this powder should be put on the areas affected. You might not want to exactly watch.

Sleazy: I will stand over here.

[Jon lays Phoebe down and sprinkles the powder on her and it disappears into her skin.]

Jon: I don't know how much to put on at once so we will do a little today and more tomorrow. Third day will be the end of it and just see what happens.

[Jon stands Phoebe up and slides her diaper back on her. Out of the blue, Phoebe hugs Jon around the neck and then goes back to a cold stare.]

Sleazy: She has never done that since...

Phoebe: 2 men not 1.

[Phoebe starts to cry a little and then back to cold blank stare. Jon puts her back on the bed.]

Jon: Phoebe, I will make sure the second one is caught or killed.

[Phoebe holds out her hand toward Jon. Jon lays the packet of powder on her hand. Phoebe looks at it, jumps off the bed, throws open the covers, drops her nightgown and diaper on the floor then crawls in the bed and smears the powder on her stomach and crotch area, then lays down and goes to sleep. Jon checks her neck for a pulse.]

Jon: She is sleeping. Did you grab the food?

Sleazy: Yes, it is in the bag with a stuffed animal of hers. I exchange the stuffed animals every few days.

Jon: If she follows the pattern, she will be starving when she wakes. I wish I knew more about this stuff. But I do know a prisoner who is going to give up his friend. Stay here, I am going outside to make a few phone calls.

[Location: Mental hospital, on a bench outside.]

Jon on phone: The rapist had a friend in on the crime. Roll over ever rock, Sherrie.

[1.5 hours later.]

[Jon walks back in. Phoebe wakes up and still blank stare but eats all the food, drinks 2 bottles of water. All together 3 times what a normal 8 year old would eat. She almost looks pregnant and goes back to bed and off to sleep.]

Jon: I can only imagine how you feel. But so far this is normal in my limited experience. They should have lunch here shortly. I am going outside for a few because of questionable circumstances.

Sleazy: I understand.

[Time: 1:30 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sleazy: I didn't know this till now, they have always fed her her meals. We made progress. She ate 2 full plates and went back to sleep. They found she is running a fever.

Jon: Just part of the process. Don't let them give her the medicine unless over 104 degrees. Even then, I would rather do an ice bath for her head to keep her brain colder.

Sleazy: She is 100.7.

Jon: Sorry have to go; Sherrie is calling.

Sherrie: How do you do this? The best friend of the pedo and rapists has one of your camera systems. He took a little girl today and he is very dead. The 10 year old is fine. He is sterile and who knows why they didn't find something usable. Two cops helped me. I was the sniper. He went for a gun and bang.

How is she doing? I called Amanda to scrap some more powder off and overnight it here, just in case.

Jon: Good. She took the bag and put it all over her stomach and crouch. So far she has ate about everything in sight, so all seems good. We have to leave at 2 PM, probably get some lunch. I will let you know what is on the menu.

Sherrie: Thanks.

[Jon goes back into the room.]

[Location: Mental Hospital, Room 28. Time: 1: 45 PM.]

[Jon kneels down next to Phoebe's bed on his knees, rubs her head and she opens her eyes.]

Jon: If this is the person who hurt you? He is dead now.

[Jon shows her his phone with the dead man showing. Phoebe sort of smiles, gets up and hugs Jon, then goes to the bathroom. The sounds for sure let you know she is getting rid of a lot of digested food.]

Jon: So far still all good.

[Phoebe walks out of the bathroom puts on her nightgown and looks at Jon, then her dad.]

Phoebe: I am hungry.

[Sleazy starts to get up to hug his daughter and Jon gives him the 'back-off signal'.]

Jon: I will get you something to eat. I will be back Phoebe.

[Jon leaves the room. Jon texts Sleazy, "Use her real name, don't use daughter. Let her touch you first." 10 minutes later Jon comes back with 2 plates of food and goes into the room and Phoebe eats both plates of food, then back to sleep.]

Jon: I am going to talk with them and see if we can break the rules at least for you to stay.

[15 minutes later Jon returns to the room and hands Sleazy a plate of food. You get to stay till 8 PM.]

Sleazy: Take the car, I can get a cab home later.

Jon: I think we should do this the other way around. You keep the car just in case she improves more. I like Nurse Alice; she said if dancing on my head helps Phoebe, she will let me try. Bye.

[Location: Sleazy's house. Time: 8: 45 PM.]

Sleazy: Phoebe ate 2 more times and nothing else seems to have happened. The nurses said they will keep giving her more food if she eats what is on her plate and no medicine as long as she isn't 104. The bleeding stopped, so that is good news. So why can't you make more of this medicine?

Sherrie: The chemists said throughout the report, this molecule cannot exist but yet I am looking at it. It should not be a perfect shaped flake but a large crystal similar to quartz. He called it kryptonite. In other words not from this planet. If we could make it, we would put dump trucks full in every

water system in this country. The gene pool on this planet is degrading every generation and we keep needing more drugs to stay alive. I want more kryptonite to help fix it.

Jon: Did you get any projects to work on?

Sleazy: Maybe a few leads but I don't feel great about any of them.

Jon: You have a job working for me for a while. We will have to do some hardware upgrades to tie you into our system. You will take over our database and integration section, similar to the test you took.

Sleazy: Absolutely, I want the job. I hate to say it but I really could use the money. The hospital bills are horrible. Most of my previous jobs are minimum maintenance work or add-ons. Normally we would have been okay with that. My wife had a part time IT job with a company 5 miles from here.

Sherrie: We will catch up hospital bills if things don't become normal with your daughter and your mortgage and expenses. Here catch. First month in advance. You will get bonuses as things reach certain plateaus that is tax free money. Don't do any stupid spending. A lot of government people know about this project but we are non-existent on paper.

Sleazy: Just who are you working for?

Jon: NSA, U.S. Military, U.S. Marshal's Office, I.C.E, a touch of FBI and we get databases by running reports for the companies that supply them to us. The whole system is kind of weird. Big Brother is running us more than we run him.

Sherrie: I have the report of the 2nd man. I don't know if you want to read it or not on my laptop. Is anything on yours, Jon?

Jon: I cleansed everything I think just in case we lost the laptops. But that Fax machine there can get us a few. Cory and her night owls should be awake.

Sleazy: You're right I don't think I want to read about a dead man. But I would like to sleep on what gets done at the end with Big Brother.

Sherrie: Call Cory. [Pause.] Hi Cory. Would you like to send some samples of the types of reports Big Brother spits out from time to time for Sleazy to see. If not to my laptop, I have a Fax machine handy.

Cory: Sure. Open your email and set down your laptop and give me 5 minutes.

[5 minutes later.]

Sherrie: In this order: dating site has a sex offender who is after women with teenage kids; employer who likes to make sure employees are not taking vacation time to cover up jail time; illegal alien, imaging that in this country; an identity thief, probably a scammer or sex offender; a sex offender living 200 feet from a school; another company with a clean employee list; a voter who is registered in 3 states and voted in 2 of them last election. It is going to be about impossible to elect a Republican or even a good democrat if the election tampering is not cleaned up in this country. A recent election of a mail-in candidate with 75% of the vote who had been in the primary but magically not picked, is a real good example of this in New York. The rest are pretty easy to figure out. Here you go, Sleazy.

Sleazy: Our entire voting system is a horrible mess. I am in a Illinois, a Blue state, but in this city I have yet to meet a democrat, black, white, Puerto Rican. As you already know we are a suburb of Chicago. You can tell by the look on their faces they are not lying either.

[Phoebe Cured.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Mental Hospital, Room 28. Time: 9 AM.]

Jon: Hello Phoebe.

[Phoebe barely glances at Jon or her dad. Jon puts a small bag of silver powder on her table next to her second breakfast of the day. Phoebe picks it up, sprinkles some on her food and continues to eat. Phoebe licks a few places on the plate when done to get the silver flakes. Phoebe moves the table out of her way and crawls in bed. Jon notices the little bag is missing. Jon can tell from the moving of the bed covers. Phoebe is rubbing it on her stomach and crouch. Then she is off to sleep. When lunch comes in she wakes up and starts eating. She stops for a moment and puts her finger into the bag and rubs the dust on her arm about ½ is absorbed. She closes the bag and hands it toward Jon. Phoebe then continues to eat and licks off the few flakes off her arm and then goes to the bathroom. When she walks out, Phoebe hugs Jon and then her dad and goes to sleep. At 2 PM, Phoebe flips up in bed and lets out a 'peel paint off the wall' scream and starts crying. Jon stops Sleazy from getting up.]

Jon (quietly): She will come when she is ready.

[Jon gives an 'okay' symbol to a nurse who starts to walk in.]

[Phoebe stops crying and gets out of her bed and goes to the bathroom and blows her nose and uses the bathroom.]

[10 minutes later.]

[Phoebe walks out of the bathroom and stares at Jon for about 15 seconds.]

Phoebe: Thank you Jon Smyth.

[Phoebe looks at her father and stares at him for about 15 seconds.]

Phoebe: Dad, take me home.

[Phoebe jumps in his lap and hugs him. Sleazy gets up holding his daughter in his arms.]

Jon: Sherrie and I will be in touch, don't say anything. Take your daughter home.

[Sleazy and Phoebe go to his car and leave.]

[Location: Entrance to Mental Hospital.]

Jon: Give Phoebe's clothes to someone or pitch them; anyone but Phoebe.

[Dorcie.] [TOC](#)

[Jon holds up the bag of silver dust.]

Jon: Do you have any other abused children in here?

Nurse Alice: Nurse Jane could not say enough good about you and I am going to break a whole lot of rules. This way. A 13 year old who may never be able to have sex without pain named Dorcie.

Jon: Hi Dorcie. I have a very rare substance here in this bag, it may help you heal. Do you want to be better?

Dorcie [blunt]: The doctors can't fix me.

Jon: Do you want to be better?

Dorcie: Yes.

Jon: We can't waste any of this powder. So rub some of this in your vagina and on the outside and don't take off your panties so any dust that falls will stay on them and you will absorb it too later. Can you do that?

Dorcie: Yes.

[Dorcie grabs the bag and does as Jon said.]

Dorcie: That tingles.

Jon: Perfectly normal and you will be getting hungry, have a fever and very tired. Eat till you are full

and sleep as you need. Put more powder on later this evening. When your body can't absorb anymore, close the bag and give it to Nurse Alice tomorrow or whenever. Do you remember how you felt inside before all this bad?

Dorcie: Yes.

Jon: When you feel normal let the doctor examine you.

Dorcie: I want you to do it. You witness the exam so he can't get in trouble, okay?

Nurse Alice: Yes I can do that.

Dorcie: What if I run out of medicine?

Jon: I have some more. But once it is gone there is no more for anyone else.

Dorcie: I understand.

Jon: No, you are not going to kill them.

Dorcie: Justice needs served. I didn't have any, Jon Smyth.

Jon: I will look into all of this. Don't do anything stupid, promise.

Dorcie [angrily]: Promise. [Normal.] I am starving, already.

Jon: That is a good sign, eat healthy not junk; your body wants good stuff. Here are some vitamin pills to take during your meals.

Nurse Alice: Come on Dorcie, let's go to the lunchroom.

Dorcie: I will see you again Jon Smyth when I am better.

Jon: Okay. Do what seems instinctive. I really don't have enough of the powder to experiment on what is best.

[Nurse Alice goes back to catch Jon as he is outside to wait on Sherrie.]

Nurse Alice: How does she know your last name?

Jon: I don't know if I am the one strange or the silver powder that does it or maybe a little of both. I have a close friend, we have known each other as long as we can remember. If either one of us is upset or hurt, the other knows it. I am working on a massive computer project and all the programmers and helpers are in close quarters. We seem to share thoughts but not close enough to the surface to truly read one's mind. Speaking of the devil, my ride has arrived.

[Jon waves Sherrie to come.]

Jon: Nurse Alice this is Sherrie my best and oldest friend.

Sherrie, this is Nurse Alice the one who now knows about the silver dust. I cured, physically and I maybe soon: Sleazy's 8 year old and a sexually abused 13 year old.

Nurse Alice: Are you cousins?

Sherrie: No. It seems recently more and more people think we are kin, usually brother and sister. No relation. We both were neighbors since birth.

Nurse Alice: Nice meeting you and Jon actually. If Jon and I had not spoken to each other I would have said brother and sister, also.

Jon: So are we going to the airport or driving back home?

Sherrie: Driving home. We don't get much time to ourselves these days.

Jon: Bye Nurse Alice.

I doubt Dorcie will actually want me after this is all over, but if by chance my business card and Sherrie's.

An account number is on the back, we will put in your name also. I am sure there are a lot of people that can't afford what they need, use the money to pay those debts for them.

Nurse Alice: Goodbye. You are one strange person, Jon Smyth.

[Jon walks away and he and Sherrie put their thumbs in the air.]

[Caverns.] [TOC](#)

[Jon and Sherrie get in the rental car and drive off.]

Jon: So in our current nightmare where are we?

Sherrie: Sleazy will be tied to our network when the equipment arrives in 3 days. 1 new computer, 2 - 32" monitors and a Linux box for tie in once I send it to him. I want him to have some down time with his daughter. At least he is not worrying about bills now. Is he worth it?

Jon: Probably not. But I would rather give charity to pay payments of the individual than to a company who has paid employees.

Sherrie: That makes perfect sense. You are too wise sometimes for a kid. So what is Dorcie's story?

Jon: Not sure. Her vagina and cervix is trashed, but I don't know but guessing many criminals. She will be in foster care so I am guessing the dad and mom died too.

[Pause.] Why don't we stop at the caverns on the way back if they are open? We can get a motel somewhere if too tired to do the next 4 hours.

Sherrie: That sounds nice. We haven't had much quality time. The garage breakdown was the last time other than sleeping we were just us. I know for sure though, I want better food tonight.

Jon: Agreed.

Sherrie: I did a Jon. When I was talking to the rapists, I told him he can squeal on his friend or I will put a contract on him when he gets out and my last name ends with an I. He brought it so then I made sure the cops listening knew he is a rapist and a pedophile. On my exit I said loudly bye PEDO for the audience in there, mostly women probably visiting the other. I hope justice will be served. IF not maybe have Phoebe testify later and his sentence grows 10 years maybe.

[Location: Caverns. Time: 4 PM.]

Employee: I am sorry but if you go now you will not be able to see the whole cavern before we close.

[Sherrie and Jon both lay a \$20 bill on the counter and are holding a \$100 bill in the other hand.]

Sherrie: How about a booked tour or something.

[Employee grabs both \$100 bills.]

Employee: I am Sam, short for Samantha. I will be happy to start our tour.

Jon: People are told this just all was a mistake, a big bang. This kind of beauty was designed.

Sam: It is hard to believe in a God with all the evil in the world.

Jon: God gave us free will, some choose to serve evil, some choose to serve good. Most just choose nothing and will be in hell in the end. That is not God's fault. God didn't want mindless programmed robots. Jesus gave us his plan of salvation with many examples in the Book of Acts, and it is a lot more work than saying, 'I believe in Jesus'. His New Testament is what we follow not some pastor or pope or the false religions they work for.

[Sherrie points up a finger on each hand when Sam turns around. Jon has noticed the possible wings bulging too.]

Jon: So do you live here with your clan?

Sam: Clan, strange term for my family.

Jon: But not for people who have wings.

[Jon touch both places on her back.]

Sherrie: We know what you are and we are not trying to hurt you or cage you. We have 10 just like you living in Jon's building where they are able to fly unnoticed. Please continue.

Jon: How many of you have that wing problem? I know how to fix your problem and I have done it

on the ones living in my building. I have 5 more as soon as we get back to fix. Are you aware there is a fix?

Sam: Did we scare you originally?

Jon: I thought your race was a Chinese Legend, something to scare the kids to sleep at night or whatever. But then when you have one of you sleeping next to me almost every night for about 2 years you learn.

Sherrie: Is Amanda Winged-folk?

Jon: No Mayling and her mother Mey, Master Quon's wife, Master Ami, and a few others.

[Jon grabs Sam and looks her straight in the eyes.]

Jon: I don't care if you are green and have antennas growing out of your head as long as you were born here in the United States.

Sam: You are one strange person.

Sherrie: Yes he is, but he grows on you.

Sam: It is not like you can really divorce your brother.

Sherrie: We are not kin.

Sam: So you think. You both smell exactly alike to me, you're twins regardless of what your parents told you. How do you fix our wing problems?

Sherrie: It's erotic to say the least.

Jon: It is painful and massively erotic at the same time. You push out your wings and I will help if you can't do it all the way. You bend down on all fours and I start pulling out your poison sacks two by two which are in the slits where your wings hide. I put them in a bucket. I am immune to your poison so is Sherrie and most of our friends we eat it on ice cream from time to time. But if we don't start nude, you will rip my clothes off anyway. Each addition layer of poison sacks make you even more...

Sam: I get the idea.

[Long pause.] Let's continue the tour and we can think about it.

Jon: I know your sister is above my head on the ledge.

[2 hours later.]

Sam: My mom, the Queen has agreed, but this will take days, there are 7 of us all sisters. 2 are Beasties. Follow me. It is a little tight.

[Everyone goes through a tight crevice into a very large cave with a waterfall at the end. Jon and Sherrie look around. Sherrie sees a computer.]

Sherrie: Is the computer connected to the Internet? We should contact our friends who are expecting us home tonight.

Sam: Yes, it's a very slow connection.

Sherrie: It will be fine for what I have to do. Thanks.

Sam: Our clan. Terra, our mom, Allie, Vera, Dee, Tammy, and Jen just got off work and is buying food. Then the twins: Gentle and Peaceful. They are Beasties.

Jon: I know of Beasties but I have never been around any. May I touch you?

Gentle: Sure. I never had a man touch me.

Sherrie: May I Peaceful?

Peaceful: Sure.

Sherrie: Your hair or fur is so soft. You're like a woman underneath all this hair. You are shaped like me with bigger hips and smaller breasts.

Jon: Very much shaped like you, Sherrie, Gentle too.

Gentle: We sort of hop on all 4's when we run. We hunt at night to catch extra food.

[Gentle looks like she should have not said what she just did.]

Terra: I am first, better chance your potency will drain each time.

Jon: As in sperm, don't worry, I am sterile. I also know you can't have or spread AIDES. One of my employees Bo-Bai and my nurse know or have found out a lot about you medically.

How did Sam talk to you while we were in the cave?

Terra: We have telepathy, doesn't your clan have it?

Jon: I think they might be developing it more. I was pretty sure recently I have been in a lot of people's heads but not full on communication like all of you.

Sherrie: You are not going to say it, so I will. Terra you are living at poverty level, I am guessing because you can't be outside this cave any longer and tourist attractions are not what they used to be. We have lots of money and we can help.

Terra: I was born in a time that you don't work, you don't eat. But as you can tell only 2 of us can work right now. We are illegals as the news would call us now, not because we were not born here but because we were not born in hospitals with birth certificates. Jen assumes a dead person's identity. The rest is made up for the business, luckily we have never been audited in any major way. Yes we are barely surviving. What you saw on your tour is only 1/3 of what we could show and have parties here and such, but you have to have money to make money. We will pay you back every cent, if you could help us.

Jon: Time for all of this to change.

Sherrie: Do your thing Jon, and I will get them legal identities with all the paperwork. What is all of your education levels?

Allie: We have always tried to keep current to at least high school levels. Jen is a supper fast typist that is why she has a job and her employer never asked anything and pays her under the table.

Sherrie: We need to go shopping, so get busy Jon.

Jon: You would think she is my older sister the way she bosses me around. Terra let's go over to the waterfall first. Someone should meet Jen, in case the screams of pleasure echo through the cave and she thinks someone is hurt.

[Jon and Terra leave for the waterfall.]

Sherrie: What would you like for a last name?

Dee: We are all Taylor. Mom's last name.

Sherrie: Some of you will be legal in the paper sense soon. Something you should do in preparation is stretch out your wings, fly if you can. Sam you should be next and then Jen when she shows up.

[Screams of pleasure start.]

Sherrie: Each one come this way and I will get rough age and names for the process to start to make all of you legal in the paper work sense of the word.

Vera: How can you do this?

Sherrie: We work for the government, many different agencies of it actually, one being Witness Protection.

[40 minutes later.]

[A scream from the main cave. Sherrie grabs her gun out and others head for the main cave. They arrive in an open area to see Jen facing 4 Beasties.]

Sherrie: Hi Jen. I am Sherrie, just a human with a gun and 14 bullets. Put your claws away; everyone here is friends. I am immune to your poison anyway but you are not immune to mine.

[Pause.] Much better, so who is your Queen?

Dee-Dee: We don't have a queen our mom died.

Sherrie [loudly]: Gentle and Peaceful come on up here.

Peaceful: You are like us.

Dee-Dee: Beasties and Winged-folk can't live together.

Gentle: Why not? We don't have a problem with not being able to fly, do you?

Dee-Dee: Winged-folk stink.

Sherrie: I am guessing so do humans with all the different soaps and colognes they use. But I don't have a problem being here among all of you. So who is being prejudice here?

Emmy: We are. I am just shaved. I work in town disguised as a human.

Sherrie: I was wondering if I could pass your race off as human with shears and a electric razor.

Emmy: You all are supposed to stay hidden from the Winged-folk.

Dee-Dee: Someone was screaming; we thought it was you.

Samantha: That was me. This is Jon, the person who was having sex with me and making me scream. He just removed my poison sacks. I feel great and my wings work properly.

[Jon walks around Emmy. He doesn't have his shirt on and his gun is in obvious view.]

Jon: Very nice job; love the hair extensions. I figured we could pass Peaceful and Gentle off as humans with some shaving of primary areas. You are really uncomfortable Emmy why, we are all friends here, aren't we?

Sherrie: Emmy, if you want to have sex with Jon, you can, he is sterile so you don't need to worry about getting pregnant. Bo-Bai one of us and Winged-folk, said you can't get our human sex diseases or spread them.

Emmy: Yes, we are being prejudice. Yes I would love to have sex with you Jon. I don't know where we go from here?

Jon: That was a great start. Sherrie, you figure out what we can buy for each clan in town and buy tons of it. Order dinner for everyone if some restaurant delivers.

Emma you and me now, okay?

[Location: Caverns. Time: 2 AM.]

Jon: You did well with a tense situation.

Sherrie: This is so weird. The Beasties are curled up like dogs or cats sleep. The Winged-folk are roosting like bats. We sleep like spoons.

Jon: We did great. Tomorrow, I finish the others.

Sherrie: A whole lot of furniture is coming and I had Mary Ann pack up some really good computers and a ton of glass, plastic, netting and rope to box in the sections of the new cave. This place should be able to pay the bills and they can be with the humans if they want.

[Sherrie is asleep.]

Jon: I love when you do that. Goodnight Sis.

[Cavern Entrance area. Time: Next day, about noon.]

Samantha: We will pay you back all of your money for helping us get on our feet again.

Jon: I have a better way. All of you are in the public way more so than me. When you see someone who needs help, pay one of their bills for them. Never give people money, they will blow it most of the time. If they have no cash money, they can't be buying alcohol or drugs. You could even buy more of those drug and alcohol test strips and hedge you charity even better. I don't know how we can advertise to find more clans. I wish I did so we could save more like you all.

Sherrie: Your official papers for some of you will be here tomorrow and the others probably the next

day. Some of our old computers are coming later today most likely and the wiring to tie them altogether. Call me if you have any problems. I ordered the best internet I could get in the area and it is paid for 3 years. Your utilities are paid roughly for at least 3 years too. Since you have lots of workers, you should be up and running with your overnight camp-outs. You could try business retreats too, not like their cell phones are going to go off in the middle of their meeting here and complete silence is a bonus. Some people are strange enough to want to get married here.

Jon: In about a week we will send you repeaters that match the phones we are sending so everyone has a phone that will work in the caves too but not the phones of anyone else.

Terra: Please come and visit at any time once we get finished.

Emmy: You can sleep in the middle of our ball when you are here.

Jon: I don't see me getting any sleep, if I do that. Tell everyone I said bye.

[Location: Parking lot outside of the Caverns.]

[Jon and Sherrie get in the rental and start back home.]

Jon: I wonder if we could get Nurse Jane to examine them. The Beasties bug me.

Sherrie: I have blood samples in the cooler. We will find out how human they really are.

Jon: Or not.

Sherrie: I am glad we are not kin because you had sex with me last night while you were sleeping.

Jon: Sorry.

Sherrie: I'm not. You curled my toes. Side effect of the de-poisonings, I am guessing.

Sherrie: So who is getting the effects today?

Jon: Adrienne. She and I need to discuss business anyway. My camera company is going all over the U.S. now that I have lens assemblies not Chinese. My supplier is in the U.S. Cory and the Indiana people found them.

[Location: Jon's house. Time: Next day. 8:30 AM.]

Jon: Thanks Nurse Jane for running the tests for me. Bye.

Jon: Call Emmy. Hi, you have some serious calcium deficiencies. Why don't you take out those false teeth covering your fangs and eat bones and all when you eat meat at home. Look at high calcium food. Milk and cheese are, I think. I will see if there is calcium boosters or special diets and send you a bunch of info or supplies.

Emmy: Of all the people to land on our doorstep, I am so glad it was you. Jen just landed another job, even after taxes, she will make double. I gave my 2 week notice too for a better job. We should be able to pay it onward to others soon. I will try and find more of us. I might be able by smell if I quit smelling like a human.

Jon: Keep some money back, who knows, the Chinese might even send a bio-weaponized flu virus our way one day like another SARS to try and kill our economy and millions of us.

Then pay off their treasonous helpers with a fake vaccine that makes them millions.

The Chinese are going to destroy us one way or another; they want our land with no people on it.

Emmy: I understand. Terra's family or we just never made enough to have savings. Thanks. Bye.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: 1PM.]

Jon: Everyone has been doing so well while I was gone, I need to leave more often.

Wesley: Someone didn't read his to-do list and didn't listen to his voice messages.

Jon: Actually I did catch up on messages and while you were sleeping I did the to-do list. I feel like

I am missing something though.

[Wesley is trying not to laugh since Mary Ann is standing behind Jon. Jon spins around, grabs Mary Ann and starts tickling her.]

Jon: Is that lotion that is on the floor?

Mary Ann: Yes. Body rub. I worked my butt off while you all were gone. Ouch.

Jon: Still one there. Typical woman exaggerating as usual. Come on, where?

Beth: You know you are very much outnumbered around here.

Jon: If I recall it was 4 to one last night and now only 3 to 1. I think I am safe.

[Mary Ann and Jon leave.]

[Location: Jon's house, living room.]

Jon: Hi Mila. I didn't know you were planning to be back soon.

Mila: We need to talk, someone hacked the database and added people 2 days ago.

Jon: That was Sherrie and we got totally side tracked helping 2 teenage rape victims. Follow me.

[Jon and Mila go outside and start walking to the New Building.]

Jon: While you were at the Temple, did they discuss Winged-folk?

Mila: I sort of tuned it out. I wasn't there to learn legends.

[Location: New Building.]

[Jon opens the door to the New Building with a key and walks in with Mila behind him. Everyone is flying around getting in morning exercise.]

Jon: Any questions now? Hi Bo-Bai. Mila was at the Temple a few years before I was. Meet U.S. Marshal Mila Hughes.

[Jon picks up Mila and she looks at him as he lays her on a couch.]

Bo-Bai: I will get her some cold water.

Mila: So they can blend in with us.

Jon: Yes. They attempt to stay out of history and keep somewhat in clans that don't interact much with humans. You met 2 of them for sure at the Temple, Mey and Mayling. I think Master Ami too and a few others.

Until I found out my ice-cream topping is from their poison, I didn't know why I have an extra oil substances on my gloves with a few patients.

There is also a second version which look like the wolfman but female with super soft hair. If they shave their faces, forearms and neck they can blend in just fine. They only have one telltale sign, some have 6 fingers and toes. Those are called Beasties. Sherrie and I found some on our way back from the convention, 2 different clans that now are one working together.

Bo-Bai: Beastie and Winged-folk together? They are born enemies. I figure Mayling's sister was just an oddity. They even try to kill each other in the womb.

Jon: Beasties think you stink.

Bo-Bai: We think humans stink. Sorry Jon. We thought Beasties were not able to reason.

Jon: Beasties seem smart. The 2 twin Beasties sisters in the first clan were so sweet, cute and friendly, I caught myself wanting to pet them. Beasties have telepathy, just like Winged-folk.

Bo-Bai: We kill each other over smell and stupidity, amazing. Winged-folk don't have telepathy even though being around here and you, we seem to be developing it.

Jon: They had it maybe because they didn't kill their sisters at birth. Terra the mother said they are so cute at birth, just little fur balls that she had to try and raise them. Can you stay Mila?

Mila: Yes for a day or two, why?

Jon: What I am about to show you might lead to sex with Bo-Bai and that makes Viagra an aspirin.

Mila: Oh my! Oooo. I can't, Adrienne should be the one, not me.

Jon: Adrienne wanted so she got the effect of 7 different ones yesterday. I am sure she is really sore today with a big smile on her face. But I will call her first just to make sure, okay?

Mila [heavy breathing]: Yes, yes.

[Jon and Bo-Bai lose their clothes and Bo-Bai sits on his lap and spreads out her wings.]

Jon: These are poison sacks, in time they grow rather large and the wings have no place to fit, so they can no longer be with humans. I took out 3 gallons of poison from the 7 and the extra poison sacks some have stored in their breasts and close to their ovaries. I have no clue about others. As you can tell the more I touch these the more erotic. By the way, Beasties babies suck on poison nipples too.

Mila: Talk later Jon. I will be in the house.

Jon: Think about a way we can put these in the system and hide them. A few of our illegals might actually be them, so this is going to get very complicated.

[Location: Jon's house, his bedroom. 1 hour later.]

Jon: Hi Amanda. I thought we weren't doing this anymore?

Amanda: I guess I am far hornier than I thought, even now after multiple times.

Jon: Mila. You've been approved. Secrets yes or no?

Mila: List under Temple business for now.

[Jon walks over and lays a really wet kiss on Mila.]

{Jon telepathically to Mila: Am I in your head?

Mila to Jon: Yes.

Jon to Mila: Dog whistle. Winged-folk can hear above human range. Bats bother them. It just hit me to do that. Bo-Bai thinks Beasties should be equal. I haven't shared this new ability with anyone yet. Okay.

Mila to Jon: Yes. I understand.

Jon to Mila: This is very new for me. Sherrie and I have had this for a long time but not truly touchable then after Li-Li and Bo-Bai we can talk some now.

I need to contact Emma if I can.

Jon to Emma: Can you hear me?

Emma to Jon: Yes I can, I am in the cave right now getting ready for work.

Jon to Emma: A dog whistle should work to find more of you. You could make up a fake legend that the cave was inhabited by Winged-folk and sex crazed furry nymphs called Beasties once upon a time. If in dire straits let me know, I will send some money.

Emma to Jon: We will get some dog whistles and see how things go.}

[3 hours later.]

Jon: Mary Ann is going to kill me. I was going to give her a massage before you showed up. I bet she is at school now.

Marshal Amanda: No. See her note to you. I am sitting in your normal space.

Jon: I will be back. I need to go suck up.

[Jon goes to Sherrie's bedroom to find a sleeping Mary Ann. He starts with her feet and she wakes up.]

[30 minutes later.]

Mila: Knock, knock. I talked with ICE about detaining the ones who pass our test. You're right this is going to be a mess.

Jon: Maybe we will luck out. The identity thieves might be the more common. I don't have a clue.

Mila: You can do that to me but I don't care if you massage all the places you are missing on her.

Mary Ann: Did he miss one in the last few hours on you?

Mila: I am blushing. I am leaving.

Mary Ann: I know she is older than she looks. I didn't know women her age loved sex so much.

Jon: I didn't either. She is the oldest I ever did and her cousin is the youngest, 3 months older than me. I need to concentrate on my slave. Where is Sherrie?

Mary Ann: Garage, she is working on one of the cars I think. She is such a Tomboy sometimes.

[20 minutes later.]

[Jon walks up to garage and finds Sherrie changing the oil on the Nova.]

Jon: I think you would like to take a break and come out here.

[Sherrie rolls out on the mechanics cart to look right at Jon's crouch.]

Jon: Side effects still going. How would you like it if both of us were awake?

Sherrie: Master bedroom. Why me? Are all your sex demons satisfied right now?

Jon: Mila caught the add-ons. So I let her in on a secret which ended up with Bo-Bai then onward to her and Marshal. But giving a massage to Mary Ann, triggered this or 3 hours just wasn't enough with them 2.

Sherrie: You know they will send search parties looking for us.

Jon: Maybe Mary Ann will cover for us. It is not like she is dumb.

[2 hours later.]

[Sherrie finishes up the Nova and Jon waxes the Cadillac. Then both leave to go to the Kitchen to eat.]

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Mila: Hi, eat up, we are flying to a detention center. Your software finds all kinds of things. They are shipping in some from ICE too. I haven't a clue how we are going to wiggle out of this mess.

[Detention Center for Wings and Beasts.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Detention center. Time: Next day, 3 AM.]

Jon: Sorry to wake everyone up. But I am afraid some mistakes on both sides have been made. You Punk Lady with the stupid looking colored hair come here. [Long pause.] How old are you?

Punk Lady: 18.

Jon: Why are you here?

Punk Lady: I ran away from home at 16. I wasn't going to be a hooker, so I assumed a 20 year old's identity and got caught.

Jon: I need to check a few things that will make zero sense to you; just go with it.

[Jon turns her around and feels her shoulder blades. Then pushes on the under wire in her bra.]

Jon: Go out there and proof you're 18 and we will place you somewhere not prison, fair enough?

Punk Lady [bubbly]: Yes. Thank you.

Mila [quietly]: They are really uneasy, especially on the right hand side.

Jon: How many others in this room is basically a kid? Come on up.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Sherrie go kill those cameras please.

Sherrie: Bye. You will see them go off.

Jon: The cameras are off. So now we can have a conversation about your non-human status. I am here to figure out what to do with all of you and get you back into society hidden but legal.

Sarah: Sure you will.

Jon: Come here and turn around.

[Jon pushes on her wings and she jumps in pain.]

Jon: Winged-folk. I have 10 of you living in my one buildings who work for me doing computer work and are learning some other thing also.

[Pause.] You with the gray streak in your hair come here.

[Jon takes her six fingered hand and figures out how to make a claw come out.]

Jon: I think I found a Beastie. You can go back.

Sherrie: You deal with Beasties and I will deal with the Winged-folk. Mila you are with me.

Jon: Okay.

Layla: What is going on here and what do you think you are doing? I am the administrator here.

Jon: Shut up and go back to your office. This problem is way above your abilities.

Layla: I will have you taken out of here.

Sherrie: NSA and THE U.S. Marshal Hughes. I doubt you are that stupid.

Jon: I will talk with her. Silver streak come here please.

[The Beastie comes back. Jon lays his hands on her face and talks with her telepathically.]

{Jon telepathically to Liz: Liz, please keep your clan peaceful if bloodshed happens here the humans will hunt both sides down and exterminate you. Humans always do stupidly.

Liz: I can do that for you Jon. Thank you.}

[Jon walks back to Layla's office.]

[Location: Layla's Office. Time: 3:30 AM.]

Jon: We are going to take all of these out of here. But we have to do it on our terms to avoid serious problems.

Layla: What is going to happen to them?

Jon: They are going to be reintegrated into society. Being born is not a sin.

Layla: I understand.

[Layla sinks her left hand claws into a book on her desk.]

Jon: Winged-folk or Beastie?

Layla: Winged-folk and married to a human who knows. No kids though. Till a few days ago, I thought all Beasties were violent animals that had to be destroyed.

Jon: Fake rumor. I have been learning the ropes quickly to deal with 10 of them living in one of my buildings and working for me. We need to get the Beasties in a bus going to my home and the Winged-folk in another bus; I have 2 places they can live temporarily. We are going to give them legal identities and see if we can find them jobs.

Layla: I can arrange the buses and employees who if they notice anything they will stay silent.

Jon: I need to go back out there and talk with the Beasties. I think I talked with their queen or maybe the oldest one.

Layla: I will work on the buses. Sorry for before.

Jon: Just doing your job, so not a problem. Later we need to talk; I need to make sure a war isn't about to happen because of stupid beliefs.

[Location: Detention Center, Main open area.]

[Jon walks back out and sits down in front of the Beasties and they start sitting down.]

Jon: Who is the Queen? Or is there one?

Liz: I am the oldest not necessarily the queen, only 2 of us knew each other till arrested. I told everyone your message and we all agree to stay calm.

[Jon moves around facing the Winged-folk.]

Jon [loudly]: Beasties are NOT animals. They have all the same human qualities that Winged-folk possess. You stink to them but not sure why yet. But humans stink to all of you. Maybe we just need to take more showers or not use so much smelly stuff.

[Jon gets up and walks out into the middle of the crowds.]

Jon [loudly]: I am working on moving all of you out of here to my house. I have a building for the Winged-folk and one for all Beasties to stay in. There are beds, kitchen and bathrooms in each. We will work on getting all of you new legal identities and starter jobs, same for the Winged-folk. We have a lot of stupid history to fix between each side of your race.

Liz: I agree. We will try. I promise.

Miamay: We agree also.

Jon: Good enough for me. I have no clue when we will have a bus to head back so you might as well get some sleep. I know you Beasties normally sleep in balls.

Liz: You can sleep with us; you look beat.

Jon: Thanks I need to check the other side. I have no clue how to do it but we need to find more of all of you so this can be done.

[Location: Detention Center, Main area. Time: Day 1, 4 AM.]

[Jon walks to the Winged-folk side.]

Sherrie: We have another problem, over half of these are married to humans and the humans know what they are.

Jon: All the married follow me over here to this corner.

[Over half follow Jon to the corner of the room.]

Jon: Is there anyone here who does not want to go back to your husband?

Tallie: I was literally walking out the door when I was arrested. We don't get along and no way do I want my kid in an unhappy home with him. I am about 1 month pregnant.

Jon: Before this is all over and done each of you will be examined to make sure you were not beaten or abused. So were any of you? So is there anyone else out the door?

Jon: Tallie go back to the other group. Mila please come this way.

[Jon and Mila walk away from the group.]

Jon [quietly]: Mila what is wrong with getting full information and sending them back to husbands and give them legal papers later. A letter from your office so they can go back to the old job if they had one. It is not necessarily unusual for 2 people to have the same name. Winged-folk don't age like we do so they just will not have their real ages on the paper work.

Mila: I will go with what you say for now. I am very lost in all of this.

Jon: Me too. I have a great cover up: Social Security had a major hack and those affected will get new numbers and cards.

Mila: I like it; just don't give out any numbers. And you probably could do the deed.

[Jon just laughs and walks off.]

Jon: We are going to return you to your previous lives. How many were employed before this happened at a good job?

Miamay: I had an \$80,000 a year management job.

Jon: Anyone else?

Kammie: We all had minimum wage jobs, we can get others if they fired us.

Jon: Mila, this might work for everyone. We need to make up your identities. Your last name is your married name so what would you like to be called, the fake name first name or a real name or use another one. Pick a middle name, Ann, Ellen, Kaye and Leigh are fairly common, if you need to just pick one. Dream up or use a previous name for your maiden name. We will be giving you new Social Security Numbers and 0 past as far as records on files go. Later maybe we can add stuff that sort of matches what and where you have been in case some policeman might run a background check. Dream up an age that fits your life now or maybe a few years younger. How many have Marriage Licenses or Certificates that we will need to put them in the records, diplomas, certificates, driver's licenses, etc.

Go back to the others and tell them to do the same but of course no married name. As soon as we can we will let you contact your husbands. Tallie we need to create you a different past. Please come here.

Tallie: Sure, coming.

Jon: Will your husband ever be a father for your child?

Tallie: No.

Jon: We will kill you off and create a new you. Phooey. [Loudly.] Does anyone have fingerprints or DNA on file anywhere? We need to know that please put down on the information.

Miamay: I trust my husband, but...

[Jon starts laughing.]

Jon: Good idea. If you get back and don't like. Contact us immediately and we will erase you and start all over. I am going with the Beasties. We will send you a way to keep up to date on history and things which you need to know. Sorry I am flying by the seat of my pants.

Tallie: I would like to remove them. Oh.

Jon: That is one thing we will need to discuss with your de-poisoning. All of you married and unmarried will need this eventually.

Sorry I am really treading water here.

Liz: You are doing great Jon. We have been doing far worse to ourselves.

Layla: Beasties this way, we are getting you to a safer place till we get you back into society. Do NOT talk about anything on the trip. Your possessions will be returned to you. Do not use your phones, we are walking on eggs trying to keep you hidden and then reintegrate you back into society with out the government poking their noses in our business. Same for Winged-folk, your bus should be here in about 30 minutes.

[Location: Bus on the 12 hour trip to Jon's house. Time: 5 AM.]

Jon: This is one strange bus. Dual purpose maybe.

Hanna (driver): It took me a while to remove the last few seats.

[Hanna puts her hand in the air and exposes 5 claws.]

Jon: You're Winged-folk, brave or stupid?

Hanna (driver): My sister is in the crowd, she doesn't know me but I want to know her. Jon you are amazing at this. I really hope you can find a way to save us from ourselves.

Jon: I will try. I never realized till recently I actually have 0 prejudice. I was never taught it by my parents or grandfather. School didn't teach it to me either and it is treasonous that schools promote it today and crossing over as a status symbol. The resulting kids are always the ones most hated, being half breeds. I knew a Cherokee Indian and Black mixed. The Blacks hated him more than me and he was just as dark as they were. There are NO purebreds in America after a couple generations, just Americans. Not sure there are purebreds anywhere on this planet; every society has been ruled or conquered by someone else.

[Everyone claps.]

Hanna (driver): I have a stop on the way. It is a lake resort and it will give everyone a chance to get a bath at your left foot is a bunch of ivory soap. It floats on water. My clan lives there.

Jon: One day somehow I will try and get you a safe place to live.

Hanna (driver): We live in caves normally. I haven't a clue if that is what we always did or what we had to do. About 5 minutes now.

Jon: Ladies we are taking a side trip to a lake so you can get a bath. Grab a bar of soap on your way out. Everyone relax one of you is kin to our driver, Hanna.

Jennifer: She is Winged-folk. We could smell her on the way in, we were afraid this was a trap. Are you so sure it is not?

Jon: Are you empathic Jennifer?

[Long pause. Jon then get up walks back to Jennifer and puts his hands on her face and looks her straight in the eyes and starts talking telepathically to her.]

{Jon telepathically to Jennifer: I have no idea why or how I can do this. But I don't feel anything evil coming from our driver, Hanna.

Jennifer [smiling] at Jon: I didn't either. I have been listening to your conversations but not telepathically. Now I know why we trust you.}

Jon: I need to figure out what you smell about them and what they smell when it comes to humans. It might help relationships. We are here. Oh, that is a gorgeous moonlit lake.}

[Everyone gets out of the bus. Some of the Beasties take off their clothes and get in the water and start washing each other.]

Hanna: Come on out and meet our kinfolk. [Quietly.] I hope they don't shoot me.

[Jon walks down to the lake, takes off his clothes and dives in. Then he swims over to Jennifer and they start splashing each other and washing each other.]

Jon: How many of you knew each other before the capture?

[3 Beasties hold up their arms. Hanna disrobes spreads her wings and dives in and pops up next to Jon.]

Hanna: Are the 3 of you sisters?

Anna Marie: Yes we are.

Hanna: My clan is all sisters and when you were born our mom gave you to your mother. Our mom is dead now, car accident.

Jennifer [quietly]: Go with this, we need to make this work. Oh, our mom died of old age; Beasties seldom make 65 years.

[Jennifer starts washing Hanna's back and wings. Hanna's clan gets in the water too and walks or

swims over to the 3 sisters. Everyone starts talking and washing each other.]

Jon [loudly]: In the lake here, do the Winged-folk smell bad? And do the Beasties smell your kinfolk? Do I, human, smell bad?

Hanna: I can't smell you and I am downwind of you.

[Jennifer walks over to the group of sisters and tries to smell them.]

Jon: If the other Winged-folk came here will there be a problem?

Jennifer: Whatever it is we smell it washes off. Bring them!

Hanna: Agreed, bring them.

Jon: Hanna, I need some of your poison. I am immune.

Hanna: I will be back with some and your phone to call Sherrie. I will have to head off the other driver, Dannie; she is human.

[Bus arrives and Hanna puts in her wings and walks up to the bus nude. Dannie hops off first and meets her away from the bus. Puts her hand in front of her where only Hanna can see it and pushes out her claws.]

Dannie: We need to make this work. Jon and his sister are some kind of charismatic glue and we need to use it. I am a Beastie. I am shocked when both sets were in one room that there was not a war.

Hanna: For sure, for sure. We are almost extinct. We have to figure this out some way. Sherrie, the 3 of us need to hug and then unload the bus so everyone can take a bath in the lake together.

[The three of them hug and walk back to the bus as a linked group.]

Hanna: I am Winged-folk, Dannie is Beastie and Sherrie is a lame old human. Come on into the lake everyone is taking a bath and swimming.

Jon: Is this what you smell Dannie?

Dannie: Yes, smells like Winged-folk.

Jon: Put some of your poison on a rock.

[Long pause.] Smell it.

Dannie: How could we not know this? The poison we both have stinks. Winged-folk probably release some through their skin.

Jon: I need 6 Winged-folk to ride back with the Beasties for an experiment. The reason Winged-folk stink is because of their poison. If you smell your own poison, it smells the same. Winged-folk seldom need deodorant so that might be the poison they secrete.

[Hanna's clan walks up to Jon.]

Beatrice (winged-folk): We will go.

Jon: I need to check you over. I have a hunch. Lay on this table, wings inside. Sherrie can you come here?

Sherrie: Yes. I need your pop can.

Jon: Sorry this is going to bother you.

[Jon sucks on her 3rd nipple and sucks out poison and spits it in the can till none is left and pushes on places all over her body. She leaves and another one comes up who has no 3rd or 4th nipple. Then through all of them to the last one and pushes close to her ovaries and poison comes out her vagina.]

Jon: Never have sex with a human who is not immune to your poison or he is dead.

Virginia: I had sex when I was a teenager with a boy who was wearing a condom; he got sick when he got home and stayed in the hospital for poisoning 2 days; I lost my virginity and hurt for 2 days. It was so uneventful I haven't had sex since. But I think I would love to have it with you.

Jon: You poisoned yourself at the tear of your hymen. Let's not go there right now; go wash off in the lake with soap. I have completed my part of this experiment.

[Location: Jon's New Building. Time: 14 hours later. 6 PM.]

Jon: My bus load, did the Winged-folk stink?

Lily: Only Hanna, which you didn't de-poison but just enough to know but not enough to really bother my nose at least; maybe a little sweating; it has been 10 hours since our bathes.

Jon: Hanna are you a virgin?

Hanna: Yes. I have something that people may need, a gallon of Black.

Jon: I need to examine you too.

Bo-Bai: Thank you. May I hug you?

Hanna: Sure.

Jon: Black?

Hanna: We live in caves because some secrete this black substance. Most caves don't have Black. I don't know if we have to have it or not. We just seem to fight off sicknesses better with it. I went to the Haunted Cave and scrapped this up. It appears now some human woman is living there because she has lights, a staircase and a hot tub in the cave and some motion sensor cameras close-by. I am guessing she doesn't want visitors while she is soaking. The waterfall in it is massive. I am lucky that I didn't meet the haunts and left as fast as I could.

Jon: Maybe they are Beasties?

[People start laughing.]

Bo-Bai: This is a drug to humans, and you can once in a while find it to buy it in my country.

Hanna: What a waste.

Jon: I need more information Bo-Bai. Maybe we can find the source just for all of you. Or maybe the customer list who are not human. If the source is for sale, we buy it.

Bo-Bai: May I work on that while things are slow boss?

Jon: Of course.

Sherrie: How are you walking and talking. I am exhausted.

Jon: I slept in the Beastie Ball last night and this morning. I feel almost human today.

[The Beasties laugh.]

Jon: A few follow me to the other garage. There are more beds there also and all of you can just figure it all out. Bo-Bai, order a nursing machine, so some of the Winged-folk can get the poison out of their 3rd or 4th nipples. Tomorrow, I need to examine all of the Winged-folk to see who has extra vaginal fluid. So they don't kill some human without knowing.

Bo-Bai: I'm first.

Jon: Not what you think, sorry. Can everyone get along if we humans leave?

Hanna: Yes we will be fine now that we know HISTORY IS ALL MESSED UP!

[Everyone laughs.]

Jon: History, I have an idea. I need to write a fiction book all about you. It might help all of you to know you really are not enemies. Hi Wesley.

Wesley: I muted the feed from both buildings. But I had to see for myself. You are really hairy.

Trash: You are really nude.

Wesley: I only wear clothes on Saturday at our picnics. It is not like nudity is going to make Jon horny.

Jon: You might say these are illegal aliens even though they were born here in America, other than Bo-Bai's clan.

[One of the Winged-folk flies down and grabs Wesley and flies her around the building, then sets her back down.]

Wesley [stunned]: I will start working from here to get everyone in the system.

[Jon reaches over and kisses Wesley.]

Jon: That's nice. Some will be in the garage basement too. Change the lock codes on both buildings and text them to Sherrie and me, thanks.

[Jon starts walking back to the house and Mila meets him.]

Mila: I thought Amanda was in love the way she ranted about you. I truly underestimated you.

Jon: So what are we going to do now? Because I am lost still.

Mila: Don't we wish we could put a checkmark on the arrest warrant. If you are a Beastie, check here. If you are a Winged-folk check here.

Jon: Sleep on it. I need to get back to my current job while Wesley is doing the new citizens. Wait, I need to tell her to do the married ones first.

Mila: I already did. I walked in as you were already leaving.

Marshal Amanda: Are they in the New Building? I want to see for myself.

[Jon holds up his phone with the new code on it.]

Jon: Did we order a 3rd bus?

[Bus parks and Sarge gets off.]

Sarge: Mila would you please excuse us?

[Mila walks away.]

Sarge: We were watching the Detention Center because things were just not right, expecting to find white slavery or worse and we find you right in the middle of it. Come on out ladies! Have some more Winged-folk who I was able to find. 2 more buses tomorrow. Please give General Smith a call before he shoots all of us for running an operation he knows nothing about.

Jon: From the ranks of some of these, they have been in the military for a while. How did they pass the exams and blood tests? Call, General Jonathan. [Pause.]

Pentagon: Patching through now General.

General Jonathan: Does Sarge have her panties in a bunch?

Jon: Oh yes, she does. Have you ever been careful walking in a cow field and fall right into it anyway.

General Jonathan [laughing]: Oh yes.

Jon: Welcome to my pass few days. So what is the U.S. Military going to do with their Winged-folk? I still have 5 from previously off of the Aircraft Carrier.

General Jonathan: Train them to be more than they are, I hope. I want Sarge to evaluate a rescue team or attack team to go in with the Marines. I am stuck on what would be best. She will figure it out.

Jon: I could see both actually. But my first problem is the Beasties are now outnumbered. Oh, Beasties are women covered in fur from top to bottom with retractable poisonous claws. I would love to explain more but I need to figure out the current problem before it gets out of control. Bye sir.

Sarge: My panties are not in a bunch. I am sure he said that.

Jon: No they are clear up your butt in the back and you didn't even notice. So don't lie to me, got it? Never is there a good reason to lie!

Sarge: Sorry sir, it will not happen again.

Sherrie: What is wrong Jon?

Jon: We are shortly going to have 3 bus loads of Winged-folk who had joined the U.S. Military. So now our very fragile balance of winged to Beastie is blown.

Sarge: We have gear or can get it, so we can all camp behind your houses, no rain for a couple of days.

Jon: Humans stink to Winged-folk.

Corporal Nancy (Winged-folk): Human perfume or colognes and even some deodorants are the big issue. Only men truly stink sir. It's the testosterone, sir. It stinks but it also makes us horny sometimes, sir. Some of us in the latter is the real problem and I bet everyone here will be drooling over you. Sorry sir, you wanted truth.

Jon: Stay with me Corporal Nancy.

Corporal Nancy: I don't mean this as an insult to my race. But you are great breeding stock, sir.
[Sherrie laughs.]

Sherrie: Yes he is. I brought back all the cooks so everyone go to that house there and get some food and something to drink. We have freezers everywhere with food in them you can microwave, if you get hungry in the middle of the night or whenever. Just don't throw the laminated label in the trash. We put them in the dishwasher to reuse them. Or we end up with food we have no clue what it is till we eat it. People have some really strange allergies and we don't want anyone to eat, swell and pop! Treat anyone here now as unknowing about your races.

Jon: Come on Sherrie, let's go see how bad this is going to be. Sarge, I have the 5 Winged-folk at the school doing a test, just a weird feeling. So use it if you have to. There is a small house close to it, maybe a 1000 square feet and a crawl space basement and bomb shelter or cellar. One other house same small size but in horrid shape inside.

[Location: New Building.]

Jon: Hi Lily, we have a problem. The U.S. Military was watching us at the Detention Center and found they have a lot of Winged-folk in their ranks once they did the whistle test. 1 bus arrived and 2 more coming. The Military wants to train them for a special force. This is Corporal Nancy one of the Winged-folk.

Lily: I will deal with it, just give me till morning.

Jon: The bus load here now is going to camp out behind my house or will be going to the old school over the hill and past the trees on the left. They are getting food right now.

Bo-Bai [louder]: Adrienne just drove up.

Jon: The last person I want to know about you all.

Bo-Bai: Don't trust her?

Jon: Don't trust the Mafia, her family, should she ever have a slip of the tongue.

Bo-Bai: Stay here. Mila is talking to her.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Mila, running smoke screen, I hope.

Mila: Yes. I think I will stay in town for another few days so we can fine tune the software and get your extra help integrated in but I am going to stay with my cousin. I will talk to you tomorrow.

Jon: Thanks, I owe you one.

Mila: Yes, a raise, bye Jon.

[Jon smiles and wags his head.]

Sherrie: Let's go to the coal mine and go shooting. It will help you think.

Lily: Coal mine? I am coming.

Jon: I will meet you there. I have to eat I will be at the picnic table, if more of the world comes crashing down before I get there, call me. Nancy go ahead and eat I will retrieve you in a few.

[Time Ghost 3rd Unexpected Visit.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Picnic table outside the door to the Basement Computer Lab.]

Spiders: You're off the tracks and the Timeline. You need a serious course correction.

Jon: How did you get on my roof?

[The 2 of them jump off and land on the top of the picnic table and sit down opposite of Jon.]

Jon: What if I just shoot both of you?

Spiders: Nothing will change. You will still be off the rails. But if you listen to us, we will prevent serious problems that you may never recover from.

First off trust your crew and delegate and delegate more.

You are NOT sterile right now. Sleep with the Beasties and Winged-folk, you can get every one of them pregnant if you time everything right. ½ doses are more than enough for Beasties and Winged-folk. Use vaginal thermometers.

The children have no true ties to the male genes so you don't have to worry about child support. No humans for 2 weeks. Move your computer to the garage and work from there and you need to work. Bye Jon.

[The spiders just fade away and the spandex outfits drop to the table seat. Jon grabs the spandex outfits and goes up the small stairs for a pregnancy test in the bathroom. Jon goes to the coal mine and hands the test to Sherrie.]

Sherrie [whispering]: You know I have a birth control patch because my periods were so violent.

Jon: Please go do it. Have others check also.

[Time: 20 minutes later.]

[Sherrie goes to bathroom and tests negative. Then goes back to the Coal mine.]

Sherrie: All is good. Everyone else is good. Most others have IUD's and didn't have them removed yet. The others are on birth control because they were like me.

[Jon opens the bag he is carrying with the spandex outfits.]

Jon: I actually talked with them this time. Both of them speak in perfect unison. I hate being a pawn but has anything bad happened I know nothing about?

Sherrie: No. You may have saved the Winged-folk and Beasties. Someone would put them in a lab for sure. The 8 and 13 year olds were a plus. Oh crap, the 13 year old is coming here with the nurse about now.

Jon: I will not be able to sleep with any humans for at least 2 weeks. The Time Ghosts want me to impregnate all the Beasties and Winged-folk and please take my computer to the Garage so I can work from there. They said to.

Call Bo-Bai. [Pause.] I think I need to let my crew in on our secrets. Is that okay with you and the others?

Bo-Bai: IF the video cameras come on you have the answer. Bye.

Jon: Lily, are you okay? Did you fall in a tar pit?

Lily: No this is not tar. It's Black. You have a whole pond of it. I stepped into it by accident; it has water covering it and this crawled all over me and I removed my clothes. Yes you can tell everyone about us. You trust them, we do too.

Sherrie: They are playing some kind of game in the New Building. Jon, your turn.

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

Jon: Can everyone hear me? Please give location. First off make sure no maids or cooks are here anywhere.

Sarge: We watched them leave. No maids in the auxiliary house for sure.

Mary Ann: No one up here but Amanda's and your slave doing my homework.

Jon: I fully understand, kid.

Sarge: Backyard close to old house.

Annie: Old house basement lab.

Sherrie: Coal mine.

Bo-Bai: New Building.

Hanna: Can you hear me, garage computer lab. I am helping here.

Jon: We can hear you. Everyone tune to Channel 3 on the TV or video camera monitors. They are not angels and yes they are normally covered head to toe with hair. First announcement to all humans, I am NOT sterile. So I am off limits for 2 weeks for sure, even if you are on birth control. Secondly, the hairy women are called Beasties and the ones with wings are called Winged-folk, they come from the same wombs and same parents. But Beasties, and non-married Winged-folk you are NOT off limits. Look at de-poisonings and other possibilities talk it over among yourselves. We will need tons of pregnancy tests and vagina thermometers. Cancel Saturday's picnic. The U.S. Military wants to take advantage of our special not exactly human friends who have been living in our societies for at least 2,500 years. Our General thinks they could be a group all their own; for exactly what, we are going to work on that.

Lily: I am a Beastie to the newbies, covered from head to toe in Black. Would some people come to the coal mine and help me figure out how to get this off of me?

Jon: Clap.

[Long pause.]

Lily: That worked. Good guess.

[Jon hands a piece of paper to Sherrie that he found in his pocket with the words: 'clap to remove Black' on it.]

Jon: My crew ladies if you don't mind can you live in this house temporarily so the people in the backyard can live there? I don't know what we do tomorrow with 2 more buses coming of military people. Sarge please screen out any who have great computer or bookkeeping skills. I may just keep them if possible.

[Coal Mine: Cave II.] [TOC](#)

Lily: Hi Jon. You need to change last order. I know where everyone can sleep just need some bedding. I found a cave you probably don't even know about that your coal mine cut into. Anyway to get some lighting in it? You are sleeping with us Beasties tonight. You slept really well on the bus with us, even on the floor. The commander and chief needs rest.

Sarge: I will get an air drop of some special drones and flairs that should at least give us a few minutes of light in the cave to see hazards before we move some people in.

Jon: Take the portable methane detector hanging on the wall next to the double doors. My Crew stay where you are. If you see a white cloud or fog, you enter; you die! I have yet to ever see one; it is carbon monoxide. A solid black cloud same deal but it is carbon dioxide. Both could have static charges going through them. Truth methane is odorless and transparent.

Hanna come here let's talk with another clan that we stumbled into. Please join us Corporal when

done eating behind the closest house you see.

Mary Ann: I cut the speakers upstairs. Dorcie and Nurse Alice are here Jon. Sorry to add more to a full list.

Jon: Coming now. [Pause.] Sarge, we have a 480 volt 3 phase step down transformer with lots of receptacles.

Sherrie: I remember where the breakers are at and how to flip them on. I will let her know. We have to just stay away from the rails in the rifle range; so I will rope that off.

Jon: The transformer is like 5 feet away on the floor from that breaker box. Call electricians and get whatever we need to expand quickly. If we have to do it, we do have the old school. Phooey, I will contact the 5 at the school to find out what the old kitchen could use or need to work.

[Location: Jon's house, living room.]

Jon: Hi ladies. A whole lot of things came up today and I may need to send you both to the motel. I will pay for it so no worries.

Nurse Alice: Could we go into some place private, just the 3 of us.

Jon: Sure my bedroom is right here.

[As soon as Jon closes the door, Dorcie's clothes are already on the floor.]

Nurse Alice: I don't know how to deal with this, but she trusts you and she is great at knowing people's character. She picked out a criminal in the hallway of the nursing home and had never talked to him.

Dorcie: Mom told me this would happen when I was about 13, but she is dead and I don't know what to do.

[Dorcie spreads her small wings and pops out claws from 8 fingers.]

Dorcie: My vagina is fine now thanks to you, but please check anyway. You have more options.

Jon: You are called Winged-folk. The claws in your hand will eventually have poison that is very deadly to humans. Come here, I hope this does not affect you yet as it does full grown Winged-folk. Feel where I am rubbing my fingers?

Dorcie: Yes, and yes it does have an effect which I am glad I can feel after what I went through.

Jon: Your poison glands will grow there and you may also grow some next to your ovaries and sex with you will kill a human if the glands grow there. But if you find a person you want to marry, you can take your poison and have him eat a few drops everyday to get him immune to the effects. Everyone in this house is immune. Here catch Nurse Alice, a drop a day, then 2 and up to 6 or so. If you get sick on a certain dose repeat that dose the next day. We use it in this house for sexual lubrication and eat it on ice-cream and Chinese food. It is also a great and quick numbing cream. I used it in China on most operations to keep from knocking out the patient. I feel no reason you can't have a normal sex life. Now Dorcie, get your clothes on and you can meet a few just like you. I am sure they can fill in all your questions.

Nurse Alice: Do you have a notary here by chance?

Jon: Yes Beth downstairs. Come on in Sherrie.

Sherrie: That I sure didn't see that coming. I have a bedroom for you Nurse Alice. It appears you already know our secret. There is a laptop in there you can use if there is anything you need to do on the internet. Since this is a government facility, don't use any of the other computers. I like you and would hate to see you put in an unmarked grave somewhere.

Nurse Alice: That will be fine. I don't need anything but my phone and not really even that. I don't have a current boyfriend so no one to talk with except Mom once a week.

Sherrie: Plenty of food in the refrigerator, grab anything that looks good or multiples, we have our own cooks prepare us reheat meals. Since this place runs 24/7. Everywhere is on camera. If you're bashful undress and redress in the bathroom.

Nurse Alice: I doubt Jon is interested in a 32 year old, with all these beautiful women running around. Anyway, if you sign these forms and we have a notary, Dorcie is [pause]. You're Dorcie's guardian. She has no family.

Jon: Let's do this tomorrow, there are going to be almost 200 of her breed here and the guardian might be one of her own tomorrow. Come on in Lily.

Lily: I have handcuffs if you don't stop working now.

Jon: She is a Beastie, a very close kin to the Winged-folk. Come on Dorcie, we are 3 people leaving.

Sherrie: Cory is moving your computer to the master bedroom and I will get the other 2 monitors up there tomorrow once the brackets come. I ordered extras this time.

Jon: Lily, do you know who is working on the cave?

Lily: Sarge and some of the military Winged-folk. They didn't need electricians.

Jon: See you, Goddaughter, tomorrow. I am being kidnaped. Does your family even know they have a kid?

Mary Ann: I love you Godfather. They sort of know it. Mom checks up on me fairly regularly. She doesn't tell me but I'm fortunate to have someone who actually cares for my well-being, a lot of kids really don't. I leave her texts when I am going to or from places.

Take these thermometers with you.

[Location: Jon's New Building. Time: Detention Day 2, 8:30 AM.]

Jon: All the married people will be able to see your husbands soon; leaving for the airport at noon so get some food and snacks before you leave. I will attempt to make sure if something new would happen to inform all of you.

Sharia: I am married and I need you to de-poison me. 6 times so far and Larry my husband can't become immune. He is also 100% sterile and it is my time. Please.

Jon: Yes follow me in a few minutes to the Garage. Any other curve balls? Dorcey would you come over here, please.

[Long pause and quietly.] Do you like your new family so to speak?

Dorcey: Yes, I think they are all great. Bo-Bai taught me some programming last night.

Jon: If she doesn't completely freak out I have a Nurse coming shortly to start with the married and work through all of you for medical exams. I will do all the gynecological exams before other things.

[Loudly.] I am auctioning off a Dorcey for whoever would like to be her legal guardian?

Bo-Bai: ME; we got along great yesterday. Dorcey would you like?

Dorcey: Yes, thank you.

Jon: Hi Nurse Jane. Welcome to the Outer Limits.

Nurse Jane: Did our government made them?

Jon: You just said, 'made'. No God made them. They have been living among us for at least 2,500 years. They only produce female offspring. You passed by one, a Beastie, and you can see the Winged-folk flying around.

Nurse Jane: May I touch your fur or hair.

Lily: Both words are just fine with us.

Nurse Jane: Jon, I heard that you need to get to work if you can. How many eventually?

Jon: Guessing 200. Here catch your week's pay for missing a real vacation. I will be back to see the

cave on next break.

Lily: There are 8 Beasties in it so why don't you do both.

[Location: Cave II. Time: 2 Hours Later.]

Jon: What is going on here ladies?

Sarge: Sir, she is technically my superior.

Jon: Captain, cork it. Right now Sarge is your boss. If there is a problem I will demote you or promote her whichever is the easiest for me to do. I will give you my boss' phone number at the Pentagon if you have any complaints.

Captain Jordan: Yes sir.

Jon: Thank you.

[Jon takes hold of Sarge's shoulders and looks right at her.]

Jon: Amy please take care of all of this. Something big is going to happen soon, and I need to delegate everything I can to someone else. Okay.

Sarge: Yes sir. Would you like me to set off a flare so you can see everything?

Jon: Wonderful idea.

[Sarge takes the controls to a drone and when it gets really high, she sets off the flares.]

Jon: How do I get across the ravine?

Captain Jordan: We could start making a walkway over to it. We just need to get some more wood. If that is acceptable to you? Or 2 of the Winged-folk might be able to carry you across. I can barely fly in strong wind and only downward, sir.

Jon: Call Bo-Bai. [Pause.] Are there 2 Winged-folk that could fly me 30 feet? I am about 210 pounds.

Sarge [loudly]: We can make a rope harness and then 3 could carry you Jon.

Bo-Bai: I know 2 most likely who can and I will get a 3rd to help. When do you want?

Sarge: I should have harness ready by the time they can get here.

[15 minutes later.]

[Jon is on the other side of the cave next to a silvery vane. Jon scrapes some off into a bag.]

Jon [Loudly]: Mary Ann, get a lift over here.

[Mary Ann arrives.]

Jon: Pull off your top.

Mary Ann: Okay.

[Jon sprinkles some of the silver flake on Mary Ann's chest and it is absorbed.]

Mary Ann: Wow. That was freaky.

Jon: Thanks, can you get us out of here. [Loudly.] Make sure you keep people away from this vane. This powder can be very dangerous. Make a quick fence would be good. There is a bunch of wood, tools and such [pause] 3rd mine shaft to my left from here.

[Jon leaves the cave and the coal mine and goes upstairs and hands Nurse Alice a pouch of silver flakes.]

Nurse Alice: Is that what I think that is?

Jon: Yes. Bye all.

[Location: Garage, Master Bedroom. Time: 4 PM.]

Jon: Same old, same old stuff. Hi Sherrie. Thank you I like having the extra monitors back.

Sherrie: Have you been enjoying yourself?

Jon: It is work. I would be happy with 1 woman who wants sex multiple times a week.

Sherrie: Why don't I give you a massage?

Jon: How about a nap. Panties stay on.

Sherrie: Okay.

[2 hours later.]

Sherrie: Sleepy head, want some food?

Jon: That smells good, yes.

[Jon walks to his computer and starts eating.]

{Jon telepathically to Bo-Bai: I want someone to start recording your history and the parts that are just false beliefs. Like Beasties are fierce animals. They are but only when it comes to sex. It would make a good Sci-fi story to publish and we can do like typical socialist and Homo TV, indoctrinate those who read the book without them even taking notice they are being brainwashed.

Bo-Bai to Jon: Sure. Some of the past is very off from what has been written.

Jon to Bo-Bai: History is written by the victors. Your people didn't win.}

[30 Minutes later.]

[Video Chat Session.]

Jon: Hi Phoebe.

Phoebe: Dad said this is okay. Can I talk to you and Sherrie about things that I can't talk to dad about?

Sherrie: Sure. Anything bothering you now?

Phoebe: No, that is why I am asking now. Nice costume.

Janet: Yes it is but very hard to take off.

Phoebe: Bye all.

Mary Ann: Nurse Alice is staying for a week to help out Nurse Jane.

Jon: Find out what she makes a week and double it. Be your sneaky you.

Mary Ann: Me sneaky? [Pause.] Okay. I just asked her. Amazing what adults tell kids that they would never tell other adults and paid her double. I put the note on the vault door for later.

Jon: I like you; I might keep you around.

[Location: Garage, Master Bedroom. Time: Detention Day 3, 6 PM.]

Sarge: Jon, we have the lighting and everything working in the cave, would you like to inspect things? I had to call the electricians to do some wiring after all and bring some extras. I also will send 55 Winged-folk back to their normal non-computer jobs who can't fly well, have no claws and not ovulating.

Jon: Keep them on a special list and go get them. I need to see if my experiment worked. Meet me with them over the top of the hill. We are going to the school.

[Hive Mind?] [TOC](#)

[Location: Old School.]

[Jon unlocks the front doors and walks in with Sarge.]

Jon [loudly]: It is just me where are you all?

[Demi runs and sort of flies down the long hallway from another room.]

Demi: Perfect timing. I think we passed your test. We were getting the tools and things together before leaving. Come see. Oh the Kitchen is now usable. It only needed some dish washers to be up to date and some dishes.

[Location: 1st room.]

Demi: We started here where the computer was at. Read some, watched some videoa and did this room. It's okay. Now next room.

[Location: 2nd room.]

Demi: Took ½ the time we had from the first room. I think we did much better. We went back and redid the outside of the first room's windows after we did this room. Now next room.

[Location: 3rd room.]

Demi: This one took about the same time but I think we did a great job here. What do you think?

Jon: Sarge what do you think?

[Sarge walks around the room inspecting angles, walls, windows and ceiling.]

Sarge: Why did you join the military if you are this good doing carpentry? Or did the military teach you this? I would hire you if I owned a house.

[Jon laughs.]

Jon: They were pencil pushers. Unless they saw it while channel surfing none have ever held tools other than maybe a hammer or a screw driver. Stay for a few, ladies. We have a crowd of other Winged-folk outside.

[Location: In front of the Old School.]

Jon [loudly]: How many of you really are needed to return to work very soon step over there.

[35 go to the area Jon was pointing.]

Jon: Sarge please process them to get back to their jobs but I want to keep them on a list for a future assignment. Now how many of the ones left have carpentry or home remodeling experience? Please go over there.

[No one leaves.]

[Jon walks up to Sarge and kisses her. She likes it and kisses him again.]

{Jon telepathically to Sarge: Can you hear me?

Sarge to Jon: Yes, you are great kisser, sir.

Jon to Sarge: Thanks. Did you get what I discovered?

Sarge to Jon: Yes, you found your off-book ship builders if the next 20 can learn from the 5.

Jon to Sarge: They are not all genius level IQ's but they could do my IQ blocks test well. 2 college classes who had no geniuses could not do my test, except 2 people who did after 20 minutes. Now I am going to link all of them with the others and the 5 are going back. Let's see what happens.

Sarge to Jon: I HAD figured another 100 are probably going to be cut but I am giving them a chance to practice flying and this idea too it appears. I am lost on what to do now or where to go.

Jon to Sarge: Have you looked in the mirror recently? You look like warmed over death.

Sarge to Jon: Probably, sir. I bet you are also.

Jon to Sarge: Yes, I am.

Sarge to Jon: Not enough kits for even the cut ones here, but we can mail them if you last. You are a stud, sir. Almost everyone is pregnant that can be tested.

Jon to Sarge: Get someone to make a lotto like program running so the ones who are left will have equal chance. Even with all the vitamins and such, some are just going to be missed and some just will not get pregnant.}

Jon [loudly]: Sorry I had to talk with Sarge telepathically. Who here has that ability right now? Step up here.

[3 step up and Jon looks at them.]

Jon: Sisters I presume?

Laura: Yes we are.

Jon: 3 groups 1 sister per group. But first Laura and clan please go inside and touch everyone face like this.

[Jon puts his hands on Laura's face.]

{Jon telepathically to Laura: Can you hear me?

Laura to Jon: Sure you don't have wings?

Jon to Laura: No, sorry very human. I want you three to link to the 5 inside if you can. If you succeed come back out here. Okay?

Laura to Jon: Yes sir. Bye.}

Jon: I am going to try and link 2 of you who will link 2 who with you will link 8.

[Jon puts his hands on Sheila' face and then Wendy's and then Ann's. Within a few minutes everyone can talk back and forth telepathically.]

Jon: Originals you can leave. Please continue to talk with the group here but you are not to help them except maybe tell them where you put the leftovers and tools.

Split into 3 groups. Each group pick an area. There is a computer if people would like to do some research or watch videos. The assignment is that you make this school ready to be inspected and usable. Only 3 rooms are done right now. The credit card is here, keys to the truck and van are in it. Get delivery on super large orders. You can ask the 5 who are leaving but they are not supposed to tell you how. When you think your particular 6 or 7 have passed my test let Sarge know. Good luck and there really is no failure. The best this School will ever be used for is maybe slumber parties for my kids. Do not do anything in the furnace room. It is a unique antique.

Laura: And a great way to dispose of pedophiles. How do I know that?

Jon: Not yet, but I sure have thought about it. Have fun ladies. There is food in the freezer, microwaves and dishes in the kitchen and some modern dishwashers (they did not exist when this school was built).

Laura: I want to do the LGBTQ ones first, now that Pedos are considered okay by them, since they keep trying to get California to pass laws to that effect. Californians are so brainwashed they would worship oranges if some democrat told them. Sorry, I am stationed in southern California right now, NEVER going back there again. I hate it!

Sarge: We need a bigger furnace.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Jon, Sarge and the 35 leave. Jon and Sarge walk to the Garage.]

Jon: Why don't you take a shower and lay down in the little bedroom? They will not discover where you are for a little while.

Sarge: Let's go to the other shower in the garage. I think you need a back rub and I need to relax too before my next group comes here.

[Jon and Sarge take a shower together and Jon rubs her back on the bed and she falls asleep. Jon goes back to the Master Bedroom to have 3 Winged-folk waiting for him.]

[Location: Garage Master Bedroom. Time: Day 9. 6 PM.]

Sherrie: Hi Jon. What is wrong?

Jon: Day 9 and the ghosts wanted me at my computer. I haven't had any great revelations. I finished

the backup sync programs for all types of OS's out there. How much storage and bandwidth for how much money?

Sherrie: We should look at offsite backup even for us. Maybe do some searches on what others charge. For sure our hardware is pocket change compared to theirs.

I would like to know how the Time Ghosts are paying for all of this.

I sold all the raid towers to 5 different companies. You know our old servers could run this backup idea of yours. I think we should let the first 10,000 have it free for 1 year to be the testers. Then open to 100,000 for cheap. Those will pay for all the hardware, fiber optic and electricity, if \$10 per 250GB and our full time maintenance crew, ME and Mary Ann. We are getting little chunks of money coming in and I need to see if altogether is good enough to keep all the employees in the main core in a part time job or better.

Jon: All the subs and current get it free. They are better qualified to detect bugs. Open up after 30 days if they don't find problems.

I think I am going to do some searches on your high points.

[Long pause.]

[Dazed look. Loudly.] Cory, why do we here use search engines and stuck with their censorship?

Sherrie: I will order more of our raid towers. 20 maybe for starters. I can have the 3 spares in service in less than 1 hour.

Cory: Good question, I will start downloading everything. You figure out a way to rule out plagiarism. We already have a good fact checker to throw out trash or label fiction.

Diana: I will see if we can get a way to see if the facts are tilted toward one specific group or not.

Ruth: We will work with you, be over shortly.

Helen: I think Ellen already has some work in that department.

Annie: We have a profiler for people that goes through their social media. This might be tweaked some? It is in our folder on the server.

Ellen: Me first.

Beth: Sleazy, can we figure out if there is a website database driven and just convert it to database form to put into our system? Or at least index it?

Sleazy: You know we could end up with all kinds of foreign things like a dictionary, even. But the best way to find what people search for or use is DNS Server logs.

Sherrie: Never thought about that. I wonder how good our bandwidth is for those? They should be porn free.

Jon: Take everything. Cory private message please.

Sleazy: But if we opened this up to the public or purchased some other's search engine's history, I will get examples. It is even easier. I have a program that checks for bad links or redirected ones, a few tweaks we can update the current web search engine quickly and re-index it to the new location.

{Jon telepathically to Cory: After we get what we are allowed, see what it takes to take the not allowed. Make sure we can remove the coding for the final NSA delivery. Unless things change, we house the U.S. Military servers here for sure and all our weekly side reporting.

Cory to Jon: I will set up as a separate routine. I already started a wipe program to remove chunks of our programming. Marshals are on our system or NSA's.

Jon to Cory: Unknown. Sherrie whispered, 'We are doing this wrong. "Store the 'You can't have on one specific raid.'" A debug program would find dead links. Pass that around to everyone. Cory, have your crew find me a voice recognition software and crack it open. I would love to see how we could

improve it to at least catch normal conversation on or from surveillance cameras being used to catch a criminal and it may not be of value at all.

Cory to Jon and Sherrie: Ahead of you on this one in my on-going tasks folder. We are going to need input from thousands of people if we plan to index the internet. Porn is going to take the most space and be the least value.

Sherrie to Cory: Get the hookers they call, 'stars' ran through the face recognition and then add in the possible category on our reports. Put on separate raid this stuff. It might be a good thing in an interrogation, that Senator Joe Blow did such and such hooker on such and such days while elected.
Jon to Cory: Bye all.}

Sherrie: What were you doing with your crypto coins?

Jon: I was bored so I looked at my coins and bought a bundle of newly released coins.

[Sherrie looks at Jon and realizes he is in the zone and goes back to the house.]

[Location: Jon's Basement Computer Lab. Time: 11 PM.]

Sherrie: Has anyone talked to Jon? Since 6 PM, that is. He was in one of his zones when I left at a little after 6.

Wesley: He is still in the zone. He is coding away; don't know what; but he is okay. Apparently no one is on the bed right now. Did he finish all the Winged-folk?

Sherrie: I am going to check on him. He sometimes dehydrates himself when he is in the zone. I don't know. He and Sarge were cooking up something at the old school.

[Location: Garage Master Bedroom. Time: 11: 20 PM.]

Sherrie: Protein drink and some Power Aide.

Jon: You sleeping up here?

Sherrie: I can.

Jon: Get Amanda too, if she wants. I haven't a clue when I will be done. Thanks.

[Jon kept on typing the whole time and never lost sight of his computer screens. Sherrie walks out into the garage and texts Amanda. In 10 minutes, Mary Ann comes in the garage.]

Mary Ann: Just us I see. Amanda came home at 8:30 and went straight to bed; I know nothing.

[Location: Garage Master Bedroom. Time: Detention Day 10, 2:30 PM.]

Jon: Hi everyone. I just did a secure way to leave all the computers tied together on the ship. A secure way to make sure our servers can't be hacked. All we need to do is find 6-20 locations we can rent or buy to house some mediocre computers around the country. Think about it. I am going to bed with my very furry friends. Goodnight.

Beth: Military bases Jon or Adrienne's motels maybe? Goodnight.

Sherrie: He didn't break his record of 35 hours straight. Wesley any clue what he did or can you even see all of it.

Wesley: Locked; he isn't done.

[New TCP/IP v6 Hack.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Garage. Time: 10:30 PM.]

Jon [screaming]: YES!

Mary Ann: I don't remember Jon being a screamer, unlike a few others from time to time.
Sherrie: I will go peek.

[Location: Garage Master Bedroom.]

Jon: Our Time Ghosts did a tricky one this time. Here take program 1, we already know; 2 not finished, 3 not finished, 4 not finished. My program on the screen for the ship, insert #2. Finished except for about 2 lines of closing codes. My other program, insert 4 at the end, need very little to close. Insert #3 at the beginning and a whole new program that rides on top of TCP/IP v6. 1000% untraceable and it will be considered bad packets and deleted. But it can monitor blockchain transactions, a total side effect and programmable to make the really large transactions dead or paused. Somebody wants to sell millions of dollars in crypto to drop the price. I could if I owned the crypto, dump mine first, validate his transaction that now is at 10-50% less, then I buy every coin back at a lower price. I just put an end to whale billionaires totally screwing all of us little guys over, every time and always.

But my favorite part is I can slow ALL transactions down that are going China's way or from China's way. I just need some locations.

Call Sarge. [Pause.] Hi honey, when you are not busy, please find out where our internet connections which go offshore truly leave this country and who owns the backbones. Thanks.

Sherrie: This looks like a virus; so we infect everything and we stay totally hidden or am I off.

Jon: For all practical purposes yes.

Sherrie: You do know your one of those billionaire whales don't you?

I didn't see anyone outside. Are you sleeping or staying up?

Jon: Yes I know. Eating then sleeping some more. Go on to bed. I will join soon. I can wrap up the programs tomorrow and test them.

[Jon opens the hidden wall to see Amanda and Mary Ann.]

Jon: Come on in, I am eating and then returning.

[Time Unknown 3.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown. Time: Unknown.]

Female Voice: I see you did it again.

Spiders: Oops. Don't care. Just kill us if you don't like it.

Voice: You know I can't do that dozens of timelines would be altered or destroyed.

Spiders: When we are done, there is only going to be 1. Go fly away, witch, demon, goddess, whatever they call you now! Don't worry, we are NOT DONE YET!

YES!

[NSA Gang Leaves.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's House, living room. Time: Detention Day 15, 8:30 AM.]

Jon: Bye Beth and Diana. Make sure everything works on your end Diana and let us know. Enjoy the 18 year old brats, you too, Beth.

Diana: Thanks and I will let you know on the hook up.

Jon: Bye Ann and Annie. I will call you if we need you full time again. I have this strange suspicion, there is another curve ball coming.

Ann: Thanks Jon for everything and more.

Jon: You're welcome.

Nurse Jane: Just came to tell you the labs came and you are back to being normal you; but be careful for at least a week, in case some little ones are in hiding.

Jon: Thanks Nurse Jane.

[Pause.] Bye Marshal Amanda, I will inform you when your connection might be slower because our updates ran too close together. Mila should have landed by now.

[Jon closes the door.]

Sherrie: This place is going to feel strange. Amanda in Virginia and Mary Ann with a job. The Winged-folk and Beasties are gone. NSA gets their server tomorrow, hopefully it did not get dropped on the way. Wesley and Cory with Helen and Ellen are staying in the other house for now. The 4 of them are looking at a duplex house a couple of counties from here; about 45 minutes - 1 hour away. Bo-Bai and Dorcie are living in town. Dorcie is back in school. Janet and Catelin are still working for us back at their house. Sleazy is working for us, when we need him. Sleazy landed a new gig.

Jon: You and I need to go on a vacation for a week to some place natural like West Virginia, or catch a plane out west to the Rockies.

Sherrie: Should we ask Adrienne?

Jon: Yes, but I doubt she will; she is too attached to her businesses. You know that both of us only have part time jobs right now.

Sherrie: I think I can handle you Punk. I love you.

Jon: I love you too Sis.

[Sherrie punches Jon.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Sarge: You're off book job is going great. 212 Winged-folk are doing the work inside, outside shell inward so they can fly around. They are working twice as fast as the men upstairs. They are hive-minded but not as good as you hoped but they saved a lot of time not having to learn every job or to use a phone or walkie talkie.

I am sure you will break something (in a good way), so see you again soon. 8 of the 16 modules are being stored on the volcanic island you own. Why?

Jon: Time Ghosts is my best guess. Congress will not know there are 2 more aircraft carriers in the ocean that they didn't screw up like yours and the others.

Sarge: 3rd carrier is getting a software and wiring redo now and 15% of the fleet's battle ships. Everyone loves the software! So does our new President and only a handful know.

Have any new weapon systems available, send me.

Jon: I never thought about 'weapons of mass destruction'. Maybe later. Bye psycho.

[Age 22. Thursday, May 14.] [TOC](#)

[Misty.]

[Location: Jon's house, hallway to the Kitchen. Time: 9 AM.]

[An arm reaches out from the bathroom and touches Jon as he walks by. Jon turns but no one is there. Jon gets this really bad feeling of dread.]

[Flashback]

[Jon is watching part of the surveillance camera footage taken earlier but only audio is available.]
Girl's Voice: I now understand why teenagers commit suicide. I have no way out of this and my pretty little lime green razor all nice and laid out for me. [Long pause.] Oh this feels so [thump].
[Next Video, sound only.]

911 Operator: What is your emergency?

Jon: I found a teenager who committed suicide in my garage. She sliced her neck arteries with a box cutter.

911 Operator: The Sheriff and Coroner are on their way Jon.

[Location: Jon's House, Driveway next to attached garage. Time: 10 PM.]

[Sheriff and Coroner arrive on the scene. Jon is leaning up against the Nova. Coroner examines the body of the 14 year old girl. Then talks to the Sheriff while the body is loaded in the Ambulance.]

Barrel: Apparently she has been dead about 4 hours The janitor at the high school ran her off not knowing about her. She probably just got off the school bus here thinking this was the end of the line. She must have been looking for some shelter from the cold and just gave up. Probably going to sleep in your antique car but it was locked. She is, uh was in the foster system; intelligent but never fit in well. She has had multiple foster parents. This was her first and last runaway.

Jon: I wonder if I have been home a few hours earlier if some kindness might have helped. Thanks Barrel.

[End Flashback.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Sherrie.

Sherrie: What is wrong?

Jon: I felt someone in the house, but no one there. I sat down at the dining room table. Then I had a flashback of events that were out of order. A flashback of something that never happened. I feel weird. Did a girl ever commit suicide around here?

Sherrie: No. As far as I know no one ever committed suicide on your grandfather's or my family's property. I wish I could be there.

Jon: The problem is Barrel was the temp Sheriff in the flashback. This makes no sense. You need to get back to your meeting. I will call you later. This is the day the Time Ghosts predicted.

Sherrie: I hate that I had to leave. I will be there tomorrow for sure. Bye.

[Jon starts to walk back out to the garage and the room starts spinning and he finds himself on his knees on the garage floor.]

[Flashback]

Woman's voice: I really do live underground.

Jon: So Vampire Lady after all.

Woman's voice: We came to where you see daylight here. You could hear the waterfall from here. We saw the opening where the double doors are now and climbed and dropped down to this floor.

[Jon and a woman walk down a long flight of steps.]

Woman's voice: We totally missed this opening back to the Ballroom. Because we were back there 20 feet or so. I shot off a flare and we could see the Hot springs. We built a dam with some rocks and shoveled the sand from the floor on the damn. It held for a little while. We soaked in the hot

springs. As you can tell, I have made a better hot tub now.

Jon: What is behind the steel doors?

Woman's voice: Time Ghosts. We walked into the forbidden area, towel only. I found myself in the past in a dream or not. I wrote a note, 'take more lanterns'. I was in bed sleeping and had to touch myself. Then like back in this time, we both looked at each other and she had a very similar recall of a dream where she had to touch herself. We were magically still in the hot springs. My sneakers were not wet inside. We walked over to where those doors are and both of us said at the same time, 'There are ghosts here'.

Jon: I have my own ghost, the tragedy of a teenager who committed suicide in my own garage on a very unseasonably cold night. I wish I could change time.

Woman's voice: We will always meet Jon, we will always fall in love. We are written in the stars. Go back in time and fix this tragedy.

[Jon is standing outside of his house, (about 3 years earlier from the flashback) totally naked.]

Jon: I must have knocked my head against something. Well this is just weird, I have never been interactive in my own dreams before. Looking at a piece of mail in the mail box that was sticking out. It is the day of the tragedy! Grab the hideaway key, clothes, this ugly lime colored razor knife can go file 13! I have to unlock my Nova. What could I put in the car to not make it obviously a bed? Picnic stuff from last week, army blanket, couple old towels, cooler, leave some drinks in it, crackers, sandwich... uh too obvious. Cheese and crackers and the freezer packs; some snacks from here. She would not know I did not come back from camping this morning, yes. How in the world do I tell myself to come home early and...?

I could call the police... runaway in my garage tonight at 4 o'clock. Sure that will go over well.

Take the phone off the hook, I would think something is weird and I would go back home. Trip the servers downstairs. But I need to fix the camera first.

[20 minutes later.]

Jon to himself: I am coming home. I am starting to fade. I have to touch me. Get in the bathroom.

[End of second flashback.]

REWIND

[Jon is frozen looking at the side of the Nova, still on his knees.]

{Jon telepathically to Sherrie: Timelines self-destructed; I am okay. We are okay. I love you.

Sherrie to Jon: Go be a good little pawn. I love you, too.}

[Jon calms down and shakes his head and grabs a water out of the garage refrigerator.]

Jon: Where is Mary Ann's razor knife? It is always here on the old window ledge.

[Jon goes to the trash can and sees the razor knife in the trash can. Jon picks up the lime green razor knife and opens the door to the house and flings it down the hallway. Jon walks over to the tool chest and locks the tool chest. He walks up to the Nova and the doors are unlocked. He opens the suicide back door and sees the ice chest, army blanket, soft blanket, towels and some snacks and a loaf of bread he opened last night. Protein drinks, ice packs, a bag of lunch meat, and a block of cheese are all in the cooler.]

Jon: Sherrie left yesterday before I opened the new loaf of bread. Most of this is not what Adrienne and I packed over the weekend and those freezer packs are still cold and too cold for me to have done this last night while I was sleeping.

[Jon's phone has a warning signal. House phone rings same time. Jon grabs his phone. "High winds and cold tonight. Temperatures will plummet starting about 5 PM to a low of 20 by morning with possible hard frost.]

Jon: Thank you global warming: WHAT A FARCE! It is May 14th, stupid Leftists.

[Jon looks at the camera in the corner of the garage for 15 seconds and then walks over to it. Jon finds the old camera lens assembly in the other trash can and the camera shell is sitting on top of the chest freezer.]

Jon: I am still confused. If Sherrie did this, the old camera would be in our pile for the guys to rebuild with the newer lens assemblies; she would never leave it here. Wait. I took a steak out of this freezer last night and made myself a steak sandwich. Sherrie had already left for Columbus.

[Jon grabs the camera shell and walks it over to the other side of the garage and places it in the rebuild box with another camera. Then Jon goes into the house turns on the TV to the video cameras to see if everything is working properly.]

Jon: Here, normal including the garage; outside house, boring; New Building, dark; garage basement, blackness; garage, normal. Alarm system panel all good. Coal mine, alarm system panel all good. Other house, alarm panel good. I drove the Cadillac last night. Sherrie took the truck because she is antiquing tonight if she feels like it.

2 Timelines changed this one.

I should drive the Cadillac today to get my McDonald's 2 for the price of 1 deal.

Then this Timeline is forever changed. Will I become the Horseman or the Bishop today?

Diana's remedy.

[Location: Kitchen.]

[Jon goes into the house opens up the freezer section and gets out some Butter Pecan ice-cream and fixes a bowl. He throws in a DVD and turns the TV to re-watch a movie and eats his ice-cream. Then walks up to the Garage Building and opens the door.

[Location: Garage Building. Time: 12:30 PM.]

[Jon gets in the Cadillac, opens the garage door with the opener on the seat and drives the Cadillac back down to the house.]

Jon [to himself]: Nuts. I think I will bug Jeffrey later, or better mess up his Friday or maybe wait till Saturday. Finish the movie and go buy junk food for a 2nd lunch. I love my cooks.

[Location: Jon's house, attached Garage. Time: 2: 15 PM.]

[Jon gets in the Cadillac, starts it and drives to McDonald's and orders 2 Big Macs, 2 fries, 1 Cherry Coke, 1 Bottled Water.]

[Meanwhile back at Jon's House.]

[A School Bus stops and lets off a teenage girl at the end of the road and turns around and leaves. The teenager looks around and glances at the stuff in the garage and sees the Nova at a distance. She goes and sits in the grass on the hill outside.

Misty: I now understand why teenagers commit suicide. But not me; I am going to be stronger. Man, what a mess I have put myself in. They will probably put me in prison for all of this. Where am I going to sleep tonight? What am I going to...? Someone is driving up in the driveway.

[Jon eats a couple of fries on the way back to the house. As he pulls into the garage a teenage girl is sitting on the hillside.]

[Location: Jon's Garage. Time: 3:15 PM.]

Jon: Hi there I am Jon Smyth. I live here. Are you lost?

Misty: No I am waiting on a ride. She can see me better from here on the hillside.

[Jon realizes she is not looking at him but she senses she is lying.]

Jon: I normally don't eat junk food but I decided to do the McDonald's special today. I really have more food than I should eat. Would you like to help me eat this?

Misty [happily]: Sure.

[Jon gives her a Big Mac, fries and the coke. Jon starts eating the other part.]

Jon: Don't eat so fast or you will throw it all back up.

Misty [mouth full]: I was running late [swallowing] so I missed breakfast and forgot money for lunch. Thank you.

[Jon and Misty continue to eat till both are done.]

Jon: I am inside the house if you need anything just ring the doorbell or knock on either door inside the garage. I have a little computer work to do today.

[Jon walks inside the house and goes down to the Basement Computer Lab and starts working on a program he is doing for the county garage.]

[Time: 2 hours later.]

Jon turns on the video cameras. The teenager is in the back of the Nova wrapped up in the blanket. Jon flips his computer to weather, "Temperature is 40 degrees, wind from the North at 10-15 MPH and gust up to 35 MPH." Jon gets up and starts to walk out to the garage when he gets dizzy again.]

[Flashback.]

[Location: Jon's House, Attached Garage.]

Misty: I could have sworn I saw an ugly lime colored razor knife. Oh the car has a blanket inside but it is locked and I can't break the window. I could sleep here tonight if I could get it open. It is so cold.

[Jon comes out of it and continues to the garage.]

[Location: Jon's House, Attached Garage. Time: 5: 15 PM.]

Jon: Knock, knock.

[Knocking on the window]. Come inside where it is warm.]

[Misty rolls down the window.]

Misty: You are not some pedophile, are you?

Jon: No, if I was, you're too old! I don't care what is going on right now with you, tell me later. Come on in before you freeze to death. Oh and this Amber Alert is probably NOT YOU.

[Jon looks at his phone.]

Jon: Teenage girl, 5' 3" tall, 107 pounds, Sandy blonde colored hair, last seen with a green wind breaker, wearing blue jeans and tan colored blouse.

Grab the garage door opener in the front seat and click 2 times. It is cold in here.

[Garage door starts to close.]

[Jon opens the door to the Nova.]

Jon: This way.

[Misty gets out of the car, still wrapped in the blanket and follows Jon inside the house.]

[Location: Jon's house, hallway.]

Jon: This house is laid out kind of weird because it is built on top of a coal mine which was cut into an old underground cave. That way goes down to the Basement Computer Lab. I am a programmer and work out of there. There are lots of computers down there. Sherrie's bedroom, you can sleep here tonight the sheets were changed by the maid today. It has a small bathroom.

Real Bathroom, here, so you can get a shower in the morning or tonight whichever you do. My bedroom which has a full bath. Kitchen and dining area, living room with lots of DVD's if you want to watch some older movies. That closed door goes to a storage room. It was used for an Exam Room also a while back. Now to back track, this section of the house is 2 bedrooms and the baby room was made into a unique bedroom and at the end of that hallway is the steps to the Basement Computer Lab and door to the outside where a picnic table is in a nice secluded area to talk.

Call 911.

Dispatcher: What is your emergency?

Jon: Hi Tracy. I found your Amber Alert, she is fine, a little cold. She will be staying here tonight and going back to school in the morning and you can send Child Services here tomorrow afternoon. She will be riding the bus back here. Her running away days just came to an end.

Tracy: Thanks Jon. I am glad it wasn't one of your typical saves.

Jon: Me too! No paper work to do for the people I shot and no medical people needed. Say hi to that worthless husband you have.

Tracy: I will. Bye Jon.

Jon: Did you get your instructions, Misty Jones?

Misty: Yes. I did.

Jon: Freezer has all kinds of pre-cooked meals prepared by our cooks when this place and the other buildings had over a hundred people here. Take one out and put on one of the plates that are here. Poke a hole in the top or a few so it doesn't explode in the microwave. Rough reheat times are on the top of package. Keep the laminated tag on top. Meat and vegetable are separate. The meal basically were made to be 1 meat, 2 vegetables. But teenagers have hollow legs so eat whatever you want. I am going to the Computer Lab and continue to work on my program for the county garage to do basic inventory tracking. You are welcome after you eat to come down and play on one of the

computers or watch TV or movies in the living room.

Misty: Thank you. I love programming but the high school really doesn't have enough classes. I wish I could take the college ones but not in the Foster Care System. High school is boring boredom. The girls are just lame. I stay in the library whenever they allow me so I can read and study on my own. I am fairly certain I could pass some of the college classes if I was allowed.

Jon: Come downstairs after you eat; you can help me work on this program.

Misty [all bubbly]: I can. Are you sure?

Jon: Sure see you in a few.

[Misty goes down to the Basement Computer Lab. Time: 30 minutes later.]

Jon: This program is actually just a database I am building on top of an Open Source program called Base. The County Garage people could have done this themselves if they had the knowledge to do it. The flow chart is on the table. Do you know how to make a flow chart?

Misty: Yes, but I don't do them on the little programs that I have been able to do on the computer in the library.

Jon: As good as I am, I make a flow chart, see the wall. Don't remember what you see, or someone from the government will shoot you. That is the breakdown of Big Brother.

Misty: That is intense. There are a lot of computers here.

Jon: The one you are sitting at, you can play on just login as guest. The password is letmein, all lower case.

You have a boring class load. Why are you not in advanced classes?

Misty: The new councilor sees me as a reject I guess. I am new to this school and the old councilor was not here when I got here. Wait, how do you know my classes; I doubt they are on an Amber Alert. That is my school records on your screen.

Jon: Yes and would you like to end your boring life? I can help.

Misty: Of course, [unbelieving] but how can you help?

Jon: We need some ammo first for our war. Login to the computer. I will put an IQ test up. I would like you to seriously try to do well on the test. Can you do that? Because there is no IQ test in your records anywhere. I am guessing with all the moving around from home to home and multiple schools you just got missed.

Misty: I haven't had a home. I have places I have lived. I had to leave where I am at. They will probably put me in juvenile jail this time, so I can be with the true misfits and criminals.

Jon: Take a bathroom break, get something more to drink or eat and take the IQ test. Or I will just let them put you in juvy.

Misty: So what is your IQ?

Jon: You don't want to know.

Misty: It isn't bragging if it's the truth.

Jon: Off the scale probably now. It keeps increasing and no one knows how or can explain it. At 14 it grew 35 points before 15. I shuffled the deck a little on your IQ test because I find the way they do them boring. So get started kid when you are ready.

Misty: Typo while you were talking to me.

Jon: Most of the people at the garage would not even know that is a spelling error. If they had super IQ's they wouldn't be filling pot holes and laying blacktop. That would be more boring to me than your high school. Thanks.

Misty: Okay I will take your test, genius. Will I get to see the score at the end?

Jon: No. But I might tell you. Don't watch me, watch the test. I can set it up on the computer over there if that would be better for you.

Misty: Probably. I would like to look around for a couple minutes first so I will not keep wanting to look around. Sorry, just curious.

Jon: Go ahead don't take off the double braces on the doors. They go to the old coal mine and you could easily get lost in there and never be found again. If you are here for a while I will give you a tour of it later.

Misty: Okay I won't.

[10 Minutes later.]

[Misty sits down at the computer and starts the test. Jon continues on his little database program and when Misty completes each part, the scores pop up on the corner of his screen. In 30 minutes Jon leaves goes to a different part of the basement and gets a box and brings it back.]

[1.5 hours later.]

Misty: That was intense, kind of fun actually; so how well did I do?

Jon: You ranked exactly where I figured you would have for a smart kid. I have a different test for you to do with building blocks and it too is timed. Want a break first?

Misty: May I get some more to eat? Those meals your cooks made are really good. Do you normally leave thousands of dollars laying around and guns? I opened the wrong drawer for silverware.

Jon: Yes, this house is not 'child proof'. Every kid in this house was taught to shoot a gun so that way they know they are not toys. I will teach you one day if your life changes in a positive direction. That was petty cash for all the subcontractors and such that were here doing work the past year. Let's go eat.

[Location: Dining room.]

Misty: This creamed chicken is really good.

Jon: I will put down a piece of toast. It is even better on toast. Do you like vegetables?

Misty: I like these. I generally only get the typical, potatoes, corn, peas, or mixed but not this kind of mixed; too expensive I guess. So yes, I guess I like all kinds of food. I don't like sugary stuff. I will eat it when nothing better is around.

Jon: I like potatoes but only if I have a good vegetable to go with. I will drop you off at school tomorrow on my way to the county garage.

Misty: Making sure I go?

Jon: Here is \$20 for lunch or whatever you need tomorrow at school. Or do you need to get something special?

Misty: I will pay for the field trip. My foster parents would not give me the money for it. I will be fine with \$20, thanks.

Jon: I will set the alarm clock; what time?

Misty: 7 AM is good.

Jon: Follow me and let's see if we can get you a change of clothes for tomorrow. One of the coats hanging up over there should fit, since probably going to feel like winter in the morning.

[Location: Sherrie's bedroom, Walk-in closet.]

Jon: Try these on in the bathroom. Let me know if we need to go a size up or down.

Misty: Whose clothes are these? Sherrie's?

Jon: No my Goddaughter's old clothes who is 18 now. She never gave any of these away after she

outgrew them.

[5 minutes later.]

Misty: What do you think?

Jon: Are they tight anywhere?

Misty: Just a hair tight on the butt but once I wear them a little while they will fit just fine.

Jon: Good we have your clothes for tomorrow. You can keep them.

Misty: Thank you. No one ever gave me good clothes and name brand ones at that.

Jon: Nightgowns and pajamas are here in this drawer. This is probably the right size. Mary Ann's old underwear is here. Now other things this way.

[Location: Bathroom.]

Jon: New toothbrush, dental floss is here. Female items here in various configurations, a scary place for us men to visit. There was 6 plus females living here a few months ago. Toothpaste, towels and wash clothes. The shower has all kinds of smelly bath washes. Don't use this one; see the label. I think I will go put this somewhere else. I don't want someone grabbing it by accident with eyes closed.

Misty: Yes, poison.

Jon: Take a shower, lay your clothes out for the morning and I am going to bed. Don't stay up too late; boring school work sucks worse when you are sleepy.

Misty: Thanks. Goodnight.

[Jon on his way to his bedroom, looks at the money in the drawer, \$4200 and goes to bed. Jon sets the alarm panel to only buzz in his room.]

[Location: Jon's bedroom. Time: 7: 05 AM.]

[Jon realizes he is hearing Sherrie's alarm clock and glances at the alarm panel and all green. Jon gets dressed. Misty is not in the house upstairs, so Jon walks down to the basement to see her on the computer.]

Jon: Have you been up all night Misty?

Misty: Oh yes, I have, I need to go dress and eat. Don't worry I have a study hall and I can nap there, no one cares. I wanted to take a class then but they wouldn't let me.

[Sarcastically.] I have too many hard classes this semester. When I can't make A's then maybe I have too many hard classes.

[Normal.] Sorry didn't mean to rant.

Jon: What did you want to take then?

Misty: Shop or drafting both were available. I want to know how to build or repair things. I put your puzzle together with the blocks. It was 6 minutes, 50 seconds to complete from the time I dumped them out.

Jon: Interesting design, no one has done that yet.

Misty: Is that good or bad?

Jon: Neither. Most kids your age can't complete the test in the 30 minutes allowed time, so you did good.

[Location: Nova.]

Jon: Here is an old cell phone. A debit card is in the back probably still has a couple hundred dollars on it. Don't play games during class.

If Child Services shows up at school, tell them in the best blunt voice you have, that the appointment

is at 3:30 or later at Jon Smyth's house. Don't be late.

Then walk off and act like you are going to class, library whatever. I will pick you up at School vs. riding the bus here in case I think of something we need to prep you for before the meeting with your jailers.

I will call you on the phone to tell you where the rendezvous is at, most likely that house driveway with the ugly dark green shutters. They don't get off work until 5:30 or so.

Misty: I never had a real cell phone, just an emergency phone. Thanks.

[Jon drops Misty off at the High school and then drives to the County Garage and sets up the computers for remote access and installs his current working copy.]

[Location: Driveway of house with the ugly shutters. Time: 2: 45 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Misty.

Misty: I see the car and cut last 5 minutes of class to avoid the Nazi's.

Jon: I see you.

[Misty runs and gets in the Nova.]

Jon: I really don't like Nazi's that much myself. But I do understand they really are overloaded. We have a lot of parents today that need spanked, not the kids.

[Misty is ear to ear smiles.]

Misty: I like your car; it is weird which in this case is good.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Jon: Your S.O.S. with creamed chicken and your cheesed broccoli.

Misty: Thanks; I really like this.

Jon: Me too. I talked with your counselor today and they are going to give you their own IQ test. Get a goodnight's sleep tonight no playing downstairs after 9.

The test is Saturday starting at 9 AM. It will be 3-4 hours long and nothing fun.

I took pictures of your tinker toys and left them with the school counselor. I am guessing she is one of the 30+ minute kids since she didn't call me yet.

[Misty starts laughing. Jon starts laughing.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Excuse me; I need to take this call.

[Jon walks to his bedroom and kicks the door close.]

Jon: Hello Ms. Reynolds.

Ms. Reynolds: I cancelled the IQ test. I think I may have made a serious mistake with Misty and I need to fix it. I will be coming with Child Services today. They want to put her in Juvy.

Jon: She will be dead in a week. You understand what I mean by the 'thin line'. I walk it every day.

Ms. Reynolds: Yes, Hitler did also but fell on the wrong side. They are leaving now. I will see you soon. Can I keep these blocks for a few days, I would love to test a few people.

Jon: Sure, have the Wood Shop make you a couple copies; the design is my own. I made a test for people over the 170 range but most smart people can't pass the test in less than 15 minutes. A rare exception is a person who has superior spacial recognition and abstract reasoning. See you soon.

Ms. Reynolds: How long for you?

Jon: I have both the exception and the I.Q., 3 minutes last night. Bye.

[Jon to himself: It was 4 minutes, twice 3 months ago. I hope my brain doesn't explode.]

[Location: Jon's House, Living Room. 4 PM.]

Mrs. Roberts: This girl has broken the last straw, we are putting her in the home for 6 months. Maybe then, she can figure out how she doesn't want to live the rest of her life.

Jon: There are two ways to deal with kids, nurture or torture. I prefer nurture. Grant temporary custody to me.

Or your way results in what the term "Suicide Watch" actually means. The problem from day one with Misty is people like you and Ms. Reynolds before today has been doing: putting a genius level IQ in a normal category.

She is 14 should have already finished Junior Year. I had my BA when I was 16. She is not a bratty kid; she is just plain bored to death.

If we go your way and that suicide will be literal. Look at your hands, do you see the dark red starting to grow?

If she truly wanted to run away, there is \$4200 in the drawer in the kitchen.

Ms. Reynolds: I want Jon to have custody, till some real home can be found for Misty where she can grow and not be dragged down by those around her. Misty loves computers and programming. That is what Jon does for a living. From the looks of things outside, I think he is pretty successful at his job. That Antique Caddy is worth \$50,000. I have no clue about his Nova. I am sure the paint job was \$10,000. I don't ever remember seeing a car that changes color.

Mrs. Roberts: They will never approve this. Jon is too young and single.

Ms. Reynolds: I will stake my job that he will be a great parent figure for Misty. 1/8 the kids in the high school have little or no memory of their real or both parents. Most serial killers have no father figure around. Some kids are being raised by grandparents who truly are too old but still are at least family.

Mrs. Roberts: Okay sign here Jon. Don't expect this to last past tomorrow or the next day.

Jon: Please attach my references to the paper work. The first on the list is THE U.S. Marshal. The back side is the rescued kids and others I have saved. Call anyone of them. The first one was a 12 year old, going on 19. Second, Dorcie lives in town.

Mrs. Roberts: Nice seeing you again Jon. It is always a pleasure.

[Mrs. Roberts gets up and leaves out the door.]

Jon: Want an afternoon snack or second lunch? Miss hollow legs had a full course meal of creamed chicken on toast and cheesed broccoli.

Ms. Reynolds: Jon, thanks but that would be un...

Jon: I don't care, you shouldn't. I am just me being me, ask anyone. Next Saturday, there is a picnic going on here about 1 PM, the sheriff, 3-4 of the cops, my girlfriend, my Goddaughter, the one going on 19, Sherrie of course, my best friend, maybe my college teachers, and some of the programmers that recently lived in the house when we were working on a massive project. We cook steaks and a Chinese shrimp dish. We usually have gun target practice outside and in the old coal mine downstairs. I am teaching Kam how to throw stars.

Come, bring your boyfriend, [slight pause] or sister. This is not a date. It is a way to meet some people you might have to deal with later on in a professional basis and it is just something to do.

Misty [bubbly]: Stay. You have to eat the creamed chicken on toast and the broccoli too, heavenly. I will fix it for you. Please stay.

[Shoulders drop, blank look, sadly.] I might not be here.

Jon: You will be here, 95%, Miss Peeping Tommie. Ms. Reynolds, call it a home counseling session on your books. Don't say it; you don't have other plans.

Misty: Look the evil witch is long gone on the video cameras.

Jon: I didn't teach you how to do that.

Misty: They are simple to learn.

Ms. Reynolds: Yes Misty on the creamed chicken and broccoli.

We are going to talk about my plans for you after talking with Jon today at school. We will see how to do the class changes and fix years of screw-ups.

[Misty cooks the creamed chicken for Ms. Reynolds. Jon has some fruit with Misty.]

Jon: Do you own a gun? Or have your conceal weapon carry yet?

Ms. Reynolds: No and no.

Jon: Misty, you might as well learn this. Go to the end kitchen cabinet and look under it. See the hole.

Misty: Yes.

Jon: Reach up inside and grab the gun by the rubbery grip. Hold the grip tightly and keep your fingers away from the trigger at all times. Pull it down and never point a gun at anyone even unloaded. It is on a magnet so you have to slide it off.

Misty: I have it.

Jon: Pull it down and keep the barrel pointed downward. Then bring it here.

[Misty hands Jon the gun.]

Jon: This is how your get the cylinder out and how you unload the gun. Click back in and do a slight turn of the cylinder to another click. Unloaded. Take and check to make sure it is unloaded, a second time.

Ms. Reynolds: It is.

Jon: Do you know how to aim and shoot?

Ms. Reynolds: Aim at the TV and try. [Firing. Pause.] That is pretty easy.

Jon: Now load the gun, just a reverse action.

Ms. Reynolds: Here it is loaded.

Jon: Put it in your purse; the gun is yours.

Ms. Reynolds: Thanks, but I can't take this.

Jon: Misty did you tell her that she has a choice?

Misty: Jon has guns everywhere. He will not miss one so take it. The world is getting less safe all the time. You're pretty; you're a target.

Ms. Reynolds: Thank you. No one ever gave me a present like this. I will pay you whatever it costs.

Misty: Got a penny? It is called a penny auction.

Jon: Sold. Now no cop in this county will tell some woman they can't have a gun in their purse. But because of their job, they might give you a lecture. Just be kind and say, Yes sir, at all the right times. They may make you lock it in the trunk or glove box. Once they are gone put it back in your purse. The 2 of you need to discuss school things and I am going to check my email and see how the county did on their test run of my software program today. I figure it will need some more tweaks. Shout for me before you leave.

[Jon walks down to the Computer Lab.]

[Time: 1.5 hours later.]

Misty [loudly]: She is leaving.

[Jon comes back to the dining room.]

Jon: Grab a \$1000 out of the drawer Misty.

Misty: Here.

Jon: Give the money you just stole to Ms. Reynolds so she can NOT give it to greasy paws Mrs.

Roberts to shove it in her fat gut.

[Ms. Reynolds covers her mouth and then starts laughing anyway.]

Jon: Yes you are taking it. It is really hard to move into a new area and there is always some curve ball that drains the bank or kills the credit card.

Ms. Reynolds: This is a loan then.

Jon: Okay, pay it back or don't, I don't care either way, [firmly] truly don't care. You need it; I don't.

[Ms. Reynolds gets up, smiles at Jon and starts to walk out the door. Then she turns around and hugs Jon and Misty.]

[Location: Jon's house, Front Porch.]

[Jon walks out onto the porch and watches Ms. Reynolds get into her car and drive off.]

[Location: Jon's house, living room.]

Jon: Mrs. Roberts is such a liar! Ms. Reynolds is in debt to her pretty blue eyes.

Misty: How did you know, that I didn't go downstairs?

Jon: Alarm panel on the wall.

Misty: Oh.

Jon: First rule, never lie to me like Mrs. Roberts just did before she left with the 'Nice to see you again'. When I catch that you lied or bent the truth; the punishment is double. Got it?

Misty: Yes.

Jon: Whatever you might do can always be discussed and a solution be found, before the deed that could haunt you the rest of your life.

Do your homework or take a nap. You have freedom from Juvy, but if you screw up, I will not be able to save you next time. Got it?

Misty: Yes. I will not mess this up. How do you know Ms. Reynolds is in debt?

Jon: You never read this report I brought up with me, but read it, mainly the last page.

[Misty reads the report.]

Misty: I am glad you saw her today.

Jon: The high school with me, had to make some new rules. So I am trying to see how many of them I can have enforced upon you to get you into advanced classes or up a grade level or 2. It is not going to be a fun ride but you should not be so bored when we get this done.

Misty: Why would you do this for me?

Jon: Great minds should never be wasted and never taught liberalism and racism.

[Misty starts crying and hugs Jon and runs off to the basement.]

Jon to himself: Another me, but saved in time. Give her 5 minutes and see what she is doing. Speaking of bored, Sherrie in about to scream. [Laughing.]

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

[Jon goes down to the Basement Computer Lab to find Misty in her nightgown asleep on the couch. Jon kisses her forehead.]

Jon: Sleep well kid, the world is waiting for you to conquer it.

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: Monday. 3: 10 PM.]

Misty: Is that what I think it is?

Jon: It's bad.

Misty: Juvy?

Jon [smiling]: No worse, you are staying here.

[Misty starts jumping up and down and pees herself.]

Misty: Oh. Bye.

Jon: I will get the mop and bucket.

Sherrie: I will get her some clothes.

Jon: We need to take her shopping. She has some Mary oldies but she really needs her own new clothes and some summer stuff.

I had planned that today if we could figure out a way to do it regardless of the decision.

Sherrie: Did you ever have a doubt?

Jon: Not really, but Ms. Reynolds put a lot of icing on the cake. I think in time, if the school board leaves her alone, she will make a great or better Mrs. Cox.

[15 minutes later. Misty walks out and hugs Jon.]

Misty: What is my IQ?

Jon: Genius level. Top 2% of Americans but that statistic varies a lot from year to year and place to place and who is do the testing.

Misty: Is it okay that I am in my nightgown?

Jon: As long as you are covered, wear whatever you want in the house. Half of my female friends wear very little inside these walls.

[Pause.] Mary Ann is here; she is dying to know.

[Mary Ann opens the front door carrying a garbage bag full of clothes and walks in and over to Jon and hugs him.]

Mary Ann: Well she is not in chains; that is a good thing.

Jon: Yes, she is staying.

Mary Ann: Good, she and I are going to clean out my old clothes. Anything she doesn't think she will ever wear can find the trunk of my car and be donated. Misty can keep the rest. It will all rot before I have a girl or the 2000's will be in fashion again.

Jon: Hum, [pause], hum, [pause], hum. I see twin girls in your future.

Mary Ann: That is okay. Get it all over with at one time.

Misty: I can't see me with a kid but I have years to wait.

Jon: It better be over 5 before you start.

[Everyone laughs.]

Misty: But that would be highly unfashionable these days.

Mary Ann: Kids having kids is just plain stupid. They are ruining their lives.

Misty: One girl in my class doesn't even know, who of 4, is daddy.

But the girl who committed suicide in my foster home was probably pregnant with 40 year old fat fart's kid.

Sherrie: Which foster home?

Misty: Oh.

[Long pause.] The one I ran away from.

Jon: What else?

Misty: He is probably doing the 16 year old right now.

Jon: Road trip. Stay here Misty grab your phone answer it but don't talk. Got it?

Misty: Yes. You're going after him.

Mary Ann: Absolutely. I will knock on the door.

[Mary Ann grabs the bag of clothes.]

Sherrie: I will drive, we can use the truck. It's in the driveway.

Jon: Misty stay here.

[Ali.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Foster Home. Time: 15 minutes later.]

[Mary Ann knocks on the door. Ali opens the door on the second knock. Ali has no bra on and a pair of short pants. Mary Ann notices her crouch is wet. No panties for sure.]

Mary Ann: I am Mary Ann with the Support Foster Children Organization. Are you Teresa, Misty or Ali?

Ali: I am Ali.

Mary Ann: This is a bag of only slightly used name brand clothing. My card is in the bottom of the bag. Please pick anything that the 3 of you would like to have and put the rest that don't fit or don't want back in the bag. We will be bringing a bag every week or so. And set up a time to take the 3 of you shopping for other essentials, like shoes and underwear.

[Mary Ann sees the foster parent leaving a room, pants only, belt unbuckled.]

Ali [disturbed]: Thanks.

Mary Ann: I will be waiting on Mr. Rice's call. Thank you.

[As soon as the door closes, Mary Ann gives does a 'shoot' signal with her hand to Jon and Sherrie. Jon and Sherrie get out of the truck and Jon knocks on the door. Ali opens the door again. Sherrie throws a pair of handcuffs on her.]

Ali: What are you doing? I didn't do it.

Sherrie: We are going to try you as an adult for at least prostitution and accessory.

Mr. Rice: What is going on here? Get out!

[Jon walks in quickly puts his gun to Mr. Rice's nose.]

Jon: Open mouth. If this DNA matches Ali's vagina. You get to be the main course in prison.

Ali: I want to cut a deal. He killed her. I had nothing to do with it, I swear. Here take a swab of my vagina; it is him. He has sex with me every day now after school with Misty gone; twice usually, damn sick pervert! Christine his queer wife knows. She is happy that he is getting sex and not from her; she would rather have me than him. Actually Misty was the one she was drooling all over.

[Jon takes his phone out of his pocket.]

Jon: Tracy did you hear all of that?

Tracy: Police are on their way. Good job Jon and crew. I don't know how you do it. I will accidentally lose his paperwork so he goes to general jail block not the sex offenders area.

Jon: As long as justice is served, I don't care how she gets paid. Ali who is your social worker?

Ali: Mrs. Roberts. She shoved the whole ordeal under the carpet and slandered Teresa to be suicidal. She is as evil as he is. Please take me to jail, I am tired of not being comfortable sitting down. [Sarcastically.] If he was a real man, he would be raping me at night and in the morning too. Half the times he can't get off 2 times in one day. Piss ant!

[Jon puts away his gun and 10 seconds later Mr. Rice tries to attack Jon. Jon kicks him on the side of his face and Mr. Rice goes on the floor out cold.]

[Jon and Sherrie turn around like they are discussing something. Ali sneaks over to Tom Rice and kicks him in the crouch. He wakes up and screams.]

Jon: Over here now! You don't want a murder charge.

[10 minutes later.]

Jon: Hi Charlie and Ellen. Run a rape kit on Miss 16 year old slut. Mr. Rice thought coming at me would get him a bullet. I want this one in jail.

Charlie: This cold beer should do the trick. Wakie, wakie Mr. Sex Offender. Oh you are not asleep. Are you in pain? So sorry for you luck. 3 females and 1 guy. Jon could not have stopped them all even if he wanted to.

[Sherrie and Mary Ann have to turn around not to laugh.]

Charlie: You have the right to remain silent. You have the right to an attorney. If you can't afford one; one will be appointed to you by the taxpayers. So please confess the rest now.

Mary Ann: Look what I found outside, a Mrs. Rice.

Charlie: You have the right to remain silent. You have the right to an attorney. If you can't afford one, one will be appointed to you with the not-rich taxpayers' money.

Jon: Hi Tommy. Why are you here?

Tommy: What do you have him on?

Jon: I would love to say murder but I am not sure Miss 16 year old slut is a good witness. My phone is ringing but it is on conference. Hello.

Misty: Give your phone to Ali and have her walk outside. She really isn't bad; she has just had a far worse life than me and no one to ever trust.

Jon: Sherrie, take the cuffs off of Ali and here, someone wants to talk with you, take it outside.

Sherrie: If you run I shoot you. These cops can't do that but I can. Understand?

Ali: Yes.

[10 Minutes later Jon and Sherrie go to leave and Ali is on the front steps crying. Mary Ann walks over toward her and Jon waves Mary Ann off. Then the 3 of them go to the truck.]

Mary Ann: Why?

Jon: 'Sorrow that leads to repentance' is not something a person should find comfort in. Ali has to get up out of the ditch that she is in all by herself. She was battered down by this creature but she has to be willing to fight to save herself.

Sherrie: She is talking to Tommy. I would love to see murder charges.

[15 Minutes later.]

Tommy: Here is your phone. I have been working on this case. I had the dead girl's body assumed and if lucky, the fetus' DNA, matches his contribution. We should have them both for murder, the sex charges is just icing on the cake. Can Ali stay with you for a little while, she said Misty asked her, once she clears it with you.

[Jon's phone ring.]

Jon: Speaking of the devil.

Misty: Can Ali stay here, she will be safe and she needs something stable? A cop raped her the first time.

Jon: Sherrie, okay if Ali stays with us for a little while? Misty wants to help her.

Sherrie: Sure, I think we have room.

[Loudly.] Tommy, are you locking down the house or not?

Tommy: For at least a week. I have no clue how backed up some of the forensic guys are.

Sherrie: [Loudly.] Ali, get your books and anything you absolutely need for a few weeks, 2 changes of clothes is all you need. We are buying some new clothes to get you through the rest of school and summer.

[Ali runs inside packs and comes back out. Mary Ann retrieves the bag she brought.]

Ali: I only had one school book and my notebook from school. My phone and some clothes, toothbrush and some of my bathroom items. I am not complaining but why would you buy me clothes?

Sherrie: If you like hand me downs, that is fine. I love some of my old clothes, rags now and all, but women like new things and we are spending Jon's money anyway. It makes both of us feel good, this way.

Ali [smiling]: Thanks so much.

Jon: Don't worry, it does make me happy too. Are we ready? It is going to be a little crowded for the ride home. Who would have ever thought?

Mary Ann: You are just a kid magnet and adult sex maniac. Beth and Diana are off tomorrow.

Sherrie: I bet they are waiting on you actually. I hope they still have a key. They may not know the keypad codes right now because Misty doesn't know them yet, dud.

[Location: Jon's Driveway. Time: 15 minutes later.]

Jon: We are home and the teachers are here.

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: 7:30 PM.]

Misty: I figured when 2 women on the porch are taking their clothes off ringing the doorbell, they know you well. I figured hookers until they introduced themselves. They are in your bedroom and '...gave you fair warning, they are off all day tomorrow' and 'we need some serious stress relief'.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 8:30 AM.]

[Jon, Beth, Sherrie and Misty eating or talking when Ali walks in half nude.]

Jon: Ali, I know you have seen various women walk around here nude last night and this morning but they are all over 18. When you are 18, that will be fine but right now, some slimeball lawyer, mine if he could, would love to make something out of you being half-dressed. Mrs. Roberts, would love it for sure. As long as you are covered, anything is fine in this house.

Ali: Sorry, I can see your point. I will go get something on. I want all 3 of them crucified. I volunteer to drive in the nails.

[Ali walks back to her bedroom.]

Mary Ann: I will go tell her the woman exam thing.

[Mary Ann follows Ali to Misty and her bedroom.]

Beth: My hollow legs are full, I think I will run Diana out of the shower or Jon you can join both of us for another morning go round.

Jon: That sounds nice but I forgot. Sherrie would you run our wonderful social worker?

[Ali and Mary Ann return.]

Ali: Run? Like background check?

Jon: We have a computer system that does ULTIMATE background checks. We have found lots of criminals who have been getting away with something for years. I am just hoping I can bury this piece of crap in more ways than one.

Ali: I would like one of those exams, if you would?

Beth: I'll be one witness.

Mary Ann: I will assist and be the other witness.

[Later, after the exam.]

Jon: If that sore place is there in a couple weeks, we need to have a professional look at you. The midnight Lab Tech will pick up the sample tonight but doubtful anything will show up. I want to schedule a scope or colonoscopy at the hospital, just to make sure whether the soreness stays or is gone. Blood tests should be back at about now from yesterday. I will check them out.

Ali: Thank you. I feel better knowing most everything is fine. I took the pregnancy test, nothing there. I will do the repeat tomorrow and you can do the scrapping since I will not be having sex; thank God.

Jon: I hope one day you can build your trust back up in people. You seem to have gotten the worst of cops, foster parents and a social worker from hell, then to top it off Mrs. Cox retired unexpectedly. Speaking of which, Misty where are you and Ms. Reynolds?

Misty: I will know tomorrow. She thinks I can spend the summer doing some self-study and then take some tests and bypass 1 year of high school and maybe depending on my self-motivation some college classes. She said I can always ask the genius at home to help me with my studies. I wonder what her IQ is.

Jon: In her job, the IQ she needs is 'heart'. We don't have a good test for that.

Misty: I think she has a pretty big heart. She put her neck out for me. Other than you, no one else ever did.

They can't touch you, but she could have been looking for another job.

You have a reputation at school. I told a few I ran away. Can I tell them the rest of the story or not.

Jon: You two just seemed to get the worse. No, nothing of today is spoken about till people are dead or in prison otherwise some lawyer might get them off.

Hi Sherrie, are we loving the report you have?

Sherrie: Maybe a sting?

Jon: Call Tracy, she is too good at those things. Hand me. [Pause.] For sure call Tracy.

Ali: May I?

Jon: Yes you may if they say no to the sting or after it has happened. We can then let you know all the gory details. They will be public record by then. We can't afford some lawyer crap and she walks free.

Ali: Please do your best. I can wait however long it takes to see her burn and them.

[Flashback of Not Jon's Future.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 3 Hours later.]

Sherrie: You have been very different since the day Misty came. With Ali here, you have not changed any. Is anything wrong?

Jon: I had multiple flashbacks. One was me in the future, talking to my wife or future wife, to tell me to go back into the past to save Misty and me in my own dream, doing the work, which I actually had already done. It is like 2 or 3 different worlds collided all at the same time to one specific place in my garage. Even more disturbing is that voice was not Adrienne, who I really was thinking might be the one. I guess I am a Time Ghost now too like our spandex clan whatever's and I still have more questions than answers.

Sherrie: All is good, you for sure saved another 2 girls. I think Ali in time will be human again. I doubt she even knew she was half-dressed. I think she is still numb. Look at the bright side, if you are a Time Ghost you are free to pick your own future. If Adrienne is not it, go back in time later and Cindy would love to flop all over you, especially now.

[Jon laughing.]

Jon: No, not the one for sure. What if I would have gone to bed with you the day I saw you nude. We might have been married.

Sherrie: I am glad we didn't. We might have broken up too. This is a good life with you, punk kid.

Jon: Okay Sis.

Sherrie: You know I bite. Oh nuts, the picnic is Saturday, it will be great I hope for Ali but, I need to get her and Misty 'gun ready'.

[Loudly.] Mary Ann, Misty and Ali would you come down here please?

[Long pause.]

[Location: Basement, Coal Mine doorway.]

[Ali and Mary Ann arrive, then Misty.]

Ali: Yes.

Sherrie: Time to teach you about guns and how to shoot one. Oh, Jon can we heat the lake for Saturday for the women only?

Jon: Check the temperature now. It might be little cold but usable for all here. I will get the gas burner and you can turn on the infrared heaters if you want to have a swim now girls. Towels in the safe, if we remembered from last time.

[Ali's eyes are like baseballs.]

Ali: Why are towels in a safe?

Mary Ann: Good safes have dehumidifiers in them. This coal mine and cave is fairly humid, so cloth in there would get an odor. That is also why all the guns are sprayed with oil when we finish shooting and put in plastic boxes. We will have a big gun cleaning day soon, it has been a while.

[Location: Coal Mine.]

Ali: That is a lot of cash.

Sherrie [smiling]: You spend this stuff you go to jail. We kept this for stings. If fact, how much do you think Mrs. Roberts would take as a bribe?

Ali: She is a slut, \$50.

Sherrie: \$5,000 should buy her for sure.

Ali: She would [pause] have sex with the whole county for that much; evil like witch!

Sherrie: Soon we hope she is going into a room with bars for about 10-20 years.

Ali: That will make me real happy. Can I have some of that funny money to pay to have her and him knocked off in jail?

Sherrie: As Jon would say, 'You need to always take the high road. Even if you want to bury them in the mud', (hog mud actually in Jon's thoughts).

Ali: I need to forget and hopefully forget sooner than later. Hog mud?

Sherrie: If it hasn't rained, the pigs make their own mud.

Ali: Oh.

[Pause.] I guess to them, it isn't gross. Can I trade? I drown them in hog mud; I can wash off [bluntly] and they are still dead!

[Everyone laughs.]

[1 hour later. Sherrie, Mary Ann, Misty and Ali leave the coal mine in towels carrying their clothes.]

Sherrie: Before the sky falls we are all going shopping; don't wait up.

Jon: See you about 11. I know for sure the after 11 places are not your shopping headquarters ever. Enjoy your pizza.

[Location: Sherrie's bedroom.

[Everyone is getting dressed.]

Ali: I never swam in a lake, especially nude. Even being cold getting in, it was nice. I have been learning all kinds of things. Oh here is your funny money; you forgot it downstairs. It is a pretty good copy.

Sherrie: Yes it is; the U.S. Treasury made it.

Ali: Wow.

Sherrie: This was messed up money. They luckily caught it before it left. How many are coming tomorrow? Oh well we have 60 pounds of meat without tamping the freezers.

Mary Ann: Jon will have it all seasoned, sautéed or whatever by the time we get back. Who is on his menu tonight?

Sherrie: Cory and or Wesley when they arrive, unless he is going to Adrienne's. I really don't know. I worked as you know almost all day yesterday, to clear Saturday.

Misty: Should we buy a bathing suit?

Sherrie: If you are going public swimming, yes. But it will only be 'family' in the lake, so I think Jon knows what we look like.

Misty: Not me.

Sherrie: Not thinking, yes you can either swim nude or buy one. Jon isn't going to care or anyone else. We all have seen nudity is NOT a Jon 'care about thing'. I have known him all of my life and I don't ever remember anything like I have heard from other boys or men, like, 'I would like to see her naked or bed her or really nice butt or tits'.

Jon isn't wired like most under 22 boys. They only use the big brain to make the little brain happy.

[Everyone laughs.]

Sherrie: Time to conquer the women's departments; it is a war.

Mary Ann: But it has to be waged! Onward ladies. I will drive the land yacht for the space.

[Express Market Robber.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Express Market. Time: 5 hours later.]

Sherrie: I have to get a milk or 2.

Misty: Candy bars.

Ali: Coming.

Mary Ann: Me too, chocolate is calling my name.

Sherrie: I can't do candy bars; they magically appear on my butt the next day.

[Ali laughs.]

[Location: Inside Express Market. Time: 5 minutes later.]

Robber: Give me all of your money. Or I am going to shoot this nice looking lady here before I shoot you.

[Mary Ann gets out her gun and peaks around the aisle.]

Mary Ann: I am sure I can kill you from here and the guy behind the counter won't miss with that shotgun either.

[Misty fumbles with her purse but gets out a gun, points it at the robber and cocks the trigger.]

Misty: And I make 3.

Ali: Aim lower because he might like to keep those if he survives.

[Misty aims downward and walks a step closer.]

[(Pause.) Robber puts gun downward and Sherrie spins around and punches him in the throat with her foot. The robber drops the gun and starts coughing and gagging trying to get his breath. Once he is breathing again, Sherrie knocks his head into the counter and he goes out cold.]

Clerk: How did you know there is a shotgun here? Shotgun pistol actually.

Sherrie: There once was a drop dead gorgeous teenager who worked here named Laura. She worked up to 11 PM and my friend Jon didn't like her with no gun so he came in one day with the shotgun and some tools and put it there. Moved this heavy metal shelf next to the door. This way if you miss the guy as he is leaving, you can't kill some innocent in the parking lot. Jon and I taught her how to handle a shotgun and shoot it without breaking her arm.

Sherrie: There is Ellen our police. Check us out and we will let her have stupid down here.

Clerk: All on the house. Thank you and your friend twice now.

Mary Ann: Twice?

Clerk: Some druggies were robbing places like this and they came here. I was working. As they were leaving, bravery or stupidity took over and I shot one of them. The other one ran and drove off leaving his friend. The friend gave up his buddy in a plea bargain deal who got tagged for rape, manslaughter, robbery and I don't know what else. You saved a nice woman I know from them, their next scheduled stop.

Ellen: Hi Sherrie, Mary Ann, Ali and [pause] Misty?

Misty: Yes, I am Misty.

Ellen: I can see you are one of the family; a gun in your purse.

Sherrie: She takes the 5th.

[Ellen and Sherrie starts laughing then Ali and Misty.]

Sherrie: Why alone tonight?

Ellen: Drug busts tonight. So I ended up by myself when I came on at 10 PM.

Sherrie: I will go back with you.

Ellen: Thanks, otherwise I might be here all night babysitting.

Mary Ann: I will drop off and meet you at the station when you are done.

Sherrie: Bye ladies. Thanks for the help.

Clerk: I will send you the spy cam footage if you have a card or email address.

[Sherrie lays her card down on the counter. Keep the card, if you run across something you don't like call me. The phone rolls over to Jon Smyth, should I not be available.]

[Cops Down.] [TOC](#)

[While on the way back to the station, all car alert over the radio. Cops down. 12549 Harris Drive.]

Sherrie: Call Jon. [Pause.] All car alert, cops down, 12549 Harris.

Jon: Coming.

[Jon runs out to the Nova and starts off. Sees Mary Ann's car and locks up the brakes. The passenger door opens.]

Jon [screaming]: Cops down, get in Mary Ann.

Mary Ann [loudly]: Go to the house. We will be back.

[Mary Ann jumps in the Nova and it takes off.]

Jon: Full auto.

[Back seat back flips down and 2 AR 10's are showing. Ali with Misty drives the car back home.]

Jon: You can close your mouth now. Grab one if you can. Black Magazines.

[2 minutes later. Jon drives the Nova through the yard.]

Jon: Can you jump and get to Jim? Take AR with you. Follow my lead if I do something odd.

Mary Ann: Okay NOW!

[Jon hits the brakes and turns Mary Ann jumps out and rolls then puts the AR over her shoulder and crawls over to Jim.]

Mary Ann: Hi Jim, how bad?

Jim: Hard to breath; bullet went through the vest into lower part of lung, I think. I think I have the bleeding stopped. I am out of ammo.

Mary Ann: My gun. Jon Smyth is here, he told me to follow his lead.

[All of the sudden Jon starts running the AR 10 in full auto, drops magazine and puts in the second one by the time Mary Ann swings her AR 10 around and sees what he is doing and she flips to 3 shoot bursts and emptiest the magazine and puts in the second one. All of the sudden the Nova flips out a hand grenade that lands in front of Mary Ann and Jon like he knew it was coming grabs it in midair.]

Jon: Nice.

[Jon pulls the pin and throws it through an upstairs window. Mary Ann sees what Jon did and throws her grenade through a side window. Jon's goes off, then Mary Ann's goes off and Jim sees someone inside the house and shoots at him. The house starts to burn. Jon runs around to the backside to make sure no one is escaping out the back and shoots one person who was about to come out the first floor window. The house starts burning brightly and Jon goes back and helps Mary Ann pull Jim to the other side of the squad car.]

[5 minutes later. Ellen and 1 more squad car arrives and an ambulance.]

Sherrie: Hi Jon, you and Mary Ann okay?

Jon: Military gear. They were well out gunned. Jim is hurt and not looking good. I will check on him in a minute.

[Jon walks over to the ambulance and looks at one of the attendants. His face looks bad.]

Jon reaches into his wallet and pulls out a pouch of silver powder.]

Sherrie: Are you sure?

Jon: No choice. Sprinkle this powder on Jim's chest and stomach. It might help.

[The woman attendant looks intently at Jon for a few seconds and grabs the bag and does exactly what he said.]

Male Attendant: Drive; he is stabilizing.

Jon [screaming]: Need an escort to the hospital!

[Ambulance leaves and 2 squad cars leave and pass it on the road and take lead.]

[Jon walks up to Ellen, who is almost in tears, and hugs her.]

Jon: He stabilized that is why they are going to the hospital.

[Jon's Time Ghost Revelation.] [TOC](#)

[Jon with a dazed look, grabs his left breast and looks at Sherrie. Sherrie runs over to him.]

Sherrie: What is wrong brother?

Jon: I had a container of silver dust in my pocket the night mom died. My father broke it when he was punching me. It allowed me to get up and kill him. I gave it to myself.

[Jon is crying. Sherrie hugs him and he cries on her shoulder. Mary Ann comes over holds Ellen's hand and is watching Jon and Sherrie. Jon and Sherrie walk off. Sherrie gets in the Nova driver seat and they drive away.]

[Time Unknown 4.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Unknown. Time: Unknown.]

[Blackness with lightning flashing above and below.]

Voices: What is happening? Are we going to die?

Voice: Timelines are dissolving; I must have made the deal with Jon.

Other Voice: Jon, the Black Queen, Silver Queen and the K's haven't met yet. You cannot have made the deal.

Voice: But I did. Sherrie didn't shoot Jon's father with a shotgun. Jon killed him with his fists. Sherrie didn't commit suicide; she is alive. Monster didn't commit suicide in his garage. He changed all their destinies.

Ellen: I think I know why Jon's early life is sealed.

Mary Ann: He tried to stop his father from beating his mom. He ended up killing him and barely lived through it. Don't say anything; some lawyer would try and get him for murder. Ghosts haunt for a long time.

I will go with you so we can drop off stupid in the back seat.

Can you run me home or do you need me to go to the hospital with you?

Ellen: I would just be in the way at the hospital right now, so I will run you home. Tell everyone we owe him once again.

Mary Ann: He will not want paid back, just Godfather being himself. They can figure out who burned to dead later.

[Location: Jon's Master Bedroom. Time: Middle of the night.]

[Jon pops up in bed. Sherrie turns around and looks at him.]

Sherrie: Everything is fine. Jim is going to be fine. Ellen texted me. Ellen is of course fine now. All the bad guys died. All the family is good.

Jon: Good. I am starving. Food. Feed me.

[Location: Kitchen. Time: 5 AM.]

Ali: Is everything... Are you both naked?

Jon: Yes we are. I need to remember there are children here now.

Ali: I am going back to bed, enjoy your after sex snack.

Amanda: Probably not after sex, just one of Jon's oddities. The only person I know who can eat 5 meals in one day and not gain weight. Since you are not short, Hi Ali, I am Amanda the other best friend. I am going to the shower. I will join you two in bed afterwards. One question before I leave. The big news story of the evening had your name all over it.

Jon: Yea, it did.

Amanda: Grandstander.

Sherrie: Go big or go home.

[Amanda wags her head and goes to the bathroom.]

[Mary Ann talks to the Nova.]

[Location: Garage. Time: 8:30 AM.]

[Mary Ann standing close to and looking at the Nova.]

Mary Ann: Are you alive?

Nova [2 female voices in unison]: No just a computer, but thanks for asking.

[Mary Ann grasps.]

Mary Ann: Thanks for helping Jon and me.

Nova [2 female voices in unison]: When we can. You are welcome Mary Ann.

[Mary Ann shrugged turns around and walks back into the house.]

Mary Ann: I just had a conversation with the Nova.

Jon: Freaky isn't it?

Mary Ann: Yes, it was. I thanked a car.

Jon: Just go with it.

Mary Ann: Ice-cream. Beth and Diana claims it cures a bad day. I wonder about strange.

[The TV Drama.]

Sherrie: Did you stand up Adrienne last night?

Amanda: I saved Jon, maybe. I texted her at around 5 AM and said you were helping out the police. I saw his schedule on the wall and knew she wasn't here or him there. I figured, robbery, drug raids, cops shot, house burning, full automatic fire, S.W.A.T., all that has to be a Jon. We should make a TV show, 'Monthly saves from Jon Smyth, bounty hunter'.

[Amanda looks over at the 2 teenagers, who are trying to be 'flies on the wall'.]

Amanda: Maybe weekly is better.

Adrienne: The first show can be Jon begging for forgiveness from his Italian heritage girlfriend.

Jon: Hi honey.

Adrienne [trying not to laugh]: Did you come out smelling like a rose?

Jon: Yes. Lucky, at least last night with all the bad guys.

This morning with the good lady, don't know yet.

Adrienne: Has anyone had sex with my boyfriend this morning?

[Long pause.]

[Adrienne grabs Jon's hand and goes to the bedroom. After they leave Sherrie leans over toward the teenagers.]

Sherrie: You will grow thick skin sooner or later and this will be nothing. I am sure Amanda and I could tell you all kinds of things Jon has done.

Mary Ann: I can't get over the talking car. The ice-cream didn't help.

[Misty hands her a candy bar out of her pocket. Ali does the same.]

Misty: We are going outside now to [pause]; we will figure it out.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Sherrie: Call Ellen. Hi Ellen's voice mail. If you need a break come to the picnic at Jon's house today in the backyard sort of between the houses, starts at 1 PM till usually dark; lots of food here and a whole lot of unsavory people who wear badges normally. Bye.

[Location: Jon's backyard. Time: 1 PM.]

Jon: Everyone please meet, Jamie and Janie Reynolds, sisters. Jamie is the new School Guidance Counselor who replaced Mrs. Cox.

Now for the clan: Sherrie and Amanda, my best friends. Mary Ann my goddaughter, Misty and Ali

the brats you already know, Cody and Wesley who are late by the way, Bo-Bai and daughter Dorcie, Adrienne my girlfriend, Beth and Diana, college professors, George, Secret Service agent, now the Blue Team: Sheriff Barrel, Tommy and wife Tracy, he is a detective and she is dispatch and half a dozen other jobs, you need anything cop related, call her first. Ellen who helped with Ali's issues, and anyone I missed. Tam and Amy are S.W.A.T. over there; you are late too. The kid close-by is Amy's daughter Tracey. Mary Ann is a judge's daughter. Mary Ann, Sherrie and I are bounty hunters too. Bo-Bai and daughter Dorcie are some of my programmers. Oh and the talking car behind Mary Ann is the Nova.

[Mary Ann looks behind her and screams.]

Sherrie: You didn't. Yes you did. Mary Ann, you have my permission to beat on Jon all you want. The Nova is programmable to do things like quietly drive up behind someone and blow the horn.

Jon: I didn't do that. I would spook this crowd. My poor car would be full of lead. There are more guns here than some gun dealers have in stock.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Tommy: Grills are ready!

[Jon starts cooking his version of Chinese Shrimp in a wok on the grill.]

Jon: Janie come and get! You too Jamie if you want shrimp. Ellen come and get. The 3 of you are the newest clan members. You go first.

[Jamie, Janie and Ellen come and get shrimp.]

Jon: Get more than that Janie, you're a teenager, I know you have hollow legs.

Janie: Okay. I didn't want to look like a pig.

Jon: In this crowd, not a chance!

Misty: Janie, you can come over and sit with us teenagers if you would like. Not going to tell Health Food Nazi here, but we have Pepsi and Mountain Dew too.

Janie: Okay.

Jamie: I brought back your unique blocks and I had the kids make a couple of other sets. Why did you create something like this?

Jon: These test abstract and mathematical reasoning at the same time. A real IQ test can tell which one or both you are gifted or cursed with. Your sister took how long to complete?

Jamie: Just less than 9 minutes. She arranged all the pieces by category and then looked at them for 5 minutes and assembled them in 3 minutes after that.

Jon: She has the best of both worlds. Why do you have her in a private school you can't afford?

Jamie: Conflict of interest, if she was in high school.

Jon: Enroll her. Janie, Misty and Dorcie may actually run through the same tests or courses. It's a good plan to look into. IF anyone on the school board ever says anything to you let me know. Understand why you don't wake up a fierce animal?

Jamie: Yes. Are you the animal?

Jon: No, the whole crowd here is. You are looking at a crowd of experts in various ways.

Jamie: I have the strange suspicion you are the Alpha?

Jon: Sort of, but we have become fairly close kit; cut one, everyone bleeds. So be a good little girl and stop walking on egg shells, so you can be on the school board one day; the kids could use you there.

Jamie: Thanks for the vote of confidence.

[Time: Later in the afternoon.]

Jamie: Sherrie, Jon told me I should be on the school board. We hardly know each other. Does he do things like that normally?

Sherrie: Jon looks right through people and gets inside of them. I have never known Jon to be wrong about anyone, ever. I would vote for you and I know you far less, just because Jon said that you are good. I think you and your sister should sign up for the Karate classes in town. I will pay for them. Misty and Ali are starting Wednesday. I am sure after a year or so Jon or Amanda will be teaching them things way past the normal curriculum Master Don will teach. Or take Kam's or Amy's 'Women's Self-defense' which Jon is teaching next week. I never remember whose name is actually on the class records. Tommy teaches cop Karate to the police cadets.

Jamie: Why would you pay for it?

Sherrie: Jon believes in you, so do I. This world is getting worse, because criminals keep getting off. No death penalty or 3 strikes your out. Shooting a cop should get you 10+ years added but not in this country.

[Pause.] Oh no. Jon, Amanda, we are up. Our pedophiles are on leave.

Kam: Leave, as another military group?

Jon: Yes, maybe.

Kam: Amy, we are up too.

[Mary Ann comes out of the house holding the 2 AR 10's from the Nova.]

Mary Ann: Kam, Amy come get. I am on cameras.

Barrel: Police are on alert. Tracy can you run operations?

Cory: She can run them from here. I can tap her into everything.

Ali: Wait Jon. Those girls are in some of my classes.

Misty: I have seen one of them for sure at the high school.

Jon: Hold on guys. She is right this look more like prostitution than anything else. Sherrie, let's go. Everyone else relax start the competition. You stand a better chance with us gone.

Wesley [quietly]: Jon, look at my phone.

Jon [quietly]: Yea, she has been doing this before.

Adrienne: Take my corvette the Nova is boxed in unless you drive across all the yards. Keys.

[Sherrie grabs the keys.]

[Location: Jon's field, where most of the cars are parked.]

Jamie: I am following, time to stop walking on egg shells. I have the address in case I can't keep up.

[Jon and Sherrie get in Adrienne's corvette.]

[Location: Perverts house. Time: 10 minutes later.]

[Jon and Sherrie walk up to the door and Jon rings the doorbell. The 16 year old opens the door in a half buttoned top and panties.]

Dizzy: I know you. This is paid for. Don't shoot them.

[Loudly.] Elise, get dressed, guys get dressed. We are all going to jail or the morgue if you run.

[Long pause.]

[The 3 of them walk out.]

Mary Ann [through phone]: Clear Jon.

Sherrie: How old are you?

Elise: Almost 16. We get paid to screw them. They paid us for our first time too last year, paid well actually. No one is being forced to do anything here.

Nat: They are safe. We don't have to worry about diseases. Their parents would not care if they even knew.

Jimmy: They like doing new things and we love to let them. There is \$500 in each one of their purses, if you don't believe us. They clean us out for a whole week before we go back.

[Long pause.]

[Jon keeps looking at the group. Sherrie walks up next to Jon and leans her head on his arm.]

Jon: Drive on up Ms. Reynolds. Kids out. If any of those holes open for the next 3 years for anyone, I am going to let you serve the next 1-3 in prison, got it?

Elise: Come on Dizzy; we just retired.

Jon: Guys, you do some underage person again, I will make a phone call to the Pentagon and see if they can arrange 10 years hard labor. Got it?

Nat: Yes sir.

Jim: Yes sir.

Jon: Come on Sherrie, let's enjoy the rest of our day. While everyone here rethinks what is truly important in their lives.

[Dizzy and Elise get in Dizzy's car and Ms. Reynolds walks up to the side window.]

Ms. Reynolds: Do you know who I am?

Dizzy: Yes Mam.

Ms. Reynolds: My office Monday morning 8 AM. Don't show up, I will see what the Sheriff would like to do with underage hookers. I was at a picnic with him just an hour ago and will be going back there soon. 8 AM, sharp! By the way, your afternoon activities may be very optional soon while you help me put together a class on 'The Problem with underage SEX'. Got it?

Elise: Yes Ms. Reynolds.

[Jamie stands up and Dizzy drives out of the driveway and leaves. Jon and Sherrie come out and Ms. Reynolds kisses Jon on the cheek.]

Ms. Reynolds: Are my gonads showing yet?

Jon: Not yet, but they sure are growing.

Sherrie: Good for you. Coming back to the picnic?

Ms. Reynolds: Yes. I have to pick up Janie for sure.

Sherrie: She could have spent the night. We have 4 houses, almost all empty.

[Sherrie looks at Jon.]

[Long pause.]

Jon: Let's go, I am hungry.

Sherrie: Ms. Reynolds we are going to test that gun of yours.

[Location: Jon's backyard. Time: 15 minutes later.]

Jon: We are back! So who do I have to beat?

Kam: Me, this way Jon.

Sherrie: What is happening downstairs?

Amy: Mary Ann and the teenagers are shooting.

Sherrie: Come on Ms. Reynolds follow me. Grab that stack of towels.

[Location: Coal Mine.]

Ali: Sherrie, am I legally here, are you or Jon my foster?

Sherrie: Barrel, the sheriff assigned you to Jon's custody because we don't want Mrs. Roberts

involved till our issues have been solved with her.

Ali: I just was concerned with you spending money on me.

I need to go to the drug store and pick up essentials.

Jon said he wants me on pads till the sore goes away, the ones here are not real usable for me.

Janie wants to take Karate classes with us, may she, Ms. Reynolds?

Sherrie: Sure she can. May she Jamie, when you take your classes?

Jamie: Yes, sister. We are going to sign up.

Sherrie: I will be back, road trip. Let's go Ali.

[10 Minutes later walking to the grocery store in the strip mall.]

Ali: Stop. Very slowly let's walk back by the restaurant window.

[They turn around and walk back by the picture windows.]

Ali: That is Mr. Roberts and that is for sure not a daughter.

Sherrie: Wait here out of view. I want my body cam. Come with, on second thought.

[Sherrie and Ali walk to Sherrie's car and gets out 2 body cams, a ball cap and a hair band.]

Sherrie: Bad hair day. Here.

Ali: I get it. Anyone looking this way.

Sherrie: No.

Ali: I am putting on your top. He will be looking down my top, trying to catch a peek. Men are dirt.

Sherrie: You will find a good one; you just have to look harder.

[Location: Restaurant.]

[Sherrie flashes her NSA badge at the Hostess and she and Ali walk over to the table with Mr. Roberts and his date. Ali bends over and then sort of kneels down. Mr. Roberts for sure is looking.]

Ali: Hi, I sure hope you are going to be the new Mrs. Roberts; because the ex-one is a witch.

[Sherrie lays down her card on the table where Mr. Roberts can read it and still be looking down Ali's top.]

Sherrie: I am doing an investigation into Child Services. I would love to have some input from you.

Woman: I would like to have a card too.

[Pause.] Thank you, we will be talking soon.

Sherrie: Thanks, come on Janet we need to get you to the plane soon to go home.

[Sherrie and Ali leave and go next door to the drug store to get Ali's essentials and leave the long way back to the car to stay out of sight as much as possible.]

[Location: Coal mine.]

Sherrie: Did you miss us?

Jamie: This is fun, I never would have known. Thanks. Why are the towels here?

Ali: A lake is in the cave. We can all go swimming in it today.

Jamie: We will have to go home and get our suits.

Sherrie: All girls club. You don't need one.

[Pause.] Jon is coming.

Jon: You are all bubbly, so what happened at the drug store so exciting?

[Sherrie puts her arms around Jon's neck and gives him a nice long kiss. Jamie takes note.]

Sherrie: Mr. Roberts and his date were in the restaurant and we primed them. So we will see what happens. I have it all on body cams, including him trying to undress Ali with his eyes.

Ali: Yes he would have done me on the table if he could. Men are dirt.

Jamie: Not all of them. I thought you two were brother and sister.

Jon: Lots of people think that. Just best friends, since before I had a memory of Sherrie. See lived in the pale gray house on the way to here. I originally lived in the house next door with my family, all dead now. This is grandpa's second home, which sunk into the coal mine and I raised it out and put the 3 wings back together. I didn't get a chance to really know my grandpa. I would love to have known why he built 3 houses. The only thing that ever made sense were the cars in the garage. He bought a truck and a van for his tools. Drove the Z's back and forth to work mostly, good gas mileage and great in the snow.

Jamie: The Nova and Cadillac are yours then?

Jon: Grandpa drove the Nova and was planning to fix it back up maybe. That was his first or starter car, I am guessing. The Cadillac was a gift by Adrienne's father before I ever met her. It was her grandma's car. I fixed up the Nova then had some friends help with some extra modifications.

Jamie: Nice gift.

Mary Ann: Before I forget, the AR's are back in the Nova and the black mags fully loaded. They thanked me.

Jon: I think their names are the K's. Misty, I need to speak with you alone please.

[Jon and Misty leaves for the basement.]

[Location: Jon's basement, Exercise room next to coal mine entrance.]

Jon: I need a 100% honest question answered. You are going to be here a while. I am not sure about Ali yet. Do you dislike any of the teenagers from Janie to Mary Ann? Like if they were all here for a while?

Misty: I would love it if all of them lived here on a permanent basis. Mary Ann is a little too bossy but that is you coming out in her. We have plenty of room that is not used at all and we have plenty of bathrooms but would we run out of hot water with this many teenagers and their long showers?

Jon: We can get more hot water heaters but I am fairly certain we are more than adequate right now. I just wanted to make sure with you.

[Misty hugs Jon and then runs back into the coal mine. She whispers in Sherrie's ear the conversation.]

Sherrie: Let me show all of you around who are newly added to the Clan as Jon calls it, but house first.

[Location: Basement exercise room.]

[Sherrie, and the teenagers walk in from the coal mine about that time Tracy comes down from upstairs.]

Tracy: I finally found you. I want you to be my gynecologist. Tommy approves; I know you will ask. Will you Jon?

Jon: I need to text Nurse Jane.

[Long pause. Jon texts Nurse Jane.]

Yes, but can't be today, we can't get the sample to the lab till tomorrow night through Thursday night. So pick a day. You can have me or Amanda since she is here right now. We both did or assisted on about a 1000 women and teenagers in China. If you have a major problem then we have to ship you upward to a licensed professional and then lots of tests. Sherrie can schedule a mammy if you need

that too. You don't have to worry about a deductible; it is all paid for.

Tracy: You and Amanda can assist, you have to do these, like it or not. Female cancer grows fast.

[Jamie walks over to Jon with Janie.]

Jamie: Can you examine both of us?

Jon [frowning then normal]: Sure not a problem, Sunday through Thursday this week to get the lab work sent in.

Jamie: Can you schedule a mammy for me too.

Sherrie: Remind me after the tour and we will get a day for both of you to go, that only interferes with part of your day. Come on Tracy you might as well take the tour.

[Sherrie hangs the Ladies Only sign on the Coal mine doors.]

Jon: Hi Adrienne, want to take a walk? Bo-Bai, one minute first please.

[Jon and Bo-Bai walk over to a corner.]

Jon: Do you and Dorcie want to move back in here? I am going to ask also Jamie and Janie. The teenagers all seem to get along really well together.

Bo-Bai: We have had enough separate time together. The lake when we can would be really good for exercising our wings. We could take the one big room under the little garage. There is a kitchen and bathroom close-by and the Short Room ceiling height will not bother us. We could even exit to the lake through the fan and no one would know. Yes, we would love to. I will ask her but she really likes it here so I will let you know only if she refuses. You are so kind to us misfits. Thank you.

[2 hours later.]

[Location: Jon's yard.]

Jon: Bye Adrienne. I will see you tomorrow.

[Location: Jon's backyard. Time: 6 PM.]

Jon: Hi Cory, are you and Wesley staying?

Wesley: Yes but not your bedroom. Tracy wants you. We can have you tomorrow night, if you are not with Amanda or Adrienne or whomever? Monday morning we need to deal with some business ideas.

Jon: I don't know about Adrienne. We are doing a movie in the afternoon she wants to see. But this is nightmare week for her with some audits going on, so not exactly in the mood. Let me go see what Tracy needs, Tommy is on night shift I think.

[Jon walks over to Tracy.]

Jon: What did you need?

Tracy: Your mind and body tonight in your bedroom; you know we never had our date.

Jon: Don't do married women.

Tracy: We have an open marriage at the present time. Our first marriages were global disasters. Call Hubby. On speaker dear. It is okay if Jon and I have sex ALL night long?

Tommy: Jon, we have an open marriage, she does you 5 times. She pays be back 10 times. Same should I do someone else. One day we will get over our desires and the marriage closes. After our first marriages, we thought this might actually work. They were a world war. Anyway she has wanted a date with you for a long time, way before we were dating. So have fun, I will later.

Jon: Okay. I didn't want you shooting me on some dark night.

Tommy: Worry more about her if you can't curl her toes. Bye brother.

Jon: Excuse me a minute.

[Jon walks over to Jamie.]

Jon: Now your turn.

Jamie: Okay. What's up?

Jon: The teenagers really seem to like each other and everyone is in the Karate class and Misty and your daughter if you registered her now vs. fall could be study partners this summer.

Bo-Bai and Dorcie are moving back into this house to the big room close to the fans and short kitchen. Dorcey may be in that study group some, too. I need to test her with the blocks.

Would you and Janie like to move in? It saves you a bill you could do without and she will be fine here when you have to work late or like Monday. You will be sharing the short kitchen if you want to cook otherwise my cooks will do their marathon cooking once a month or every 2 weeks for the freezers. I am not sure their schedule right now.

Jamie: I don't understand why you keep bailing me out.

Jon: Because I can. That is all you need to worry about and raising your sister. Ask her and I will get the movers Monday. Or would you like my Van and truck and we can all move you.

Jamie: I keep costing you money and I shouldn't.

Jon [loudly]: Tracy do I care about money?

Tracy: That expression you use all the time is, oh, "It's ONLY paper." I have not a clue how many people you have helped out and never want paybacks. You are truly the only generous person with money I know. I guess because you never were greedy. I'm sure Big Brother paid well to have a 100+ employees for a while. Still have the \$5,000 laying in the drawer upstairs?

Jon [loudly]: \$3200 if Sherrie or Misty or Ali didn't need some. But yes I have plenty of play money.

Tracy: If you get hard up you can spend the funny money in the coal mine safe. I wouldn't turn you in. Oh crap, that is Tuesday. I need to make a couple phone calls.

Jon: Hi Kam. I need to beat your record. Talk to sister and I will be back soon.

Tracy: Coming too.

Amy: Jon, is it okay if I and Tracey stay tonight? Hubby is getting drunk with the guys. I am coming to watch.

Jon: Sure, we have lots of room.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. 30 minutes later.]

Jon: Rematch next weekend Tam, so practice up. You can come over anytime during the day. Wow. That is a lot of food left over. Tam, take a couple of steaks with you and baked potatoes.

Jon: Doorbell, who is that?

[Doorbell rings.]

Tam: Hello. Come on in. No one here is hurt.

[Talía.] [TOC](#)

Talia [female EMT]: I am Talia, an EMT by profession. May I talk with you, Jon, privately, please?

[Jon and Talia walk into the storage room.]

Talia: An exam table, not what I would expect to see.

Jon: I do the gynecology exams for a group of women and send the swabs to the hospital. I was the gynecology person for 2 years when I was in a foreign country. So I am the most experience gynecologist in the world without a license. So what do you need?

Talia: Do you have any more of that silver powder or where can I buy it?

Jon: Why?

Talia: I was just diagnosed with stage 4 pancreatic cancer; I have 2 teenagers and no husband or family. They are all dead. I am willing to do anything, try anything to get my girls out of high school before I die.

[Location: Living room.]

Jon: Tam, would you please come with us.

[Location: Jon's basement. Outside of double doors to coal mine.]

Jon: Tam would you get everyone dressed or in the lake. We need to go where the silver dust is at.

Tam: Okay. I will call you when all the teenagers are not exposed.

[Long pause.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

[Location: Jon's coal mine, the cave next to the first discovered Silver.]

Jon: Rubber gloves Tam. Talia, take off your jumpsuit I am going to pick you up and Tam is going to see if this powder will be absorbed by you. Rub it on her right side under the ribs and stomach.

Tam: It worked. How much is too much?

Jon: I still don't know. I think we should go in stages but put some in the zipper bag and we will go upstairs. I think we should cover her front and back. The pancreas is kind of in the middle of the body.

Talia this is the rarest compound on the planet probably. The lab called it Kryptonite, in other words not earthly grown. No way to reproduce or I would have a dump truck delivered to the hospitals. When it is gone, it is gone.

Make sure you apply this to yourself in a place where not one single spec gets left behind. You can sprinkle it on your food too. One female ate it and put in on the affected area. I never knew it worked for men. But then he was dying real soon.

Now the ultimate side effects, you will become super hungry, eat only good healthy food and all you want. You will run a fever, don't take anything for it. Ice bath if it should get too high. Daughters have to wear gloves when putting this on your body. When you stop absorbing this, that is as far as this will go but healing may not happen quickly.

Tam took a couple of days after when I thought see was fine. You are the first non-female type cancer. You have everything I know about this stuff. I wish there was enough to do experiments for best treatments. Do whatever you think you should do. Come on upstairs all the men are gone but me so underwear is fine.

Tam: Apply it in bed. If some gets lost you are sleeping on it. It fixed me and no surgery ever could. I was raped with a large object before they threw me in the ditch to bleed to death.

[Location: Jon's house, living room.]

Jon: Keep us informed and if you have more than you can absorb, pass it forward.

Talia: Thank you in more ways than you will ever know. I will keep the secret. Thanks for food too, I am thinking, I am getting hungry already.

[20 minutes later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Talia: I am on my second steak and at least a couple cups of vegetables. I am already burning up but not dangerous. My kids think I am possessed or something.

Jon: All is good so far.

Talia: Thanks so much, bye.

Kam: I am staying here tonight, if that is okay?

Jon: Always. She already ate 2 steaks and 2 cups of vegetables.

Kam: I should raid a freezer and take her some more food, she might not have the time to cook any.

Jon: 4441 is the garage building and there is a cooler there you can load out of the freezer up there. The cooks forgot to take the cooler back with them to the other house. Bye. Same code to get back here if you run late.

Kam: Bye.

[40 minutes later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Kam: Sorry to disturb your session but I am staying here. Her kids are really scared and she is in the bathroom; 3rd flush, her temp is at 102 and steady.

Jon: Call if you need help. Call her off work if she can't.

Kam: 3 days off. They work 10 or 11 on then off.

Jon: How old are the kids? How long was the doctor's estimate?

Kam: Twins girls, 16. 45-90 days, triple probably with you now.

Jon: Take care of her. If need be, the kids can come here, or all of them.

Kam: Can either of you drive legally yet? [Pause.] They can't yet, in driver's education and 6 more weeks. I may have to call me off for afternoon shift. Bye.

Jon: Wait. [Loudly.] Amy would you come here?

Amy: What's up?

Jon: Kam, may need off tomorrow afternoon, sort of emergency.

Amy: Is she on the phone?

Jon: Yes.

Amy [Loudly.]: Take off. I will cover, call me IF you do NOT need me.

Kam: Thanks Jon and Amy too. Bye.

[Time: 4 AM.]

[Sherrie's phone rings.]

Kam: Did Jon tell you what we did?

Sherrie: Yes. What's wrong?

Kam: Nothing I think. We need an evacuation. I think we need her and kids there. I might need more help.

Sherrie: I will bring the van or caddy. About 30 minutes. Bye.

Amanda: I am coming. Jon just got to sleep 15 or so minutes ago.

Sherrie: You feel that too.

Amanda: Yes the vibration on the floor joist. I need to look at doubling that one or something.

Sherrie: Plywood would be best and plenty in the garage. I will help.

[Time: 5 AM.]

Talia: I think I am sleepy finally. What is my fever?

Kam: 101.4 so it is down. Girls sleep with your mom; this way if one of you need to come and get me I am literally down the stairs right under here on the couch. Okay.

Twins: Okay. Thank you. We owe you.

Kam: Pay back Jon one day. It is his magic dust not mine. But remember, we don't know how well this is going to work, no one does.

Twins: We just pray. You are welcome to pray with us anytime.

Kam: That is nice. Why not now?

Twins: Thank you God for allowing us another day of life. Please help our mom to be better and be able to live past our graduation. Please help Kam and Jon and this silver dust to heal our mom. Please forgive us our sins. In Christ's name, we pray. Amen.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 10 AM.]

Jon: Hi Adrienne. [Humble.] I didn't forget you again, did I?

Adrienne: No. Don't look so guilty. I said that this is okay. When I can go 4 times with you and 2 in the morning. I might change my mind. Oh, [pause] hi Tracy.

Tracy: Open marriage. Jon did me 6 times. I do Tommy 12.

[Adrienne is ear to ear smiles with a totally mischievous look on her face.]

Jon: Kam, in my office please.

[Location: Jon's Master Bedroom. Time: 10:10 AM.]

Kam: 3rd dose, 10th flush I think, and 15 pounds of food. She slept about 4 hours. She rubs the powder on her stomach and sprinkled some on her food. She ate an almost full bottle of vitamins. She has been putting salt in her water and eating massive amounts with the food. She is so obsessed with food right now, she isn't talking. She hugs her kids every time they are close. They all slept in the baby room last night and her daughters are running around somewhere nude. I didn't want to change that with mommy around. They are grounded maybe for life. Both of them was doing the same boy on alternate dates. Of course the kid is never going to let either one of them know he knows. So that is where we are at and not even 24 hours are up. I really wish we could see inside her?

Jon: I will pull her hospital records and see if she had an MRI or not. Then get her a second one when she stops eating, that is.

Kam: I am not going to work. I think all the kids are in the lake. They have a new home away from home apparently. Bo-Bai and kid, Jamie and sister are here. Jamie is moving in. Why are her records sealed? Sorry being a cop, took over.

Jon: I don't mind. Her sister is not a virgin; I am guessing she killed someone or ones. She will open up sooner or later. I just know she is in a financial bind right now, so I am helping. I better get back to Adrienne before she cooks and eats me. Thanks for the info.

Kam: Amy wants you privately for 10 minutes.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Jon: Adrienne, the ladies are all swimming in the lake if you wish. I have to hack some almost public records, but you are welcome to join me.

Adrienne: Okay, I will follow.

[Location: Basement Computer Lab.]

Adrienne: She sure is an eating machine.

Jon: Side effects of an experimental drug. Kam decided she and the twins should stay here. So everyone can keep an eye on her. I think grandpa would be happy with 3 families in his house and a

herd of kids running around. Hi Tracey.

Tracey: Mom wanted me to ask if it is okay for me to stay. She didn't want to wake you.

Jon: Sure. Are you off school tomorrow too? You can stay then too, if you want.

Tracey: Yes and thanks. Mom needs you for a few minutes when you can.

Adrienne: Did you use the second bed last night? MRI of the lady upstairs?

Jon: No, one bed, yes on MRI. [Long pause.] Which movie today?

Adrienne: Whichever one is after you give me my 11. The 12th can be shared with you. Tracy was not on my list of allowed.

[Adrienne [loudly over intercom]: Amy, come see Jon.

Jon: Well, let's get started. We need to sneak up to the garage. You head out first. I will be there in 10 minutes.

[Amy walks up in a towel holding a razor and the mini barber shaver after Adrienne leaves.

Jamie walks by and sees Jon shaving Amy's pubic area.]

[Location: Jon' house, dining room.]

[Jon looks intently at Talia. Then she looks back at him, looks around a little, then back to Jon.]

Talia: What day is it?

Jon: Sunday, not yet 24 hours. Your kids are downstairs in the lake with the rest of the herd.

Talia: Thank you Jon and tell Tam too. I am sleepy. I am nude, not like me.

Jon: There is no dress code in this house except for the under 18, wear what is comfy. I wish I could tell you anything about what is happening. I looked at your MRI and the cancer is in multiple spots. I am guessing the doctor just said pancreatic because that is the one that would kill you for sure. Let's walk and talk. I am going to get another MRI scheduled at the end of the week so we have 2 to compare.

Talia: I just need 2 years. I die; the kids have a college education and a place to live bought and paid for and a little money to help with bills.

[Location: Outside walking to old Garage.]

Jon: Call Sherrie. [Pause.] Would you ask the twins to come upstairs and go to bed with their mom? Other subject we need to really light up the lake area. I would hate if a kid drown. We also need an intercom out that way. Get the electricians if you can't to do that or don't have the time.

Sherrie: Good idea. What about under water lights? This water is basically clear isn't it?

Jon: It might be a little cloudy but that is about the worse it could be. It just has lots of sulfur and iron in it. It tastes bad and has some odor once in a while, till you are there a while. The glass top for the underwater gas heater was a nice effect but methane flames don't do light very well.

I am camping out in the garage. I wonder what a purifier would cost and how loud. DC lights, we have 14 volt DC in the Coal Mine. Adrienne is making me pay double what I gave Tracy. I will never tell her Tracy gets 3-4 for my one. Tracy was not on the approved list.

Sherrie: I will call the electricians for ideas. The kids love this lake. If we lived anywhere but here, you could come and watch them playing.

Is Jamie moving in?

Jon: Yes, ask her or her sister. Bo-Bai for sure is, probably later today or early tomorrow. If Jamie can pull this off, 3 people are going to do the Jon Smyth trip through high school and college. Bye.

[Jon enters the garage.]

[Location: Coal Mine, Lake area.]

Sherrie [loudly]: Go see your mom. Nude is fine, Jon is away.

Sherrie: What are you figuring vs. swimming?

Jamie: How much I should be paying minimum for rent to cover food and stuff for us.

Sherrie: \$0, big flat \$0. Follow me. Mary Ann, the vault still the same combo?

Mary Ann: Yes, I am leaving too.

Sherrie: I need to show her why the rent is \$0.

Mary Ann: You mean I do not have to pay rent?

Sherrie: Smart butt. Bye.

[Location: Outside the dining room inside the vault doorway.]

[Sherrie picks up a box of money and hands it to Jamie to hold.]

Sherrie: 1 million dollars in cash; off the books. Jon has done a lot of programming for the government. See the other boxes? [Pause.] Are you going to pass out?

Jamie [slowly, dazed]: Maybe. I am sitting down now. Here is your money.

Sherrie: Here is a thousand dollars to pay the movers and put your furniture in storage. Should you ever be allowed in here, all outgoing money is recorded on the wall right here, with name, time, and why.

[Thump. Long pause.]

Sherrie: Did you enjoy your nap? \$0 okay?

Jamie: Women look weird from this position. I can see why a man would like this view. I get it, \$0. I rented all the furniture. I could not afford the payments to buy and then the possibility this job is NOT a good one. Thank you and thank your brother for me and I will also many times.

Sherrie: So why and what really happened and 0 cash?

Jamie: You and Jon only. I had to come home from college unexpectedly. My father was having sex with my sister. I picked up a miniature oak ball bat and just started beating him with it, till he was in the living room and out on the couch.

Mom walked in. I screamed at her, 'Why would she let Dad, uh, do my sister. Why, tell me why?' I had blood on me and dad was bleeding. I think I was still holding the bloody bat. Mom ran. I grabbed my sister. Someone must have called the cops. A man and woman cop came. I screamed for the whole world to hear that my father has been raping his daughter, my sister! I hope he is dead. I am not sure my sister was even fully dressed, we got in my car. I drained the bank accounts and had to use the money to get full custody of my sister. I still have no idea where Mom is and if Dad lived. No real prove, so he is not in jail. I took the job here because it was the farthest one from my past. They say the best counselors are the ones who rise above their own pasts. I think I have a good start. So far my sister has done far better than me actually. I think being here will help her. Thank you again.

Sherrie: Right now I am not telling Jon. I don't think Jon is capable of murder, but your father getting off is a very thin line in his Book of Justice.

Jamie: Okay. Jon need not get in trouble for what I wish I could do myself.

Sherrie: Come on; we need to get you moved. We are actually not kin; just lifelong friends. I think Amanda is going to fall into that category too. Amy is already.

Jamie: That is weird you have the same birth marks and mole pattern on your legs, typical of twins. Sorry, I have been a bad girl and really checked out Jon.

Sherrie: Nudity to Jon has never aroused him. You checking out Jon, he would think is a compliment. So when was the last time you had sex?

Jamie: High school after I was 18. One boy 30 or so times. I swore off men in college. I was determined to finish as fast as I was able. I hate owning money, so faster is lesser. I am not smart like my sister. I only saved almost a year. I still have one class to finish to be fully licensed. The school didn't care, they were desperate and I was by far the best that wanted to come to No-Where-ville as Jon calls it and for their money.

Jon inspires people to be better. I understand why you love him, sister or not.

Sherrie: Are you content?

Jamie: Strange question, why not happy?

Sherrie: When you know the difference, welcome to growing wisdom. We need to get this closed before all the alarms go off.

Jamie: Why does he call this place Mud Puddle, also?

Sherrie: Too many big fish in a small pond, makes this a "Mud puddle". Jon had to sue a 'big fish' millionaire here in town. Jon shook his hand on the courthouse steps before court. Jon never said his reasoning or that he actually liked or disliked the guy. But it was war and Jon won. The local newspapers ran the picture for 3 days during the lawsuit on the front page. Little guy, Jon, vs. Big Fish. Jon's 47 million vs. Mud puddle Big Fish 2.3 million. I laughed every time I saw the picture and I have it framed in the old garage.

[Carrie.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's driveway.]

Sherrie: What are we doing?

Jon: Seeing Carrie.

Sherrie: Okay.

[Location: Carrie's house.]

[Jon rings the doorbell and Carrie opens.]

Carrie: Hi Jon and Sherrie.

Jon: I think I can help the reason you disappeared.

Carrie: No doctor can, so how?

Sherrie: I will stay in the car Jon. She will talk to you.

Jon: Tell me the very condensed version.

Carrie: When the guys could not get off anymore, my butt became the final try. I have to wear a diaper; I always stink. I am constantly fighting vaginal infections from the leakage.

Jon: Come with us or drive to my house. I may have a cure. A very old Chinese cure with an extremely rare substance, I found.

At first you can stay in the bedroom part of my garage. There is a bathroom, shower and microwave kitchen with lots of food in the freezer. Then move you to the main house as the treatment continues so we can watch you if need be. You need to pack just what you have on, you won't be wearing clothes once this starts. The clothes make you itch like a hundred mosquito bites.

Carrie: I will follow. I will try anything vs. living alone forever.

[Location: Jon's Garage Building.]

[Jon tours the one end of the garage with Carrie. Jon gets some rubber gloves and the silver dust.]

Jon: I know you won't find this pleasurable, but you or I need to get as much of this powder inside as your body will absorb the first time. Eat these vitamins and eat as many as you need each time you eat, in some strange cosmic way you will understand and this is not a spice container but a silver dust container. You will find yourself putting it on your food. Your phone is on charger. I showed you how to trip the alarm system in case of emergency. We have a woman going through the same treatment but for cancer and her 2 kids in the house. We will check on you from time to time but you may not even know we were here. Your food will become your heroin addiction.

Carrie [from behind a door]: I am ready and clothes are off, coming out now.

You do it if you can. Sad thing is I wanted to bed you in high school; I thought you would be fun.

Jon: If this works, you will be able to find a real boyfriend and a life after the pain. Sorry here goes.

[Long pause.]

Carrie: When will I start being hungry?

Jon: 30 minutes to 2 hours normally. Try to take a nap. The hunger will wake you. Goodnight. Call, if you have any problems. The computer is there if you want to play games or surf or stream some TV, passwords are saved on it for some movie or TV sites.

If any consolation, Tammi the lesbian was shot by one of the football players, Al, when he got out and he went back to jail but not on rape charges. Sooner or later he will get his while in prison.

2 committed suicide we think, Donald and Ian.

Donny, John and Lee tried another party and kidnaped 6 16-19 year olds. I found them before the party started and shot all 3. Donny and John went to the hospital and I think some moms who work at the hospital made them die of complications.

Virginia shot and killed Bill with a shotgun, 3 times. It was caught on video, but I accidently erased the DVR, me bad. They know she did it and 0 people cared including his parents and sister.

Dan is in a rubber room. Someone apparently put 30+ hits of LSD in his beer when he got out. He is never coming back to earth.

Carrie: How about Lee?

Jon: I slipped when I shot Lee and got him twice in the butt but the exit wounds made him very female looking with 2 vaginas and no male parts. He is in jail, if alive.

Justice has been served!

Carrie: Oh, that is so nice, especially Lee, he did me the most damage, I can sleep again...

[Carrie is asleep at first with a smile on her face.]

[Location: Garage Building.]

[Jon closes the door.]

Jon: Hi Sherrie. I see you got up the temporary partition.

Sherrie: She is skin and bones. I don't know how she is even alive; corpses have better color.

Jon: Yea I am afraid her yellowish color is organ failure or infection. I guess we have the worse 2 we have used the powder on this time. I didn't disconnect any of the cameras, so we should be able to keep an eye on her and I will ask the kids to check too. I doubt the heart monitor will stay on her but we will see.

[Location: Jon's Garage Building, master bedroom. Time: 4 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Almost made it without being disturbed. Hi Tommy. Enjoying yourself? I know someone here who is enjoying her paybacks.

Tommy: Did the two of you do some kind of drugs? She has me almost raw.

Jon: No we didn't. You know I can't do drugs. I might kill someone or maybe all the inmates in your jail.

But I do have a method that will amp me up if you would like for her to bang your brains out again soon. Then you might get 20+ paybacks. You game?

Tommy: NO. I am leaving the bathroom now. Uh, later.

Jon: Enjoy. Bye.

[Long pause.]

Adrienne: If you want to sleep with Tracy again that is fine.

Jon: I doubt that happens any time soon if ever. She is rubbing Tommy raw. I didn't dare ask what number she was on.

[Adrienne laughs, then Jon. Bedroom door opens.]

Mila: Knock, knock. Is everyone not dressed?

[Mila walks in and looks like 'yes me' and then attempts to look normal.]

Adrienne: Do you want to join us?

[Para-military Group.] [TOC](#)

Mila [cringing]: Yes. But I have to talk with Jon first, sorry business.

[Pause. Deep breath.]

We have a large group, 3 houses close together of paramilitary drug dealers. If I was able, I would just ask the National Guard to rocket all the houses. You have ran into these situations and no defund-police democrats or slimeball lawyers have said squat. How?

Jon: An example would be the best way to answer you. Anyone in the main garage?

Mila: No one.

[Jon gets up goes to the door, unlocks it and whistles the "come here" whistle. The Nova starts up and drives through the garage door Jon has opened and door closes behind her.]

Jon: Back door, full auto.

[Back door opens, back seat flips down and Jon gets out a couple of magazines.]

Jon: You are going to bust someone. Gun fight starts, they are shooting pistols at you. Then they are trying to get away. BUT when they are using these weapons, with these black tip bullets, they are flat out trying to kill you! All of this crap of police using excessive force goes right out the window, this is your life, kill or be killed. Make sense?

Mila: Perfectly.

Jon: Want some C4 and the blasting caps for it, smart app detonators? I doubt you can get this on the plane but I can ship all to you. So how many bombs would you like to have at your disposal?

Mila: 10.

Jon: Go big or go home.

Mila: 25.

Jon: Call Sarge. [Pause.] Hi honey. I would love for your legs to quiver. I will have her send you the police car footage later. One second, please. How big are the houses?

Mila: Small, all 3 together the size of yours with garages and no wings.

Jon: Would you make me up 50 bombs where about 6 could level my House and Garages without the wings. Then I would like them air dropped at...

Mila: Call 940-555-0911 to get the exact dropping place. Thank you Sarge.

Jon: Label it as 'Paramilitary group of drug dealers with desires to cause total anarchy in the U.S.'.

Sarge: Bye honey.

Mila: Did I just commit multiple felonies?

Jon: Want to live or die?

Mila: I want to take a shower and join the 2 of you. I won't think about the rest.

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 6:30 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Tommy. Did she finish your paybacks? [Pause.] What? Okay. Enjoy work.

[3 Minutes later.]

Sherrie: What is wrong Jon?

Jon: A dilemma most men would absolutely love. Tracy is coming over to spend the night. Tommy wants her too because she has him raw. He is going to work. He was off today. Cory and Wesley are spending the night. Tommy wants me to keep her till at least 4 PM tomorrow when he starts afternoon shift.

Sherrie: You have exams to do, so that can give you some thinking time. Sorry I can't help but laugh. But first, we need to go to my bedroom.

Jon: Horny too?

Sherrie: No. But if you want I am sure you can talk me into it.

[Sherrie is laughing and grabs Jon's hand and upstairs they go.]

Sherrie: Can you feel that?

Jon: Yes.

Sherrie: And this one?

Jon: Yes.

Sherrie: Those are 2 pink birthmarks. Look at me.

Jon: No need, you have them also, exact same places.

Sherrie: Look at my moles. Then look at yours.

Jon: We can't be twins. There is zero reason my mother would let your mother raise you as her own. When my parents were first married, they were not rich but they were far better off than most young couples; their house was paid off or the mortgage payment would have been dirt. Grandpa built over half of it.

Sherrie: I didn't know that.

Jon: Go over and look at the woodwork, right out of the school same as here.

Right at this moment this doesn't change us and what we do. Time Ghosts, twins, an AI for a car, we keep finding more questions than answers.

Let me get Amanda, we need to start.

Where is Talia?

Sherrie: I moved them into what will become Bo-Bai's room for the time being so they can eat in the short kitchen and less questions. She woke up and started using the silver dust again. I am playing odds that Jamie and Janie will move in before the 5th when her rent is due.

Carrie is doing fine. She opened the closet stared into the full length mirror and has been doing some exercises but she is totally in Zombieland right now; no expressions at all. So sad a lesbian killed what would have been a great career as a model, even though she had a larger butt.

Jon: So sad homosexuals have turned our military into trash the same way. If some guy rubs up

against me in the shower; he is female from then onward, if he lives.

[America's Purpose Should Be...]

[Jon dazed look.]

Jon: If America was self-sustaining, these kinds of things would have to be dealt with to save America which is going straight to Hell right now. Republicans should fight for us to be self-sustaining: fuel, food, power. All schools should have mandatory 'Government and Economics' classes that teach people how the machine works. Then they should fight to cut back on all imports, cut spending in foreign countries not military or CIA related. Foreigners love our money but they hate us.

[Location: Kitchen.]

Jon: Hi everyone. I had hoped to head this off at the pass.

Cory: We women came up with a solution. We get you in the morning after you eat breakfast and then she can continue to drain you.

Jon: Okay. Time for me to do some exams. Then the fun can begin.

[Sherrie, Wesley and Cory start laughing. Tracy looks at them strangely.]

Cory: Twins would you come here? Even though Jon is going to do these exams but with 2 witnesses. Put clothes on when Jon is in the house. Some slimeball lawyer is always looking to make his life better and yours difficult while he rakes in the big bucks. Do you understand what I mean?

Twins: Yes. We are 16 not 18; we understand.

Jon: Thanks, this way, I want everyone here so I can explain what is going to take place and why it is done this way. I use the lesser used method but the truly more effective one.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 3:30 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Mila: I hope you had nothing planned tonight. The toys came, complete with a Sarge. The operation was a complete success in Texas and they called me earlier. So I don't have to leave and I have a couple tweaks I would like to do while you have Cory and Wesley around but tomorrow.

Jon: I have some exams to do first then run Misty to the Mall be back soon, about 5 PM. See you then.

[Teenager Lesson.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Mall Parking Lot. Time 4:35 PM.]

Misty: Do you see how she is dressed; you would beat me if I did that.

Jon: Yes, gross actually. What kind of boyfriend is she looking for, a sex partner or a man who would want to marry her, have kids and live happily ever after?

Could you ever trust the first one should you marry him? He might be happy having some on the side like what I think the second one looks like from here.

Misty: Wow. After thinking about those 3 questions, she is dressed like a hooker. She wants a good time or money and nothing else.

Jon: If you want a real boyfriend, impress him with your mind not your body. A face gets men's attention to see if they are in your dating range, but you don't want the body to sway him to you first. I am sure we could find you some clothing at the Mall that would make you look as 'sexual' pleasing as the first and now look at the second one walking this way.

Misty: If I take off my bra I can wiggle that much.

Jon: Good, keep it on anyway. Do you see the outline of her shaved...

Misty: Yes I do. Let's leave and get my order. I am glad I wear panties with my leggings and a long top.

Jon: So the male teenager fancy is not you then.

Misty: You're a sick puppy. Actually those women are SICK and pathetic.

[Location: Jon's Garage Building. 1 Week later.]

Carrie: Thanks for everything and letting me stay till today. I will repay you whatever you want whenever you want it.

Jon: I have these weird feelings sometimes and I just go into autopilot and act on them. I or Sherrie can't explain them. It always seems to be a woman, teenager or child in danger. You were close to death, did you quit the antibiotics?

Carrie: Yes. I have hope now and a butt that works properly. Thanks for Nurse Jane too. She wants to do some tests of course. But she is fairly certain I will live a very normal life for a few decades or so. I am going to look for a job and then slowly gut my grandma's old house.

Jon: Like remove all the carpeting, living room furniture and mattresses and box springs?

Carrie: Yes. That should remove most of the stink and such.

Jon: Good because I already had that done. You actually picked the carpet in zombie mode. I hope you like what you picked now in normal mode. I had my maids go top to bottom in there after the carpet and furniture was removed and before the new items arrived. A membership to a gym and Master Don who took you as a student 1 day a week for free.

Carrie [crying]: Why would you do that on top of using this rare drug on me?

Jon: Because I can. I really just do things like this. Enjoy your fresh start. You also applied for a grant while you were in Zombieland and got it. So you have 2 years of college off-site free, as many hours as you can take, including summers and a \$1,300 a month tax free to live on, book and food vouchers. The welfare stuff but the insurance will end soon. It will be hard getting back into life, but I am sure you will make it.

[Time: 2 hours later.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Carrie: I love the hardwood floors. I didn't know they were even under the carpet. But what is the money on the table?

Jon: If I figured it correctly you will need 16 more hours to get your teaching degree after 2 full time years. That's the money. Have a great life Carrie. Bye.

[Grandpa's Attic.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's Garage Building. 2 Weeks later.]

Jon: Are we back to normal yet?

Sherrie: This seem fairly normal, we are checking all the cars for levels and a bath. Have you ever been in the attic?

Jon: No. I don't know why I didn't.

[1 hour later.]

Sherrie: This is disturbing.

Jon: We are the same age. More questions, no answers. You can't just grow 2 years older and a 4 year old could never have been substituted for a 6 year old. You started puberty early at 11 at about 90 pounds so real close to normal weight. 9 year old in full on puberty; not impossible but close.

Sherrie: One day I will confront my mother after we meet the Time Ghost as humans; whatever that means. I think they can fill in more than we want to know.

Jon: Probably. Let's do something mundane, much easier on the brain.

Sherrie: Cars. It is so nice we don't have to pick up the girls from Karate. How do parents do it?

Jon: Don't know.

[Sandra Craig.] [TOC](#)

Sherrie: Oh, there is a kid at the pool I gave a cookie to and the next day she asked if I had more. Apparently they drop her off at the pool and give her no food money. I think the kid is half starved by the time they pick her up at closing.

Jon: Call Pizza. [Pause.] I would like to order a double pepperoni and extra sauce, extra-large pizza. I will pick it up. Thank you.

Sherrie: Are you craving grease?

Jon: Ever known a kid to not like pepperoni pizza?

Sherrie: Make sure the dash cam it turned on.

Jon: You got it. Go and park well. Mess around inside. I am bringing pizza.

Sherrie: Bye deviant.

Jon: Thanks for the complement.

[Location: Municipal Swimming Pool. Time: Closing.]

Jon [louder than normal]: Sherrie I brought some pizza, double pepperoni with extra sauce.

Sherrie: Sandra, would you like some while you wait on your parents.

Sandra: If you don't mind, sure I would love some.

[Sandra almost inhales the first slice.]

Jon: Have another but slow down or you will throw it back up.

Sandra: Okay. I never get pizza.

[Jon touches her arm with a finger.]

Jon: There is for sure room on those skinny bones for pizza.

Sandra: My Mom.

Sherrie: Here take the pizza.

Sandra: Thank you. Thanks.

Jon: Hi Sandra's mom. Here is my card. You can call me or I think I will call Child Services. I just put one of their employees in jail, so they call me SIR now. I will be expecting to hear from you real soon.

[Sandra's mom drives off.]

Jon: Let's get some good food. Is she one of the kitchen help?

Sherrie: Yes the full time one. Want her?

Jon: Yes.

Sherrie [loudly]: Christy, would you come over here for a minute?

Jon: Do you know Sandra Craig?

Christy: Yes, she comes almost every day at about 12:30 and stays till closing.

Jon: Here is a fill and go debit card. If she wants to eat here anytime, please use this card for the bill

and if by chance it gets used up. Let me know; I will refill it.

Christy: That is very kind of you. Thanks.

Sherrie: Thanks. See you again soon at the rate things have been going.

[Long pause.]

[Quietly.] Red Lobster.

Jon: Okay. I will meet you there.

[Location: Red Lobster. Time: 8 PM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Mrs. Craig. I will put this in simple terms. Your kid seems to always be hungry because mom or dad doesn't give her any money to get lunch while she is swimming. IF we see anything that makes the hair stand up on the back of my neck. You will wish you were never born.

Mrs. Craig: Okay. Goodbye.

Jon: That wasn't what I would have hoped for. When do the kids with money usually eat?

Sherrie: 1-3 for some and 4-5 almost all. Other than snacks kitchen closes up at 6.

Jon: Note to self, call the Pool tomorrow.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 2 PM.]

Jon: Call Swimming pool. [Pause.] May I speak with Christy or would you ask her to call me. Thank you. [Pause.] Hi Christy, did Sandra use her money or mine today. [Pause.] Thank you for the info. Bye.

Sherrie: I will get my gun.

[Location: Sandra's house. Time: 2: 15 PM.]

Sandra: Hi Jon and Sherrie. I am grounded because she thinks I complained about her to you. She threw away the pizza too.

Jon: Have you eaten yet?

Sandra: I had a bowl of cereal. That is about the only food that is here usually. They eat out at lunch and supper and bring me the Doggie bags from supper or buy me something from the drive through. I hate my summers off from school. At least at the private school I have 3 or 4 meals a day.

Jon: Call Jail. [Pause.] Hi Tracy. I would like to have a female deputy parked outside of 124 Park Street tonight at [Quietly.] When do they get off work or back from eating?

Sandra: 6 PM.

Jon: Sorry Tracy at 5: 45 PM. I am putting you on speaker phone.

Jon: Sandra, IF your mother or father give you any grief tonight or don't feed you. Walk out the door, or crawl out a window and run to the police car. Okay.

Sandra: Yes. I fully understand. Thanks for caring.

Jon: If you hear of a shooting at the broker in town. You know it is me. Bye Tracy, tell that hubby of yours I said, 'Hi'.

Tracy: Will do, we will see you Saturday. Tommy thinks he is top notch this week. Bye Jon.

Jon: I am going to have a good meal delivered to you shortly. Eat and dispose of the evidence. Here pick 1 or 2 of them off of my phone.

Sandra: Are you sure, #2 and 4?

Jon: Ordered.

[Sandra (teary) hugs Jon and Sherrie. Jon and Sherrie leave and go to where Sandra's mother Kay works, a local brokerage in town.]

[Location: Town, Brokerage Company. Time: 3 PM.]

Receptionist: How may I help you?

[Jon shows her his NSA badge.]

Jon: Please take us to Kay Craig's office and we don't care if she is available or not.

[Jon gives one of those 'smirk smiles'.]

Receptionist: Sorry Mrs. Craig. NSA. Mr. Ray if you would like to follow me, please.

Jon: This is me pushing back. You and your husband keep neglecting your kid. Continue it and I am going to make both of your lives Hell on Earth. This nice vice-president job you have, well I hope you liked the best job you will have for the rest of your life after I take out a full page ad in the local newspapers with video links and conversations and you will not be able to say anything.

Bye for now.

[Jon does another 'smirk smile' and Sherrie too.]

Jon: Hi Mr. Ray, we are done for now with Mrs. Craig. She is all yours.

[Jon and Sherrie leave and then, Mr. Ray. Jon and Sherrie see him get in his car as they are driving out the parking lot.]

[Location: Sandra's house. Time: 6 PM.]

Kay Craig: You talked to your friends again. He probably cost me a job.

[Kay slaps Sandra.]

Sandra: It is always about you!

[Sandra takes off running out of the house and to the cop car outside and gets in. Deputy Selena Jordan puts on the lights and siren and drives away very slowly.]

Dispatch: Go ahead.

Dputy Jordan: I have Sandra. Asks the sheriff where she is staying tonight.

Sandra [loudly]: Jon and Sherrie's house, please.

Dispatch: Bring her to the station. I will contact the Sheriff and ask him. Hi Sandra. I will try little lady. Out.

[When they get to the end of street before turning. The sirens and lights are turned off.]

Dputy Jordan: My name is Selena, was that fun?

Sandra: I never rode in a police car before.

Dputy Jordan: Please don't ever find yourself in the back seat, okay?

Sandra: Okay. I will do my best to be a good little girl and woman.

[Jon's house. Living room. Time: 1 hour later.]

Selena: Hi Jon. I have a temp for Sherrie since you were the last. I haven't a clue when Child Services will contact you Sherrie.

Jon: Have a plate of hot food for supper.

Selena: Thank you. This smells great. I and Ellen what the GYN, if you would?

Misty: Here Sandra, the teenagers' favorite. If you don't like we have other choices.

Sandra (full mouth): Thanks. I love it.

Selena's Radio: Domestic violence at 125 Park Street in No-Where-ville.

Jon: There is no 125, sure it is not 124 the last house before the turn around, a big English Tutor?

Selena: Did you catch that from Jon?

Dispatch: Yes. 911 said the wrong one, 124 for sure.

Jon: Misty, feed her more if she wants and then show her her bedroom tonight. Get her whatever she wants to eat that is not garbage food. We are following you Selena.

[Location: Sandra Craig's house. Time: 15 minutes later.]

Selena: She has a meat cleaver and got her husband once already. He is holding her off with a metal chair. She would not back down. We don't want to have to beat her.

Jon: No problem, she probably hates me more than him.

[Jon walks in the house and once Mrs. Craig sees him she starts toward him swinging the cleaver. Jon just punches her on the forehead and then grabs the cleaver as she hits the floor.]

Jon [loudly]: Can you arrange them side by side cells tonight so they can both cool off or scream it off?

Selena: You are as strange as they say you are. I love the idea. Paramedics are here to patch them up before their trip.

Tracy: How do you find these kids? But I am glad you can, keep it up, at the rate you are going we will have all your houses filled with kids.

Jon: Kids are not born evil. All these kids are good kids. I would love to save all of them if I could.

Tracy: Yes you would. Goodnight Jon and Sherrie.

Jon: Selena, on the other, any afternoon or evening except Friday this week or next so the swabs can go to the lab.

[Talía's Surgery.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's house, living room. Time: 9 PM.]

Misty [quietly]: I didn't take her downstairs or she might be up all night. Amanda drew some blood and the lab tech will grab tonight.

Jon: I saw the cooler. Thanks.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Talía. What is happening?

Talía: Sorry to call so late. They rushed me in here so quick because an opening for surgery is available at about 5 AM. Could you please have someone pick up my kids?

Jon: Sherrie, Talía is in the hospital can you pick up the twins?

Sherrie: I have my phone and gun if anything else. Bye.

Talía: They are going to remove a tumor on the end of my pancreas and one ovary and do a general inspection.

Amanda: Tentacles.

Jon: Tell Nurse Jane. She is on afternoon shift. Sorry if either tumor is dark black, every one of the tentacles has to be removed or the tumor grows back. I removed one when I was in China that regrew in a woman multiple times. Super important. Get a marker and have someone write it on your stomach. Super important, okay.

Talía: I will do that. I actually can write upside down very well. Thank you so much for everything. Please keep my kids till they are 18 should something bad happen.

Jon: It won't, but I will. They liked being here with my other little monsters.

[Location: Jon's house, Sherrie's bedroom.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Nurse Jane, bad?

Nurse Jane: No, she is alive. They can't cut out the tumor. It keeps reattaching, like it is alive. They are removing one ovary also.

Jon: It is or sure seems to be. I will come and help them.

Nurse Jane: I will pick you up at Emergency.

Jon: Amanda want to go to the hospital to fight with a black tumor? Grab our ovary tool.

Amanda: Yes. I can help.

Jon: 2 of us are coming toward you.

[Hospital Surgery Room. Time: 3:40 AM.]

Jon: Doctors and nurses. These are nasty little creatures. We have had experience with these when we were in China. Forceps please. I will be pulling each tentacle up and cutting it off. Then once the tumor is where I can pull it away from her pancreas, cut it out and go after the remaining tentacles.

[Long pause.]

Amanda: It is free. Slide it off on to this tray. This one is more alive than usual.

[Everyone but Jon and Amanda looked shocked.]

Jon: Done. I am sure you are better with that ultrasound than I am. Would you check out which ones of these will be dangerous to pull out?

Nurse: The 3 at the bottom, pull. [Long pause.] The 2 closest to us, pull. Nothing underneath. Last one will require some stitches most likely.

Jon: I will pull. I will get out of the way for you to do the stitches.

[Long pause.]

Jon: Does the ovary have a black tumor with tentacles.

[Long pause.]

Nurse Cindy: It appears to be a normal tumor. It doesn't look like cancer.

Surgeon: Can we get a biopsy please?

[Long pause.]

Nurse: Not cancer.

Jon: Scalpel please.

Surgeon: Different place to make an entry point.

Jon: A way used by a really old surgeon. Tool please Amanda.

[Long pause.]

Nurse, I think I am good for removing now, please have a look.

Nurse: Very good.

Jon: Cut.

Amanda: Ready to pull. Is it tight?

Jon: Yes. Clamp is done now. Here is the ovary.

Surgeon: I am impressed.

Jon: Here keep the tool. The part number can be looked up. There are a few people who sell these and the 2 kinds of wire used. Be careful handling the razor wire is as it is named, sharp. We will be leaving. We were never hear so your lawyers will not wet themselves.

[Jon takes his phone out of his pocket.]

Jon: Cameras are off. The compound I gave her that cured her cancer is the rarest compound on this planet. It should not even be on this planet. As far as I know there are only 2, possibly 1 more

location where it exists. If anything ever gets out about this, people will search to find the compound, bottle it and sell to the highest bidder. Right now since it is totally secret and super limited. We can use it to treat people who have little chance of ever getting it and it is all free. If it could be reproduced, I would park a dump truck full of it outside. The lab called it Kryptonite, not from this planet. Talia will be able to see her kids graduate high school now.

If you ever have any molested teenagers, I might have the cure for the physical problems. Thanks everyone. Bye.

Nurse Cindy: Room 303.

Jon: I need witnesses since underage. When is best time?

Nurse Cindy: 8:30 PM. I will meet you at the Emergency Room entrance that is the only part not locked down at night.

Amanda: Thanks. Bye.

[Location: Hospital hallway outside of surgery.]

Jon: Out this way, ladies. Time for a nap or breakfast not sure which.

Nurse Jane: Who did you bed last night or better, room for another?

Jon: No one and yes.

Amanda: I will eat breakfast by myself while someone gets her toes curled.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 10:30 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Talia. Did they release you?

Talia: Yes, don't do this, don't do that, you know the drill.

Jon: We will pick you up. I think I transformed your kids. I think that are prunes now.

Talia: Don't do that; it hurts to laugh. I feel like a road map.

Jon: They will heal. See you soon.

[Loudly.] Any twins want to go to the hospital to pick up mom?

Twins [distant]: Yes. We will get some street clothes on.

[Location: Jon's house, little bedroom. Time: 2:30 PM.]

Jon: I am going to try some more silver dust to see if you absorb, so ready to eat some more food when you wake up?

Talia: I have been a good guinea pig so far, go for it.

[Jon sprinkles some of the powder on Talia's stomach and it is very slowly absorbed.]

Jon: That's all for now, hi twins. Bye all.

[Patty and White Slavery.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Hospital Room 303. Time: 8: 45 PM.]

Jon: What a list of problems, wow. Who brought her in, if the police had, I would know about it.

Nurse Cindy: A couple of 16 year olds on a date, probably looking for a place to park. She sort of woke up and was hysterical and the sedation put her into a coma. Which is what was going to happen anyway.

Jon: Everyone who I put this on eats like they have never had a meal. Run a fever and sleep a lot in between gorging meals. The previous one you know, ate almost a bottle of vitamins. So with her in

a coma, how do we feed her?

Nurse Cindy: I will run a couple more IV's in her and flip her over to better bags; if we have excess, blood, we use it.

Jon: Best guess on which one of these injuries is keeping her in a coma.

Nurse Cindy: Head and bruised organs around her stomach. The other issues are not good but not life threatening.

Jon: Here goes nothing. Head and now stomach. [Pause.] She absorbed everything.

[Jon sits on the edge of the bed and puts his hands on her face.]

[Jon feels like he is in Patty's mind.]

Patty: Who are you? Where am I?

Jon: Patty, the best I can tell is I am in your mind with you. Your body is in a hospital. You were found on the side of a road. Concentrate on who did this and what is most important to tell me.

Patty: Okay. Am I dying?

Jon: Not likely. IF it wasn't for the couple who found you, you would be dead. The doctors have you patched fairly well.

[Jon comes back to reality.]

Jon: I have everything I need to track down who did this to her. She has no parents. She was sold to a Muslim, who made her his primary wife since his last one was growing breasts. He sold her later, to a guy running teenagers for sex ring. Some customer liked her so much he bought her and got tired of her, sold her and the next guy was into rape not sex and once bored, into the ditch she went on his way to Chicago. He transports large volumes of drugs in a camper.

Sherrie and Amanda, we have lots of people to find and hope they resist arrest.

Nurse Cindy: I need to hurry she just sucked down 2/3 of that bag.

Jon: I and Sherrie are O. Or she should be. If you want?

Amanda: I am O negative. They always wanted my blood in blood drives.

Nurse Cindy: I need to talk to the surgeon to take over her case so we can keep this very close knit.

Sherrie: That would be great.

[Location: Hospital, Blood Testing Lab downstairs.]

[Jon, Sherrie and Amanda give blood.]

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: 10:30 PM.]

Jon: I don't know how long these images she gave me will last. So I am typing down everyone first; run those names, see if a hit. Then I am putting down descriptions and then surroundings Patty was in.

[30 minutes later.]

Sherrie: No hits on the drug dealer but maybe we can find his camper in video cameras. Half this country has your setup now thanks to all the drug dealers.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Amy. Where are you these days?

Sarge: I will tell you later. I am looking at this pedophile and wondering if he is this guy I am looking at in the picture Sherrie sent me.

[Jon closes his eyes and telepathically sends Sarge a memory from the teenager in the hospital.]

Sarge: Oh, that was intense.

[Stunned.] Bye General, you can read about his death in the newspaper.

Jon: Bye Sarge.

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 1 AM.]

TV Newscaster: Breaking news, the Ambassador from Iran to the U.S., found poisoned, death reported by his previously purchased 8 year old white wife.

Jon: That was weird, the news told the truth. Cory!

Cory: Sorry, I couldn't help myself I edited the national feed to tell the whole truth.

Sherrie: We have more bad guys to find than just him. This was all on U.S. soil.

Jon read a text from Sarge:

“From Sarge, I love the ice-cream topping. Please get me more. I want Amanda if possible to bring it and her. We need some hangout time on the big town. 2 hours outside. I love my job.”

Jon: Helicopter landing in 2 hours. Get a gallon of poison out of the freezer and Sarge asked for you Amanda. I am guessing she needs you to make some busts since primary target had an orgasm and the poison killed him. Burn in hell, pedo!

Amanda: I love your camera system. He just parked at a rest stop. The police are trying to get a drug sniffer dog to check out his camper. Wake me up in an hour, on couch. Bag is already packed for times like this.

[Sandra Back Home.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: 2 Days later.]

Jon: Misty, do you know if Sandra is welcome back here, you should be the one saying it. You're the head kid.

Misty: Yes, I should. We all had fun together. Everyone loves the lake and the shooting. Think she will be able to continue in Karate classes?

Jon: Try this on for size but in your own words, "Mrs. Craig, I sure hope you will allow Sandra to continue with Karate classes in town. They are good for her and she loves them. Please."

Misty: If I did that to you for gymnastics would you bite?

Jon: Try later after they leave. I want to be real close to Mrs. Craig to see if she is trying to save her kid or herself.

[Doorbell rings. Sandra comes running.]

Jon: Come on in from the heat.

Misty: Hi I am Misty. I am Jon's official foster kid. Sandra really likes coming here, and she is welcome any time to come or spend the night. I sure hope you will allow Sandra to continue with Karate classes in town. They are good for her and she loves them. Please.

Mrs. Craig: I can't see any reason why she can't do those things. I am sorry Sandra, I have been such a worthless mother. I let your father put you in private school and I let him run our lives. Soon he will not be a part of them anymore. I am divorcing him. Can you get along with just the 2 of us? I love you.

Sandra [teary]: I love you too. Thank you Jon and Misty for helping me out during these times and yes, I would love to visit sometime. Thank you both, Sherrie and everyone else. Bye.

[Mrs. Craig and Sandra leave.]

Misty: Was she sincere because I can't believe you can tell when someone is lying most of the time.

[Jon Can Tell Lies.] [TOC](#)

Jon: She was very sincere. I didn't like she was blaming the husband too often, but she wasn't lying

about private school. Okay wise guy. Tell me 2 lies and 2 truths about people at school since I don't know any of them but the secretary and Ms. Reynolds.

Misty [deep breath]: Kimberly who is in many of classes is a good hard worker. Kim on the other hand is a piece of trash.

[Pause.] Kammie is an A student all the way. Beverly is average and never going to be better.

Jon: 1,4 are truth. 2,3 are lies.

Misty: I guess I better not have sex with that kid in 10th grade who is in love with me then.

Jon: Partial lie.

Misty: I am not having sex in high school. I am not some trophy to display with their friends and lie about how good I am even if I am NOT.

Jon: A strong wind is good sex to a teenage boy. Truth. I hope you can hold to it. Come on daughter. I need to not tick off some people.

[Misty walks ahead, smiling at the thought of daughter.]

[Sarge and Crew Reassignment.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 10:30 AM.]

Jon: Call Captain. [Pause.] Your men are not AWAL. They are going to be temporarily assigned to the National Guard so they can work with police and the U.S. Marshal's Office.

Captain Lee Smith: I am getting used to Sarge and her side trips. She has never done anything that bothered me at the end of the day, so I just let her run. Now that your boss met her, he seems to like leaving her under your control. Our Chief Reactor Engineer is great but very replaceable short term thanks to your new Operating System for the ship. I am guessing in the not too far distant future you might be redoing a lot more ships. Our transfers back and forth for cross training are very impressed and have told their superiors.

Jon: Glad I could help. I will attempt to do more. Bye Captain.

Jon: Call Sarge. [Pause.] Do I hear you beating someone up in the background?

Sarge: Not me sir. Just some out of line boiler tech that will have to be severely punished for it later.

Jon: I am temporarily assigning both of you to the National Guard to ease some internal tensions.

Sarge: Okay, did you tell the Captain, sir?

On a different note, everything keeps leading to a drug cartel in Mexico.

Jon: Yes, he is not too concerned. Bad thing about drug cartels is you have to kill everyone, they are 50 headed Hydras.

Sarge: I wouldn't mind the job, sir.

Jon: Let's see about that later. Bye Amy.

[Pause.]

[Camera Franchise.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Hi Adrienne. That looks like paperwork, boo.

Adrienne: Yes, your surveillance company is doing great. You have undercut the competition with a better product. How does it all work?

Jon: Jeffrey drew up the Franchise Contracts. A company in Dayton manages those who are a franchise store. Not much too it really. You pay minimal franchise tax a year and you agree to carry the whole line of products; safes are optional but about everyone carries the 3 best usually. The franchise dealer hires or subs installers. A few have some of their own as employees, like mine in

town. A place in Indiana makes the lens assemblies, a place in Dayton makes the 'skins', they are assembled in a 3rd place in Indiana and shipped from there to the Stores which usually discount them some and standard sets are shipped directly to the customer. The DVR's are made by the lens assembly place and goes all the same steps. The programming is downloaded once per day and cloned into all the hard drives which are in today's order. This way unless some major changes, updates to DVR in your home requires very minimal time to download. At this moment, we have no updates at all.

The only reason this all works is because the place in Indiana makes the lens assemblies much cheaper than Chinese junk and we have higher resolution than most computer monitors and TV's can handle, so far it is 8k. They also do the DVR units and the hard drives are printed into the board. An average person with common sense can replace the DVR or camera board should they fry. The whole system is simple not like your Corvette that requires a dealership.

Adrienne: Right now about 500-800 sets average per day are sold but it keeps going up. It will peak one day and start then going down.

But this 'Police Rebate' idea has a whole lot of people very interested, who have had crime in the neighborhood.

The Cloud backup option is on almost 98% so that income is always coming in.

Jon: It is a few part system, which is easy to fix, easy to maintain. The setup and programming is all that was hard.

The only problem is if all these places go out of business. Cory found all of these. She is very useful besides her hacking talents.

[Plans to Adopt Misty.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, Sherrie's bedroom. Time: 4:30 PM.]

Jon: Need a very serious talk. I called Misty, daughter earlier, I don't know why. But she tried to hide it but she is excited. Can you see any reason, not to adopt her? Think about it and let me know.

Sherrie: I have already thought about it and you should. What does Adrienne think about it?

Jon: Haven't asked yet. You are more important to approve. You live here now. Adrienne is still on the "Do not know yet" list. I will see how she reacts but I am not sure she has the right to say, 'No'. I think I will pop in tonight just to get more info on my expansion.

[Sherrie hugs Jon.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Cory. What is happening?

Cory: Not anything Adrienne will like. Amanda gave me a person who is knee deep in the current investigation. The report is on your printer.

[Mary Ann knocks on the door and then opens it.]

Jon: Hi young lady, didn't know you were coming over. Staying or leaving later?

Mary Ann: Staying and I have a report you don't want to read.

Jon: Thanks. Would you like to have a God-sister if such a word?

Mary Ann: Misty? I would love to.

Jon: That is the one.

Mary Ann: She fits in here well already. Better read the report, I think that might take front of the line right now.

[Adrienne Family Problem.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Adrienne's house, her office. Time: 5: 15 PM.]

Adrienne: Hi Jon. Too early to spend the night, so what is up?

Jon: Sorry mixed issues. I am adopting Misty if she agrees. That is the good.

Adrienne: It is good Misty will have a place to call home. She is a good kid.

Jon: This guy, who works for you, is selling children and ties to a Mexican Drug Cartel who supplies them and heroin. He is one of the middle men.

Amanda and Sarge have him guilty for sure.

I don't think there is anything on this report you probably don't already know about Victory Manchini, other than his side business.

[Adrienne reads the report. Angry look on her face.]

Adrienne: Call off your dogs. Vinnie is family. Thanks for letting me know first, this would be very disgraceful for the company. Goodnight Jon. I will see you at the picnic tomorrow.

Jon: Great. Goodnight.

[Location: Nova. Time: 5:30 PM.]

Jon: Call Amanda. [Pause.] Victor Manchini is off limits. Understand the last I on the last name?

Amanda: Not a problem, we will concentrate on other fish to electric fry or shoot. Everything still keeps coming up Mexico.

Jon: Text me the location. I will borrow some satellites.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: 10 PM.]

Jon: Hey Shortie, how would you like to be a permanent addition to my family?

Misty: Daughter?

Jon: No a rug mat. Yes, a daughter.

[Misty starts jumping up and down screaming. Then just stops cold.]

Jon: Did you pee yourself again?

Misty: Stopped in the nick of time.

[Misty jumps and bear hugs Jon, kisses him on the cheek and runs off to tell the others.]

Sherrie: One happy kid.

Jon: Yes she is.

[Chess Piece Cory.] [TOC](#)

[10 Minutes later.]

Jon: Hi Cory and what is wrong?

Cory: I don't know if you are going to fire me or shoot me. Now that the future is here, the Time Ghosts have been supplying me where to buy things for you, like the camera assemblies. But I truly thought Mr. Nobody was talking to me and guiding me on this project, till I found out you're him. An email today, a prediction about an adoption of a kid named Michele by you today made me know for sure. Misty's middle name is Michele. They have my diary in the future that is why stuff arrives before being ordered.

All I know is they want you filthy rich. Read the insider trading tips from the future in stock and crypto.

Jon: I have had a face to face talk with them. As of yet, I have seen 0 problems with what has

happened. I don't like the wealth aspects at all but I was already rich by most people's standards. Misty's real birth name is Melody Melissa Howard. She doesn't know and I see no good reason to let her know since I can't find out anything about her gene contributing parents.

Misty is actually a nickname from something she did as a kid at the orphanage. I think she took a block of dry ice and put it in a couple of bath tubs of water or toilets. She hates Melissa Jones as a name, like I hate Jonathan now. The orphanage picked that since a Melody was there already.

Keep writing in you diary same as you would normally. If we find a good reason to persuade them in some direction, we can play them like they are playing us. Is there anything else we need to know?

Cory: No. I will let you know as soon as they contact me again if they ever do.

Jon: Good, oh no. I need to make phone calls. Tell Wesley do the crypto to the penny. Send an email from my account to Jeffrey to buy that number of shares and tell him I will drop off the cash tomorrow. I will enjoy watching his reaction. I will call him in the morning to set up the time. I would bet \$1 more and we are in Big Brother in a bad way.

Jon: I don't know why a pharma research company named "Beyond Medicine". Do you know anything beyond what I can find on the Internet from the email?

Cory: Nothing in the email, but they are looking at natural things mixed with chemical medicine.

Wow, now I know why me. One of my distant family was in a clinical trial and she is buying the combo drug as soon as it is approved. She contacted me originally because she figured a scam because they called her asking and willing to pay expenses for her to be in the trial. They did pay her, but she is uncannily lucky sometimes. Her name is Lesa Jones. Senior maybe now.

Jon: Yes I know too well. Thank you. Enjoy the rest of your evening. Bye.

Sherrie: If Jeffrey doesn't squirm, we should shoot him now instead of later.

[Location: Master Bedroom. Time: 6 AM.]

[Cory kisses Jon.]

Cory: The crypto is in play. I never kissed a billionaire before.

Jon: No you did all kinds of things and everything else too to him or with him.

I own about 1 million Bitcoins in 8 accounts. I mined a ton of it and then bought in almost day one. Most is off book. I have tons of Ethereum also. Not sure about how many other crypto coins. About the only thing I do with it is when a coin is going to disappear, I liquidate. I have a lot of people keeping up with that and they get a commission. Then I pay my taxes and buy stock or more coins. Jeffrey slimeball that he is, has 10x-ed my stock more than once. A couple of times, I really thought insider trading. Most of the oil and gas money is paid in Ethereum so I don't always go over the \$100,000 per year the IRS loves. Royalties are paid in stock. Sherrie dropped almost every dime into crypto when I was in China since everything ran at minimum. Money doesn't make you happy, Cory. Money makes most people monsters. I am hoping the Time Ghosts will soon tell me or lead me to what to do with all this money. They for sure have something big planned.

[First Drug Cartel.] [TOC](#)

Sherrie: Figure out if you are going to be a bad boy and run an off book operation?

Oh, I might have a niece, which seems so weird on so many levels.

Jon: Possibly. Yes I want to, but don't have the confidence to not get anyone hurt, just too many variables.

But I know someone who could help. Call Mila. [Pause.] Hi Mila. I would love to tell you about what

I want to do, but I can't. Can you cut Jose Mandez loose from prison; any excuse is fine with me. Let me know and I will have someone pick him up for the trip to the airport to go home.

Mila: Sure Jon. Are you keeping my cousin happy?

Jon: Maybe. I had to drop her family business in her lap tonight so I wouldn't call her. We will see how she is doing tomorrow at the picnic.

Mila: Wish I could come, love the food and would love the host too.

Jon [grinning]: Goodnight.

Sherrie: Who is Jose?

Jon: A Mexican, who will let me know if my plans to bury this drug dealer and crew will work.

[Location: Outside of State Prison. Time: Sunday, 10 AM.]

[Jose Mandez is released from prison. A car is waiting on him with a black guy in it.]

Devon: This way, sir. Jon Smyth sent me.

Jose: He said he would get me out.

Devon: Sit in the front or back whichever you prefer.

Jose: 4 weeks and that is my first chance for parole. He is one of a kind.

Devon: I am Devon. Here is your plane tickets to Texas. I am not sure how you get to Mexico to see your family. Here is a \$1000 and a debit card in case something weird would happen like plane problems and you have a layover or something.

Jose: He really is one of a kind. They cut me loose and didn't even say why. But from what I read here. It doesn't have anything about parole, or I have to stay in the U.S. or have to go back to Mexico, I am free.

Devon: I would call that a second chance. I have mine. He gave me a good job and I was not employable. I was in jail for the 4th time. Jon was there talking with a prisoner right next to me. On the other side was a prisoner who was just verbally abusing his wife, live in, I never knew. I got up and just slammed the guy. It seems like instantly; the guard had me. Jon was standing at this lady's cubicle and gave the guard a no signal and he release me with a warning. You don't get warnings; you get the hole. Jon left with the woman and I never saw her again; for sure she never visited the whatever he was to her again. So I owe him too. I was so messed up that I probably would have died in the hole.

[Location: Airplane. Time: 1 PM.]

[Everyone is boarding the plane. Jose's seat is in first class. Jose gets to his seat and there is a piece of paper in the seat that says, "Quiet". Then Jose sees Jon sitting there.]

Jose: Hello, my name is Jose. This is my first plane trip.

Jon: My name is John Smith, by all means let's change seats so you can see out the window. It is really nice and different the first time.

[Jon hands Jose a vacation pamphlet but not what is inside at all. It tells him the plans to drive him across the border and evaluate the destruction of this particular drug cartel.]

Jon: This is my vacation. I try to do something completely different every year.

Jose: This looks like a very nice idea you have. A lot of people who would love to have a vacation from the D.C. Sorry my English is not the best.

Jon: Neither is my Spanish but I bet the 2 of us can figure it all out. I am meeting a group of friends along the way on my vacation.

[Location: Exit of the Airport.]

Jon: There is our car. Don't say anything till I check out the car away from all the video cameras.

[Location: Some City Street.]

[Jon opens up his suitcase and picks out a scanner for listening devices.]

Jon: Now we can talk freely. I could not get you out any sooner, sorry.

Jose: This is great, you cut up to 5 years off my sentence.

Jon: Our America system is so broken. But I belief in justice; our law system is seldom just. The Drug Cartel 5 miles from you upgraded to selling kids; most of them white ones but not all. You know how that makes me feel. My friends busted a motorized camper with 1000 kilos of heroin and the investigation has grown. Lots of people in the U.S. are dead or will be going to prison but the source needs stopped. I need you to help me figure out a way to take out the dealers.

Jose: They were only into drugs when I was put in jail. The problem with these drug cartels is if you attack one, others might help. Someone has unified them together somewhat. So you have to close off the roads into the place but even then cut off one head some other drug lord takes over. The poppy fields can be cultivated by the next slimeball as you would call them.

Jon: What if I burned them all and leveled all the buildings? My problem is who are the innocent ones if there are any?

Jose: The workers in the field which leave at around 7 PM to get back to the city. The drug dealers seldom trust the town's people to manufacturing or the distribution building. If they are working in those places, they are just another head to chop off later. The house staff is trash. Usually hookers who can clean. It will take a few days before I can be sure, if things are as they were before prison. You are welcome to stay with us.

Jon: Border, be quiet and just look ahead.

[Location: Border check stop.]

Attendant: Go ahead sir.

Jon: Thanks.

[Location: On the way to Jose's little town.]

Jon: Can you drive a car?

Jose: Yes.

Jon: You know the area and where you live, I don't so let's exchange places. If there is anything to buy before we get to your home I have plenty of money.

Jose: She doesn't even know I am coming. I hope she didn't find a new husband and been writing to me just to be kind.

Jon: She hasn't as far as I could find out.

[Location: Jose's house, living room.]

Jose [in Spanish]: Maria I am home early.

[Maria runs out of the back of the house bear hugs Jose and uses her feet to pull his pants down. Then she sees Jon.]

Jon: Don't let me stop you. I will be on the porch, Jose.

Jose: Thanks.

[Jon walks out to the porch and sits down.]

Jon: Call Sarge. [Pause.] Have you landed?

Sarge: Yes. Anything?

Jon: Nice honey. The plumbing to the houses would have to be plugged to stop other sewage from coming in.

The yard outside is seriously burnt except the weeds and for sure they need some of the same treatment. All the houses and buildings are full of vermin.

Some farmers tend a field there during the day and usually leave back to town in the late evening. It will be a day or two before we will know more about the rest of the real estate we want to buy or if we will need the special crew to help save the good plants first. Bye dear.

Sarge: Bye dear. I miss you already.

[Location: Hill top overlooking part of the Drug Cartel's operation.]

John Quon: What did he just say in English?

Sarge: Traffic on all the main roads in has to be stopped.

The poppy fields have to be burned.

All the people inside all the buildings can die but he wants to make sure in case we need the Winged-folk to save a few.

The field workers are probably there till evening. Since I can't call in air support, we will need 3 gasoline tankers unless these 2 tanks you can see from here are mostly full. Someone needs to find out tonight, if you can plant a couple bombs on the manufacturing building, if nothing works in our favor at least we stop the heroin production for a while.

I have seen no kids anywhere, coming or going.

We can pour all the gasoline into the irrigation canals, here and here. If Jon gives the go ahead we just blow the distribution and manufacturing buildings for sure.

But it would be nice if we could let the town's people raid the house. I may have to cook up a nerve gas for the house.

Get some rest, no party tonight.

Jose: Sorry that was not very nice of us.

Jon: Jose, you have a nice considerate wife, you should keep her for a while.

Jose [laughing]: Fully plan to do that. We need to go see some people tonight about road construction. I loved your conversation. Not sure I understood all of it, but nice nonetheless.

[Jose and Jon get in the car and drive up a mountain road.]

[Location: Mexican Indian Land. Time: 11 PM.]

[Jose and Jon walk into a large building that has about 15 people in it. Jon by chance walks very close to one of the women and smells poison. Then Jon notices her shoulders.]

Jose: Hi Carlos, it has been a while but thanks to my friend I am back home. This is John Smith. He hates drug dealers and slavery more than anyone I have ever known. He would love to end the problems we have a few miles from the city but he needs help to stop traffic coming in till the party is all over.

Carlos: Why so he can take over operations?

Jon: I plan to burn or level all of it. If you want the farm land, it is yours, if you can keep it. I already have land in America, I am planning to go back to. Because my little play day might be discovered, I need to be blunt. How many Winged-folk live here who can fly? I would love to kill everyone in the

house so any valuables inside can be given to the town's people or sold but I don't want innocent people harmed, if any are in there. I also don't know where the children who are sold are kept.

Carlos: Good timing, they just left for the U.S.

Jon: Do you know how I can find them and free them once inside the U.S.?

Carlos: Wait, I need to find it.

[Carlos starts looking through a desk close-by till he finds a piece of paper.]

Carlos: Call this phone number from the U.S. When it has service, he is on the bus. Kill him too, he was my brother, but money turned him into a monster the world and his family can live without.

[Jon gets out his phone.]

Jon: Call Amanda. [Pause.] I am giving you to a friend who knows how to find a bunch of kids.

[Jon hands Carlos his phone. Jon walks over to one of the Winged-folk.]

Jon: I am not going to hurt you but I need to show you something you may not know.

[Jon lays his hands on her face.]

{Jon telepathically to Isabella: Can you hear me and see my lips are not moving.

Isabella telepathically to Jon: Are you an Angel or a Demon?

Jon telepathically to Isabella [smiling]: Just very human. All of your people have this ability to speak with each other. Do what I did to a close relative first and practice some and then the next and so on.

Isabella: I will try Jon.

Jon: Thanks for trusting me Isabella.

[In 5 minutes, Isabella whispers in Carlos' ear.]

Carlos: We can stop the traffic that might come to help out the Cartel. We have ways to do that. We have a person here who goes to the house every day and returns at evening. She will know if any are worth saving and who.

Jon: I need her so I can give her something and talk with her. Don't count the people on the bus. I presume they are just hired help. If any are otherwise, kill them when they get in town.

[Isabella tells a woman to go get the woman Jon wants.]

Carlos: Yes. They don't like what they do but have little choice. We owned that farmland before it was stolen from us. If possible, would you not level the water irrigation building? We built it and they improved it.

Jon: I will try my best. Do you know how to de-poison your females who can no longer hide their wings? I know how and have done it 50 times. I need a few females present to see this and one non-married Winged-folk to show how. Jose drive back and pick me up in the morning.

Isabella: Follow me this way, Jon.

[Location: Cave, large room.]

Emilia: I am the woman you want to see. I am the cook for the dung.

[Jon lays his hands on her face.]

Jon: This is going to make you a little dizzy but you will be fine.

[Jon shows Emilia a memory of how to use the thumb drive he puts in her hand.]

Emilia: I fully understand. Savanna come down here. We need a bucket. I will get a bed ready for you to demonstrate and then I need to leave and get some more sleep.

Jon: Thank you. All this poison would be enough to kill or put out most of the house residents, if you put it in their food. Fennel powder will hide the extra flavor well. Once the alarm or explosions go off, the adrenalin kills them or will knock them out.

Emilia: We desperately need this fix. We cannot work if we can't be seen. Not everyone here on the

mountain knows of Winged-folk.

{Jon telepathically to Amy: Amy, can you hear me?

Amy to Jon: Yes I can. Where are you?

Jon to Amy: In a cave full of Winged-folk.

The Mexican Indians can let the cattle block the main road. We will have the thumb drive in place sometime tomorrow. If possible, keep the irrigation building intact. They will need it later.

I will know lots more tomorrow.

I am about to de-poison one of them so they can watch. I feel like a porn star; gross!

Sarge to Jon: I thought this had faded.

Jon to Amy: It did, and came back, being around this many Winged-folk I am guessing. Goodnight, Amy.}

[Location: Jose's house. Time: 10 AM.]

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Janet.

Janet: There is a vault in the basement, which has the only things of value in the main house and a fair amount of cash. I can empty the bank accounts at a moment's notice.

Jon: Keep 10% out when done and bury the rest till I decide how to spread it around the town here. As soon as you see the bus leave the fields, empty the accounts. Thanks Robin Hood. Bye.

{Jon telepathically to Amy: Amy, can you hear me?

Sarge to Jon: Yes, we are ready for the party.

Jon to Amy: The only things of value are in a vault in the basement. As soon as the bus leaves start the party.

Jon to Emilia: Emilia, can you hear me?

Emilia to Jon: Yes I can.

Jon to Emilia: Poison supper meal and get out. Irrigation building if you can't make the bus.

Jon to Isabella: Isabella can you hear me?

Isabella to Jon: Yes, Jon. When do we block the road?

Jon: As soon as the bus is leaving. The bridge ahead of your attack point is mined but that will only slow them down. Don't risk yourselves, get out. If we have to do it, we can always come back later after the dung regroup.}

[Location: Drug Cartel. Time: Next Day, 7:35 PM.]

[Emilia can't make it to the bus in time so she goes to the irrigation house to find a guard inside.]

[Location: Irrigation house, inside.]

[Emilia slices his throat with wing fingers. 5 minutes later Emilia jumps when the first explosions sets off at the Manufacturing building. She jumps again, seconds later with the next building exploding.]

[Location: Bus. Time: 7: 40 PM.]

[A worker behind the driver. Puts a machete through the side of his neck and another worker grabs the wheel and the first worker throws his body off the seat. 2nd worker gets in the driver's seat and takes a rougher dirt road back toward the city.]

[Location: Irrigation house, inside.]

John Quon: Hi Emilia, I am one of the good guys. We are draining all the gasoline into the irrigation canals and setting the field on fire. Here is a gas mask the burning of the manufacturing building could drug you and then you die. It will take about 1-2 hours before we can light this gasoline. So let's head out, we are going across the field and when we see gasoline on the other side we run for the hills.

[Sarge takes out the one guard still not drugged or dead at 500 yards. Her other men head toward the house. Shooting the few who are coming out of the house. Jon shoots 2 guards who are on the roof at 1000 yards from his location.]

Location: Main Road toward the Drug Cartel operation. The Mexicans have all the cattle herded together on the road and then start hiding. 60 vehicles start coming toward them. 10 cut off the main road and start going through the dessert.

[Sarge hears a helicopter at a distance coming from the west. 3 minutes later over the top of her. A soldier drops down on a rope.]

1st Sergeant: Hi Sarge. Captain figured you might need some help.

Sarge: Please make all those approaching vehicles stop DEAD.

[Sergeant, drops and gets on the walkie talkie.]

Sergeant: Stop all of those approaching vehicles very DEAD, Sarge said.

[Helicopter opens fire on the 50 approaching vehicles.]

[Off at a distance a large group of Winged-folk ambush the 10 vehicles landing on the windshields or roofs putting bullets in the driver and any passengers they can and fly off to land behind the vehicles and put bullets in the gas tanks. One vehicle by chance, explodes and knocks down one of the Winged-folk and 2 others grab her and fly her to safety. Jon keeps shooting the people getting out of the back of some vehicles and Sarge too.]

[After no one is getting out of the vehicles now which are out of gas, the Winged-folk are carefully removing all the bodies and putting them in a pile.]

{Jon telepathically to Amy: Can you hear me?

Sarge to Jon: Go ahead sir.

Jon to Amy: Sarge go open us a vault before the field goes up in smoke. I am coming in with you. Nice helicopter you didn't tell me about, it saved our butts. We need a stash of weapons in Mexico for a while I think we might be doing this again soon. I am moving in now.

Jon telepathically to Isabella: Isabella can you hear me?

Isabella to Jon: Yes.

Jon to Isabella: Get all of the bodies in one place and burn them, attempt to not light up the vehicles, they are yours, once you putty the gas tanks, add some gas and drive them away. Once all the bodies are burnt smash all the skulls and bones to not have any way to easily identify the remains. We want no fingerprints left behind, wear gloves.

Isabella to Jon: Men are coming now to do that.}

Jon: Call Carlos. [Pause.] Carlos take the trash off the road and any that run, keep, the rest line them up on the road as a warning to anyone else. Use them for parts as you need to later. Put all the bodies in a pile and burn them. Afterwards crush the bones and especially the skulls, so no one can be identified later. Wear gloves, no fingerprints anywhere.

Carlos: A customer is coming in on the north road.

Jon [on phone and walkie talkie]: Customer on north road, keep alive if possible. Amanda extract what you can. As soon as I can get set up again, I will take out the limo.

Amanda: Heading that way now.

Sarge: I can get a shot from here, I think.

Jon: Take it if you can. I can't see the road on this desert path toward the house.

Soldier over radio: Cha-ching. We are removing everything now and heading toward town.

[Location: Drug Cartel house.]

[Jon walks in and sees 2 of Sarge's men carrying and dragging out various sized duffle bags.]

Jon: I will cover you. Go!

[Jon instinctively shoots through a bedroom door. [[Thump.]] Jon sees a person on the floor wiggle and shoots him in the head. The 2 soldiers get in one of the drug dealers SUV's and drive off to Jose's.]

John Quon: Things went faster than planned. Ready when everyone else is.

Jon [on phone and walkie talkie: Call Carlos. EVERYONE GET OUT. Bonfire is ready to light.

Sarge: Limo is dead. Amanda is approaching it. Cargo is away. I see no living creature. Just the 2 of us here. I am coming down.

[Amanda gets to the limo. 2 people get out and she shoots both of them. Then Amanda attaches one of the homemade grenades to the limo back seat window the timer showing inside the limo, counting down from 30. Amanda is on top of the limo. A back door opens and she kicks the guy in the head and he goes down. The timer hits 0 and nothing happens. Amanda looks inside the limo and no one is left. Amanda gets the hand grenade, throws the guy back inside, pulls out the driver, and drives the dirt road that heads toward the town in the limo with a smoking engine.]

[Sarge and Jon get into vehicles and start to drive off.]

Sarge [over walkie talkie]: Light the bonfire.

[John Quon shoots off a couple of flares then the irrigation canal starts burning and then all the poppy plants and they burn what is left of the other buildings.]

[Location: Town's main street. Time: 1 Hour later.]

Amanda: Call Jon. [Pause.] I have what I need. [Gun shot.] Oops, he died from crimes against children. We are leaving in 1 hour.

Jon: Happy trails.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Cory: Cha-ching.

[Click.]

[Mexican Sheriff shows up.]

Jon: Good cop, or bad cop?

Mexican Sheriff: What is burning to be seen this far?

Jose: The drug cartel and all their merchandise.

[Mexican Sheriff moves just slightly away from the deputy next to him. Then pulls his gun and shoots him twice.]

Mexican Sheriff: I am good cop; he is cartel owned, [pause] or was owned.

Jon: Any more cleanup needed Sheriff?

Mexican Sheriff [loudly]: If anyone can kill Santiago Garza, the real tall one, do it now.

[Jon puts \$500 on the table in front of the Mexican Sheriff. A couple people start calling on their phones.]

Mexican Sheriff [loudly]: \$500 to whoever kills Santiago Garza, the tall one. Once the smoke clears, get every gun and all the ammo you can find from the Cartel and keep it hidden. Some of the Army

might be in on this.

Jon: Call Carlos. [Pause.] Any more visitors?

Carlos: Beautiful skies and roads.

Jon: About what time to clean up the remains?

Carlos: 2 hours.

[Jon and Jose go back to Jose's house.]

[Location: Jose's house.]

Maria: There is a lot of money here: gold, Pecos and American.

Jon: Take the gold and bury it where you know you can find it later.

Maria: You don't want this?

Jon: The 2 of you are in charge to make sure you give money to the workers who are now unemployed, the poor, the police and then the rest goes to building a bunch of shops that sell what Americans cannot buy cheap. My advice for you two is insulin and legal drugs everywhere. Mexican diabetic drugs are 5-10% what the American's pay every day.

[Jon's phone gets a text.]

[From Cody. 40,000,000 after 10% .]

Jon: I have more when that runs out, drained from the bank accounts. Jose get whatever help you need to make this a tourist site. I am going to the Indians tonight and leaving from there for the border. I want to see what would help them out too.

[Location: Indian Town building.]

Jon: Hi Carlos. I have the drug dealer's money. Jose has the vault's contents. I gave him instructions to make this town a drug store for legal American drugs and a tourist site. I know diabetic drugs are cheap in Mexico and an over the counter drug too. Do you think you can do the same tourist site here? What do you need in farm equipment and such, since a lot of it burned in the fields?

Carlos: Yes equipment, good old farm equipment and water.

Jon: Equipment is easy. Water, I will let you figure out any options for that, just let me know what you find. You have \$40,000,000, U.S. dollars to play with.

[Carlos grasps.]

Carlos: Why would you give us all the money?

Jon: I kept 10% to pay for expenses on my end and to help fund tracking down the other heads of this Hydra and let Justice have her dead bodies. I don't need the money. I have a nice income coming in every month, more than my family needs and extended family needs actually.

[Isabella and Emilia pick up the chair Jon is sitting in.]

Jon: Bye Carlos. I think I am being kidnaped.

Carlos: Drain him dry ladies.

[Jon starts de-poisoning the Winged-folk and then on the 4th one. He finishes and stands up and walks out of the large room, puts on one of the infrared devices and goes into the dark. Jon sees a Beastie that notices she is being watched.]

Jon [in Spanish]: Come over here Beastie. I know what you are and I will cause you no harm.

[1 hour later. A Beastie, runs into the large room.]

Beastie [loudly]: Jon is okay. He is with us. We won't hurt him.

[Beastie turns around and runs away to where Jon and the others are at, curled up in a ball sleeping and curls up with them.]

[7 hours later.]

[Jon and Lucia [Beastie] walk back to the large room.]

Jon: Isabella come here please.

Isabella: Yes Jon, coming.

[Long pause.]

Jon: I thought the Beasties why you stink. It is your poison which apparently is secreted slightly when you sweat. They only secrete theirs when they stab animals. The blood hides any odors. If you want to visit them walk through the waterfall first. Now for the big question is there any hostility toward the Beasties here?

Isabella: No they are our kids or sisters. Beasties don't live as long as we do. So some of us have had multiple children over 3 or so generations. We used to have a lake in the cave we both took baths in so we could talk, but the lake is stagnate now.

Jon: I will ship you an industrial water purifier and a pump and hose. That problem is solved.

I believe you could make this cave a visitor site. You have money; fix your way of life to make a living for yourselves.

The pump is to drain the lake and see if it fills back up from ground water seeping back into it from underground streams or use the pump to move water from the waterfall pond to it. I will de-poison everyone who needs this done who has no human to do it, before I leave. But someone needs to make sure if I get a phone call, they come and get me. We need to get this cave wired for lighting, internet and cell phones. Work with your husband.

Isabella: Oh, you know. Carlos, can't get immune to the poison, 1 drop and he vomits, twice now, almost immediately. He wants you to do the de-poisoning. There might be other married women. Will you do that for us?

Jon: Yes. Each one of you will grow back at different rates. All of the unmarried need to find boyfriends. Beasties can mate too. They can have Beastie or Winged-folk babies. Whenever both are together in the womb. I think we have a solution where both can be saved but they will probably have to travel to where I am. I can arrange VISA's. I don't want to whore anyone, but if I have 1 human after 4 Winged-folk, then I can do 4-5 more Winged-folk. So far 36 hours of that has been my limit before a nice long nap. I am throwing that out there. Beasties will not work; we tried.

[4 Months later.]

Jon: Sherrie, why do I keep feeling I am sending the kids off to war?

Sherrie: School these days is war. They get to belittle you in person, and on multiple social media sites too. Bullies get away with whatever. The teachers can't spank you. Many of the parents will not do anything if you get in trouble or even care. The parents are after the all mighty dollar. Ask any of the kids here what their most cherished memory is. It won't be money related. Jamie has it right, 'The parents need spanked'.

[Washing machines and the Revolution.] [TOC](#)

Jon: Now I need to go finish my software for all future washing machines.

Sherrie: You are my hero. The washing machine broke and you are going to make it better than ever. I still can't believe they are bidding on who gets to subcontract it to whomever. 18 million and 20 days to go.

Jon: Coming?

Sherrie: Sure I can tinker down there.

Jon: My software was already written and tested; the chip printer already sent the chip, want to see?

Sherrie: Dog! Of course, what does your assistant get for putting up with your moods?

Jon: Then we need to not go to the basement then.

Sherrie: That is a start. A massage seems like a great place to start. You know someone is going to come by... always happens. Actually Mary Ann is coming; she can have one too.

[No Teenage Fantasies Today.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, kitchen. Time: 7 AM.]

Jon: Come here a moment Misty.

Misty: Okay, I am running late. Ouch that hurt, you pinched my boob.

Jon: Bra, now!

Misty: I will be late.

Jon: I will take you. I want to deprive some teenage boys of their fantasies tonight.

Misty: Oooo, that is sick.

Sherrie: I will have to remember that when I have kids. Since teenagers always want to wear the least amount of clothing possible.

Jon: Yea, your mother must have needed her glasses fixed or her meds when you bought that red and white bikini. You had more butt showing than covered.

Sherrie: You didn't mind that when you saw me naked.

Jon: Yea, I did. Just a rerun now.

Sherrie: So are you. We have the strangest relationship anyone could. I love you.

Jon: I love you too. I guess the bus picked everyone up.

Sherrie: You know that is the only time Misty has ever not been bashful. I wonder if she was thinking when she pulled off her dress in front of us and then running back out in underwear and putting it back on. She is your daughter. Ali will be tomorrow if everything goes well. She has 0 bashful.

Jon: The bras you made her buy were a good improvement for all those open neck tops she has. Thanks.

Sherrie: Why is simple never better than our Chinese junk?

Jon: They have us by the throat and they know it. At least on this software and chip they are paying us Americans.

Sherrie: Humanitarian Jon Smyth. I am proud you got the government to make low rent housing apartment buildings your way. Now all they can do is destroy the furnishings or steal the appliances.

Jon: I bet I could make a fix for that.

Sherrie: Anchors in the floor like vaults.

Jon: You can have this 'Humanitarian Award'. That gives me a really good idea.

[Blackmail the Schools.] [TOC](#)

Sherrie: Did you have the cameras put in all the school rooms at their request or did you do a Jon on them.

Jon: Jon on them. The School Board keeps doing what they do, so I got the President of the Senior Class and he got others to then tell the School Board they better approve them now or they are going

to have egg all over their faces when all the newspapers and TV stations come Thursday and not find them installed. That was a Monday. Hey, the guy needs to grow some sooner or later. Misty said he is really smart and studying business in college later.

Did Mila take the 6 million to help clean up the 'Kids for Sale' criminals?

Sherrie: Yes. We will not hear about it in the news but so far 40 have been arrested and 300 kids have been freed. You did well with your vibes.

[Age 23.] [TOC](#)

[Pre-wedding.]

[Location: Jon's house, backyard. Time: June, 8 months later.]

Adrienne: Is everyone going to be able to make it?

Jon: It sure looks that way, unless something happens unexpectedly. I can't believe it all is coming together. Hi daughters.

Ali: Sandra is bringing boyfriend. He is in lust and she thinks he 'walks on water'. Make me gag.

Misty: Ali hates him. I think he is just another child with testosterone.

[Jamie reverse hugs Jon.]

Jamie: You really think the 3 of us can cook for this army?

Jon: Sure we can. Speaking of the lovely couple. Come here Sandra and give me a hug.

[Sandra runs over and bear hugs Jon. Jon looks at boyfriend and flips open his switchblade knife.]

Jon: Don't the 2 of you try and slip away from the party.

[Sandra bends backward till she is looking at her boyfriend upside down.]

Sandra: He means it. He will.

[The 2 of them leave to grab some appetizers.]

Jon: I am shocked she hasn't got a line behind her.

Misty: She is weird enough to shoot down most of ones drooling over her.

Her mother is not bad either for her age.

Jon: Not into older women.

Adrienne: You know I am behind you, don't you?

Jon: Hi honey.

Adrienne: So who is on the dessert menu tonight on your last week of freedom?

Jon: All of them but the Ann's, Amy and Tracy of course.

Adrienne: We are going to have one weird marriage.

Jon: Sorry that neither one of us owns a castle, nor do we?

Adrienne: No castle, I looked. I wanted to make sure nothing in Italy. My family there was just plain normal.

Jon: We had one weird dating experience too. We will do just fine, till death parts us.

[Time: Later in the day.]

Jon: So you 4 think you can beat me. What if I add all of you together?

Sarge: Man against women, sure.

Jon: Ladies first.

Misty: Old ladies first.

Tam: Have you ever spanked her? Maybe you should. I will volunteer.

Misty: I can run faster and I know Karate.

Tam: Jon, is she any good at it.

Jon: The Black Belt in Taekwondo and Karate hanging in her bedroom, might be a possible answer to your question.

Tam: You did in a year?

Misty: Yes and Master Don keeps asking me if Jon or Amanda are teaching me? I keep telling him the truth, 'soon but not now'. Sorry, I need to go first, the boys want me to pistol shoot with them.

Amy: Sounds like mini Misty JON to me.

Misty: Quite and NO.

[Everyone is smiling.]

Jon: You nailed the 1000 yards. Don't start jumping up and down.

Misty: Just once. YES! Bye all. All I have to do now is show up the boys.

[2 Hours later.]

Misty: Did I win long range. Did I beat the boys?

Jon: Don't beat the boys they have a weak self-esteem.

[Misty looks at Jon like he is crazy.]

Tommy: I know you sandbag so just how good are you really, Jon?

Jon: Here take this cardboard and trace out the holes with the best hole pattern from the best target of the day.

Misty: Better than me. [Sticking her tongue out at him.]

Jon: If you always win, why would you try to be better? Quiet everyone.

[Shot.]

Jon: Low, it hit inside the second circle. Take another.

[Shot.]

Misty: Too much you hit in second circle but high.

Amy: Phooey. Go Jon.

[Long Pause. Shot.]

Misty: You missed. I can't believe you missed.

[Jon hands his phone up to Misty. Hit at 1 mile.]

Misty: Shoot again.

[Pause.]

Misty: I hate you.

Sarge: He shot the 1 mile or 1.5 mile.

Misty: Both.

Jon: Don't hate me, beat me.

Misty: I will find something to beat you in.

Jon: I.D.P.A. match Saturday. Tommy you ready?

Misty: Wait let me get the camera readjusted.

Jon: How well did you do Ali?

Ali: Here is my best.

[Jon places the target on his chest.]

Jon: Would I be dead?

Ali [smiles]: Very dead.

Jon: At the end of the gun fight, this is what matters. Yes I can beat our ladies in blue, but they will never be needing to shoot someone at 1 mile. 500 yards is still extremely unlikely. So you did just

fine. We have been practicing a lot more than you; I would hope we are better.

[Jon looks at the target, turns his head back to Ali.]

[shot, shot, shot.]

[Tommy looks at the target, mouth open.]

Tommy: I am so glad you're not a criminal. You beat me sideways by 1/4 inch. Great job buddy.

Jon: Know your weapon. Have you ever noticed I only have 2 guns on me, ever?

Tommy: Your S&W 357 and your very modified Desert Eagle 357.

Tracy: Thanks Jon. That Tommy confidence is in the toilet. I am going to have to raise it up again. Goodnight everyone, come on boy-toy.

Tommy: Thanks for the food and fellowship. Goodnight all.

Jon: Who is staying? The programming crew is. They are working downstairs.

Amy: Yes. I made the mistake of staying home last night after hubby went drinking. Tonight is lesson time again. Men are just dense other than you Jon.

[Sherrie starts laughing and then everyone else. Even the teenagers who really don't understand.]

Kam: I am staying. Homo TV is boring and sickening.

Ali: Want to practice with me in the coal mine? Come one, come all.

Misty: Dad is teaching me more programming so I won't be there.

Mary Ann: I will join you for some. Then I think I will set up the reloading machines. We can scrape up the brass tomorrow.

[Adrienne and Jon kiss for a long time, then Adrienne leaves.]

Sherrie [quietly to Jon]: You do great at helping Ali build self-esteem and me too years ago.

Jon: Yours just had to be awaked.

[1st Wedding.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's New Building. Time: 1 Week later.]

Jon: I can't believe our picnic wedding idea had to be on a day with 60% chance of rain.

Amanda: When you see her dress, you will forget all about it.

Jon: Whatever you say. I hate you are leaving again.

Amanda: I barely got out of being stuck with Tommy and Barrel on all the raids today. I think my old boss lost my phone number. But after you leave, I am going to go help them. I never would have believed you could get married after living here with all your sex fiends.

Jon: Just sex, not love. I hope you find someone you can love who is NOT in law enforcement. Bye, time to go do my thing.

Preacher: Who gives the bride away?

Uncle Paul: I do.

James (Preacher): Our couple wanted to write their own vows. Jon.

Jon: I love you Adrienne; I will always love you. You have filled a place in my heart I never knew was void, till the first day I saw you at your father's house. We will have a great life, just wait and see. Promise.

James: Adrienne.

Adrienne: I love you Jon. I even love those really strange things you do. You always have me laughing and you have taught me so many things that without you I would never have known. I want us to have the best of each other, now and for always.

James: Because of tradition, does anyone here have a reason these two cannot be married, speak now

or forever hold your peace.

[Pause.]

James: By the authority of God and the State of Ohio, I now pronounce you husband and wife. You may kiss the bride.

[Jon picks up Adrienne with a hug and kisses her.]

[Cheering and clapping.]

James [loudly]: I now introduce to you, Mr. and Mrs. Jon Smyth.

[Jon walks by Sherrie.]

Jon: Don't cry sis, you gained a sister.

[Jon and Adrienne hugging and kissing everyone.]

[3 hours later. Jon and Adrienne get in the corvette and leave.]

Adrienne: You called Sherrie, sister.

Jon: We are and yet can't be. We have far more questions than answers. She doesn't know I had DNA compared. She is older than I am by 2 years, yet we are biological twins right down to the same birthmarks. There is 0 way both are possible. I used 3 different labs with exactly the same answers coming back. She likes our life together, so I am just letting her know me as 'the punk kid'.

Adrienne: That is bizarre but then nothing new for you. Father of 2 older teenagers at age 23. Never a dull moment with you, love. So when are you going to pop my cherry? I see a perfectly good motel right there according to the sign.

Jon: Horny little devil. Sure.

Adrienne: I have been that since you first kissed me.

[Location: Airport. Time: Wed. 1:30 PM.]

Jon: Enjoy your meeting. Yuck.

Adrienne: I am taking you on the pharmaceutical one later. I am over my head. You should have slimeball look at that as an investment for you. Bye dear. I love you.

Jon: Bye Honey. Let me know you are safely situated. I love you too.

[Jon drives home.]

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 3:15 PM.]

Jon: Oh no, my house has been invaded by short monsters.

[Dirty looks from the 4 teenagers.]

Jon: Oh, they are just teenagers. When is Karate?

Misty: Change of schedule this week. We are free from gymnastics and Karate today. Tomorrow, I will have to cut a little of gymnastics to get to Karate.

Ali: I am picking her up on our way in Sherrie's car.

Jon: Where is Sherrie?

Ali: Coal mine server room.

[Location: Coal mine, server room. Time: 3:45 PM.]

Jon: I'm back.

Sherrie: I know. Is it legal to kiss you?

Jon: Yes. I told her our brother sister dilemma. I have an idea. You have been wanting a 4 wheel

drive in case you have to go to Columbus in winter. How about me buying you a new 4 wheel drive and give Ali and Misty your car.

Sherrie: You know I have money. I thought about that just recently and I found an all-wheel drive I like at the place you bought Beth and Diana's car. It is still ran by the same person, and still has a good feedback from customers. They are supposed to call me tomorrow. Of course, I want you doing the deal.

Jon: Have we spent the Vault yet? Game. Let me know. I need to go bug Jeffrey, so come on up here first.

[Jon and Sherrie hug for a long time and then kiss.]

Bo-Bai: I caught you. Would you look at what I may have found Jon, when you can?

Jon: Sure I can talk to Jeffrey while I walk.

Call Jeffrey. [Pause.] Hi Jeffrey, I want you to look at one of the companies my wife is CEO over to see if I should invest or not. Tech Pharmaceuticals. Thanks Jeffrey.

[Jon is all smiles.]

Bo-Bai: You love antagonizing him don't you?

Jon: Jeffrey is a pure slimeball lawyer and invests other people's money. My father thought he was good at it and so far, I have been happy. But till 21 I had no choice but to use him. He knows I can fire him at any given time, so he makes sure not to do something stupid.

Also, I told him once, 'Tick me off and I will just shoot you'. I am pretty sure he thinks that was a promise.

So what do you have?

[Jon's phone rings.]

Adrienne: All safe and sound; did you call Jeffrey?

Jon: Yes. He hasn't said yea or nay.

Adrienne: Do it today. Bye.

Jon [puzzled]: Okay. Bye. [Pause.] Call Jeffrey.

Jeffrey: I was about to call you. I think this would be good stock.

Jon: Drop in 50 million. Lose numbers 1, 3, and 4 on your screen if you need the extra cash.

Jeffrey: Yes, I will do as you say.

Jon: Later, I have a shipping company to possibly invest in who has been doing some work for me. Bye.

[Improved SSD Technology.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, basement section where Bo-Bai and Dorcie live.]

Jon: Trade positions. I sit; you sit on me.

[Jon and Bo-Bai look at the screen.]

Jon: The correct syntax here or not?

Bo-Bai: Yes, I looked it up twice. Intel and AMD agree.

Jon: We have a chip to get made. This could really launch SSD's into the main stream, for sure for the OS's. Contact Beth and ask her to file the copyright and patent. If this works and we can sell it. Dorcie and grandchildren just got college educations to any college in this country. As soon as Beth is done, we get the chip made. They were idiots to phrase out your division, [sadly], it just breaks my heart.

Bo-Bai [laughing]: All the way to the bank.

Jon: It's only paper. It is worth nothing when China takes over America.

[Jon and Adrienne's Pharma.] [TOC](#)

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jeffrey: Done deal. You now own a large chunk of a startup pharmaceutical company.

Jon: Thanks Jeff. Bye.

[Time: 11: 00 PM.]

[Jon, Sherrie, Amanda and Mary Ann go to bed.]

[Jon's phone rings. 1 AM.]

Adrienne: Please tell me you bought.

Jon: Yes, I trusted your advice with 50 big ones.

Adrienne: Now I can talk.

Jon: NO. Not over the phone. Are you at the motel?

Adrienne: Yes, you are smart to make me reserve the limo driver. Half the people in our meeting are sleeping at the office on couches or wherever they can find. Our meeting starts again at 11 AM. I already reserved him for tomorrow, oh later today. Why am I missing you?

Jon: It is just that nice warm body. You have no one to freeze with those cold feet, so 2 losses tonight. I love you.

Adrienne: Did you know the Limo is bullet proof and the driver is a gun nut like you?

Jon: Oh really, cool.

Adrienne: I love you too. Goodnight.

[Location: 2 Days later. 7 AM.]

Adrienne: Hi kids. Will everyone be alright if I remove Jon from the table?

Misty: You can do all those things, I am not supposed to do till I am 19.

Sherrie: 19, you mean 21. All of you!

Mary Ann: I might be married by then. I am really starting to fall for my boyfriend as much as I don't want to.

Jon: Keep legs closed, till the wedding night. Then you get to see if he likes what is in your head, vs. the very curvy body and breast meat.

Ali: You actually look?

Jon: I notice. I am glad I don't have hogs for daughters but I would have not minded if all of you were a little less breasted and the curves were not so well defined. I really don't what to have to kill off ALL the boys.

[Sherrie and Adrienne start laughing. Adrienne and Jon go to Jon's bedroom.]

Adrienne: How much did you invest? I wasn't going to ask what 50 meant.

Jon: 50 million.

Adrienne: The stock is going to go straight up and is going to split or merger 4 times before the end of the year. I knew something was up when out came the lawyers with their paperwork. I had no clue how big or anything at the time I called you.

Jon: Good, Insider Trading can get you more prison time than murder these days. Murder doesn't hurt the billionaires but Insider Trading really does when they are not the ones doing it especially.

[Adrienne gets a completely blank face and looks at Jon almost white.]

Jon: Now will you hire some people so you can only work 4 days a week?

Adrienne: Yes, I will do that for you Jon. What are we going to do with that kind of money?

Jon: When you stop thinking that way, you will sleep so much better at night. It is only paper. It will not make either one of us happier. Your house is too big already. I need one more house like I need a hole in my head. I am buying Sherrie a used car and hers is going to the kids.

Adrienne: Why not buy them new ones?

Jon: Because they are kids, who are going to scratch them, dent them, stain the seats and carpet. New cars always seem to have gremlins in them for the first year or two. Also why buy stock you know is going down 10% next week and never be going back up?

Adrienne: You are good for me. I guess I have always been able to have what I wanted. Dad or Uncle Paul would have made sure I had it. I'm sorry, been too greedy. I will make it up to you shortly, okay?

Jon: Let's go take a shower.

Adrienne: There was 1 single name mentioned if this means anything to you, 'Beyond Medicine'.

Jon: They are in my stock portfolio. I really know nothing about them.

[Location: Jon's house, dining area. Time: 8:30 AM.]

[Adrienne walks out of the bedroom.]

Jon: Want an omelet?

Adrienne: I will eat a little of yours.

Jon: Don't have one yet.

Misty: You look like you should go back to bed. Here eat this part of mine so you can get back to bed.

Adrienne: Okay, I need to go to work.

Jon: And do what that can't wait till Monday?

Adrienne: I have to look at the new employee reports, make sure someone I don't want was hired. Check the profit / losses for the past few days on all the companies.

Jon: Reports are good; I read them. Can you do anything to make the profit go up on a Saturday or Sunday? Can you do anything at all for sure today? I didn't get married to bury you soon from a heart attack due to overworking.

Adrienne: If I say no?

Dorcie: Jon has handcuffs. He threatened to handcuff me and Ali together so we could learn how to get along.

Adrienne: Thanks Misty. Would you handcuff me?

Jon: I would steal Amanda's fur lined ones just for you.

Amanda: You know I am in the silverware drawer.

[Everyone starts laughing.]

Jon: Amanda is awake. Dear, you shouldn't be.

[Misty and Ali pick Adrienne up on her chair and dump her on the bed. Then run out and close the door.]

Jon: 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1. You two get to live another day. Misty want some more? Anyone else? Jamie and Bo-Bai still asleep?

Ali: Jamie went to school. Bo-Bai wants you to go to the New Building when you can.

Dorcie: I am supposed to go with you. May we go swimming in the lake? By the way, I am legally mom's right now. It took a while.

[Everyone at the table gives her a light punch, hug or kiss.]

Jon: Ask Sherrie and Mary Ann after they are awake. I don't know their plans. Did Bo-Bai eat?

Dorcie: No, as far as I know.

Jon: Ready, I can eat as we walk up there and she can have my 2nd omelet if hungry.

[Location: Outside Jon's house walking toward the New Building.]

Dorcie: She is flying and wants to put some mattresses on the floor, so she can teach me at least how to fall. I hope I grow big enough wings to be able to fly and join the commandos later. I at least have the claws. Mom said not to push them out or they will get loose and might come out unexpectedly.

Jon: I will teach you how to use the ultrasound so you can check them periodically so you know you don't have any infection or foreign matter stuck inside.

[Location: New Building inside.]

Jon [loudly]: Want an omelet? You can fly so come here.

[Bo-Bai flies down snatches the plate and the second fork and flies up to the I-beam and hangs by her wing fingers while she eats.]

Bo-Bai: May I put down some of the mattresses so Dorcie can't break anything practicing?

Jon: For the next few days that sounds fine, but why not a trampoline?

Dorcie: Can we, can we?

Jon: May we, may we?

Dorcie: May we, PLEASE?

Bo-Bai: I can see multiple uses for it.

Okay, now the tech in the SSD enhancement chip is not mine, so I should not have any of the profits.

Jon: Ugh. 90 you 10 me.

Bo-Bai: 80, 20.

Jon: No 60, 40.

Bo-Bai: 50, 50.

Jon: Sold.

Bo-Bai: You suckered me.

Jon: You fell for it.

[Dorcie looking back and forth at them.]

Dorcie: You both are weird. When do we get the trampoline?

[Jon is kind of looking into space.]

Jon: Call Sherrie.

Sherrie: You have such great timing. What do you want before I have my hot tea?

[A toilet flushes, running water and a door opens in the background.]

Jon: A really large trampoline for the New Building that can be folded up or easily dismantled for your wedding later.

Sherrie: Trampoline, you're nuts.

Misty [loudly]: Yes we want, great for gymnastics and karate.

Ali [loudly]: PLEASE.

Janie [loudly]: If I get a vote, PLEASE.

Sherrie: A fruitcake and 3 monsters. I need my Tea.

Janie: Sit down and I will fix it for you.

[Long pause.]

[Janie sets Sherrie's hot tea down already with 2 sugars and milk.]

Sherrie: I could get used to service like this.

Mary Ann [loudly]: Godfather I will help Sherrie pick it.

Jon: Sold. Sherrie, drink your tea so you will be human again. Bye.

[Sherrie makes a farting sound with her tongue and lips and then hangs up her phone.]

[Muslim at school.] [TOC](#)

[Time: 1 PM.]

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

Ali: We have a Muslim at school, who keeps trying to convert people. He is annoying but I keep wondering what his religion really is.

Sherrie: Well let's start a study group, Christian, Catholic, Muslim, Hindu, whatever.

Jon: Adrienne, and I are in. Now all we need is a time. Figure it out and let us know.

[Location: Basement Exercise Room. Time: 3 Months later.]

Jon: Now all of you come at me. When you hit the mat, you stay there.

[2 minutes later. All but Misty are on the mats.]

Jon: I can see why Master Don says we have been training you.

Misty [grunting]: But I am not making any headway with you.

Jon: Okay, who thought you that move?

Misty: You did.

Jon: When?

Amanda: Bet \$500, that she watches our practices on DVR.

Jon: Not.

Misty: Caught.

Janie: Has not done us much good.

Jon: Every single person has various ways to learn, some do great with books, some hands-on training, and others, video.

[Life Lesson for Kids.]

Jon: Don't judge your success or failure by someone else's; you will live a miserable life. The win or lose is all about you. Are you content with what you have accomplished? Do you want to be or do better?

Competition is a good thing but the 'always have to win mentality' is never good. The chance you will ever become pro is slim at best even if you are the best in your area. Sports are a game to have fun at, learn team work, maybe make friends, nothing more should be there.

Some people are A students, some are C. The A student may know how to install a garbage disposal under the sink but will never get it right or take hours to do it. The C student may have to read the directions or not and gets in done in 10 minutes.

We sometime put too much emphasis on grades, achievements, etc.

If you want to feel ugly, read a beauty magazine.

At the end of the day, do you feel good about what you did today? At the end of the month, year?

Don't like the results, change!

Misty: I am exhausted. [Thump.]

Jon: Now all the others this time, after you hit the mat get back up.

[10 Minutes later.]

Jon: Ali, you are doing fine. Kick lower. [Pause.] Better. Round. Much better. Round again. Nice. This is your best move for sure. Practice this more.

Ali: I am done for. [Thump.]

Jon: Young ladies, who was the strongest, best techniques, most endurance? What is your best attack?

Dorcey: I get it. As a team we did very well. Each one of us has a strength which in a real fight would help all of us win.

Jon: Done for the day. Daniel Son.

Misty: Lake, then showers.

Amanda: Now my turn to beat your butt.

Jon: Fantasies, why do you live in them?

[Pause.] That wasn't nice.

[10 Minutes later.]

Amanda: I never had a nude audience before.

Jon: I have but not in this sport. That is cheating.

Amanda: In love and war all things are fair.

Jon: Nice move. How about me to doing that to you.

Amanda: Ouch. Our audience is growing.

Jon: Oh, wow. Hi everyone.

[30 Minutes later.]

Jon: Adults go to the lake.

Adrienne: Who hasn't seen Jon naked? Arm in the air.

[No arms go up.]

Jamie: Everyone to the lake, and this never happened! No sex you two.

Adrienne [smiling]: You ruined my fun.

[Muslim's 1 Hour Wife.]

[Time: Next day, Saturday, 11 AM.]

Adrienne: Why all the cops, Jon?

Jon: We are following. That is the S.W.A.T. vehicle ahead.

[Everyone arrives at the High School.]

Jon: Amy, what is going on?

Amy: Some Muslim teenager put a bomb on the door into the room. He has what he calls his wives for an hour and he has a waist belt bomb. Kam said there is no way to get a shot. If one of those girls can't kill him, we may just have to hope the bomb doesn't kill everyone.

Misty: I know how to kill him.

Jon: You shouldn't be here, but we are all ears.

Tommy: Yes, please explain.

Misty: That room is weird shaped and one corner is hidden from the camera and he is right there. Dad you shoot a brick and I shoot through the hole. I need some paint or chalk, something to mark the correct brick. I know exactly how tall he is if I am up against the wall to mark where his chest is at and the floor inside is level with the sidewalk they keep capping.

Jon: Tommy click this here on my phone and all the video cameras go dead for about 1.5 minutes. Do the same once again 1.5 minutes later. That gets Kam and Misty over there and back here. If he is watching the cameras he will see the DVR is rebooting. It is Saturday so he has no clue if that is normal or not.

[Long Pause.]

Jon: I am getting the AR-10's. Figure out a way to blow that big window, so the girls can run and jump through it.

Misty: In that corner he cannot see someone putting mats down outside that window but the girls would be able to see them.

Tommy: I get it. I will get people on it.

Dorcie: I will take whomever to the gymnastics area for the mats. Here Jon, your weapons. We are real lucky that it is the cheerleaders. They will know how to jump through, if they don't panic.

Jon: Thanks.

[Misty grabs her gun out and runs over to the building, spray paints a brick, looks at her phone and then runs back. Jon, Amy and Misty get set up. Jon reaches over and puts his hand on Amy's face.]

{Jon telepathically to Amy: Can you hear me inside your head?}

Amy to Jon: Yes, but how?

Jon to Amy: A gift, the best I can figure from my Winged-folk friends.

Amy to Jon: No wonder you are so good in bed.

Jon to Amy: I didn't have this with you. Now we both will be pulling the triggers at the same time.}

Dorcie: Is there a short strong cop? We can both stay under the window in case one of the girls gets snagged.

Tommy: I will get him to you.

[Mats are outside the window, Dorcie and Deputy Sam are under the window against the brick wall. Amy, Jon and Misty are set up with the rifles. The school was cleared in case of bullets punching through all the walls of the room.]

Jon: Here is the plan. Amy and I shoot. You 4 hear the shot, then put a bullet in all 4 corners of the plate glass window that should turn the window into little pieces. Misty will take her shot. If the Muslim lives, he will detonate the room most likely. As soon as you can put more bullets in him alive or dead. I don't want any cops or girls, in pieces.

Deputy Greg: I actually am shooting the glass first to hopefully put the glass inward with this dead flare.

Jon: Good idea. At noon, Amy and I are up. Get in place.

[Time: Noon.]

{Jon telepathically to Amy: 3, 2, 1, fire.}

[Jon and Amy fire. Misty and Greg fire. The 4 are ready to fire, but don't. The cheerleaders run and jump out the window. One catches a piece of glass and cuts her calf open. Dorcie, pulls off her blouse and stops the bleeding. 3 cops come around the building and Deputy Sam starts shooting into the corner of the room.]

[Jon stands up.]

Jon [louder]: Something is wrong.

Adrienne: Oh no.

[Jon walks over to the cheerleaders. Jon looks intently at the injured girl with a paramedic, then walks up to the other 4.]

[Sally walks up to Jon and hugs him. (Jon has never seen or talked to Sally.)]

Sally: He raped me.

Jon: I know. Sorry justice was served too late.

{Amy telepathically to Jon: I will drive all of us to the hospital. Come on.}

[Adrienne at a distance waves goodbye to Jon. The 3 of them go to the hospital.]

[Location: High School, lunchroom. Time: Monday, 12: 10 PM.]

Alex: I would love to rape those 5 cheerleaders.

[Gagging.]

[Misty heard Alex talking to his friends. From behind, Misty grabs his throat hard.]

Misty [loudly]: If you ever say 'rape' again I am going to rip your throat out so you can't say it ever again.

[The whole lunchroom is quiet and looking right at Alex and his friends. Dorcie was with Misty at the time.]

Dorcie [loudly]: I was abused. It is not about sex you whore. It was about power and domination. If you even act on your twisted fantasy, [loud, bluntly and slow] I will hunt you down.

[Calmly.] I will give you a fantasy you can fixate on.

[Dorcie picks up a banana off of a table close-by and holds it next to Alex and where everyone can see Dorcie.]

Dorcie: I am going to take it. I will caress the banana oh so softly, peel it back oh so slowly. I want it so bad. I want to just lick it so badly. Just a little taste.

[Half the guys in the room are uncomfortable in their chairs.]

Dorcie: I want it large. I think I will just lick it some first.

[Dorcie rubs her tongue around the top of the peeled banana and bites off a large piece and spits it out. Half the guys are in pain. Then almost instantly flips out a knife from her pocket and slices pieces off the banana all over a few tables. Dorcie drops the banana on the table in front of Alex.]

[Gasps, cheers, clapping and some of the boys are holding their pants in pain. A few slide to the floor off their chairs. A couple guys ball up in pain.]

Dorcie: Get your minds out of the gutter. It is only a banana!

Ms. Reynolds [loudly]: I know a lot of young ladies in here would love to seek revenge. But it is a tragedy when someone is abused, mentally or physically. The pain to the individual lasts a long time. But the worse of the worse is a person who thinks it is funny or worthy to talk about the person who was abused. No one asks to be belittled or enslaved even for a few minutes, would you?

Alex, Principal's office, NOW!

[Alex gets up and starts walking out. Everyone boos at him and throws things at him. The guys at the table run out of the lunchroom.]

Ms. Reynolds [loudly]: NO MORE! KEEP IT TO YOURSELVES!

[The Principal (a woman) walks over to Misty and Dorcie.]

Principal [quietly]: Thank you. You can get your knife after school; then keep it.

[Dorcie folds up the knife and hands it up to the Principal and she takes it.]

Principal [loudly]: Get to your classes. This subject gets opened again; you get 3 days off.

Pray for Sally, don't talk about her.

All of you have learned how bad the Muslim Religion really is: that a Muslim man is allowed to harm

an innocent women just because he wants to.

[Location: Principal's Office. Time: 1: 15 PM.]

Principal: I am sure, Alex, lots of the BOYS would love to have sex with the cheerleaders and some of the others in this school. But it wouldn't be rape. I would love to kick you out. But I won't. I think the kids here will be far more punishment.

Go with Ms. Reynolds, I am guessing your parents are in her office about now.

[Gun-Free, children die. Gun-Zone, criminal dies.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Principal's Office. Time: After school.]

[Dorcie walks into the Principal's Office, Ms. Reynolds is there with the Principal.]

Principal: Please close the door.

[Dorcie closes the door.]

Principal: Dorcie, I have no problem with you protecting yourself. Here is your knife, very well tuned I might add.

[Principal pulls out a 4" barreled .357 magnum out of her drawer and lays it on the top of her desk.]

Principal: I don't care about the laws; I don't want anyone ever to be a victim again in this school.

[Ms. Reynolds pulls out a short 9mm. Dorcie reaches up her blouse and pulls out a .380 out of holster made in her bra.]

Principal: May I see how you did that Dorcie?

[Ms. Reynolds locks the door.]

Dorcie takes off her blouse and shows the gun going in and out of the holster. Then takes off her bra and hands it to the Principal.

Principal [looking at Jamie]: Keep the gun. Dorcie are you any good with this gun?

Dorcie: Jon makes us practice same as her sister and his 2 kids. So yes.

Principal: Dorcie where did your mom get this for you. Keep your gun too.

Ms. Reynolds: Come to Jon's house with 3 bras you want converted. He can fit you with the holster part. Don't worry, Jon is all our gynecologist. He was for about 2 years when he was in China for about a 1000 women. We have a nurse send in the smears for us at the hospital. He is great, takes his time and you don't feel like you had sex with a ball bat after he is done.

Dorcie: We need to be declared a legal Gun Zone. Gun-Free means death as proven in 96% of all mass shootings. So every adult can carry a gun who works here who is legally able. Post the signs stating "Gun Zone" and lock the doors during normal hours with alarms. Talk to Jon. Come on over to the house tonight. We have supper at 6:30 you can eat with us.

Ms. Reynolds: Yes please do. We have a pistol range in the old coal mine attached to Jon's house where we can go target practicing. We make our own target ammo.

Principal: Thank you. Are you sure?

Ms. Reynolds: Absolutely. Come as soon as you can or want. I will call you if by chance something is happening unexpected tonight. Here is the address and easy to find.

House rule, clothing is optional for the adults. So wear sweats or nothing. No one cares.

If Jon's employees or friends are over, they are never fully dressed once they hit the door.

Principal: I will see you soon.

[Principal Jennifer.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: 4:30 PM.]

Sherrie: Come on in Jennifer. The multiple family clan that lives here and the occasional. I will introduce everyone, just because. Jon is the only male, in the basement working on a new computer program for someone. Amy, temporary, living here because her husband is in time out, her kid, Tracey is in the pink, Jamie and her sister Janie, in the red. I am Sherrie, Jon's best friend. Mary Ann in half-dressed mode; she is reloading a bunch of ammo in the coal mine, Jon's Goddaughter. Bo-Bai, in panties is Dorcie's mom. Misty, Ali, Jon's daughters and then Adrienne is around somewhere, Jon's wife, very black shiny hair. This is Jennifer she is the high school Principal.

Jennifer: Hi everyone. You do have some kind of clan here.

[Sherrie gets a blank stare on her face.]

Sherrie: Come on downstairs, we can get your bras fitted. Jon is out of warp-speed-coding mode.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab.]

Jennifer: Here are 2 bras and the one I have on will make for another.

Jon: This one is not good for this. This one is fine. Take off your blouse. [Pause.] That one is ideal, can you buy those bras somewhere?

Jennifer: Yes. I have to order them in this town, but yes.

Jon: Lose the bra; pick which one of these 2 guns you like.

Adrienne: I am Adrienne, his wife. I will take you to our little range and you can shoot both.

[Jennifer takes off her bra and hands it to Jon, and he hands her the guns. Jennifer notices he barely looked at her breasts, if at all. Adrienne and Jennifer leave for the coal mine.]

Adrienne [loudly]: Where is Mary Ann?

Sherrie [loudly]: Upstairs, go ahead and shoot.

[Quietly.] I need to wire up a light there that shows someone is in the Reloading Area.

[Adrienne opens the door they walk inside the coal mine.]

[15 minutes later.]

Adrienne: She is a good shot and this .380 ACP is hers. Bra is ready, yes, no?

Jon: Yes. Put it on Jennifer and I will look at adjustments before it is fixed permanently.

[Long pause.] Well how does that feel? Any pulling downward on your bra?

Jennifer: It feels fine, much better than I would expect and I don't think I even need the extra clear plastic support.

Jon: Step back a couple steps.

[Jon looks back and forth at Jennifer's chest and arms.]

Jon: Backup another step. Hands on top of your head.

[Jon looks back and forth at Jennifer's chest and arms.]

Jon: Take off the bra and hand on head. Wait 15 seconds and flip the position of your hands.

[Jon looks back and forth at Jennifer's chest and arms.]

Jon: Don't like, let's go upstairs, you may be naturally out of proportion or not.

Jennifer: My left breast is larger, even though right handed.

Jon: It is your arm pits that I don't like.

Adrienne: I will be the witness.

Jon: Sorry you can't; we are married. But you are welcome to come.

Sherrie: Get Mary Ann, you have been trying to train her to be your assistant.

Jon: Not exactly, I would like her out of law enforcement. She doesn't have the right personally traits. Medical assistant will keep you employed somewhere forever.

Sherrie: Amy doesn't either.

Jon: Wrong, lie to her or try to play her, fangs and claws come out. We only heard a barest of the story about her husband.

[Sherrie is ear to ear smiles.]

Jon: You're a sick puppy, Sherrie.

[Location: Jon's house, storage / Exam Room.]

Jon: Yes for sure you have a cyst or lump. Mary Ann would you check and see if our lab tech is working tonight so I can have this sent in.

[2 minutes later.]

Mary Ann: In business, poke it. I have the vial ready.

[Jon pokes a syringe needle inside of the place and sucks out some white substance.]

Jon: Magnifying glass please.

[Long pause.] Tweezers please.

[Pause.] This is going to feel strange.

[1 minute later.]

Jon: You missed this shaving.

Jennifer: I have a 3 inch ingrown hair. Wow.

Jon: Now for the fun part. Scalpel please. Face shield too in case this pukes everywhere. We need an exhaust fan in here. This could really stink.

[Long pause.] I think I need another face shield.

[Mary Ann starts laughing and then Jennifer looks down at Jon and starts laughing.]

Jennifer: That is the fastest acting numbing, I have ever had.

Jon: It's poison. It has lots of uses, even sterilizes some and helps healing. Since some might have entered this wound. If you get upset tonight you will get a little sick at your stomach. Things like that is what activates the poison.

If you and your husband can become immune to this you will want to use it during sex.

Jennifer: Never married. I wear the ring which was my grandmothers to keep the men away.

Mary Ann: Still finding the married men coming on to you?

Jennifer: Yes, I do.

Mary Ann: Take it off if the parent in your office is married. Put on for the single ones.

Jon: All done. Do you want me to check everything else?

Jennifer: Yes. I am over my year with the move here. I have very lumpy breasts.

Jon: See Sherrie to schedule a mammy for you.

[Mary Ann puts in her ear buds and leans back.]

Jon: She has heard and experienced this speech a lot. Yes you have lumpy breasts. For sure get a mammy. I don't feel anything but with you I could easily miss really small tumors or cysts. Is the milk all the time or some of the month?

Jennifer: Dead center of periods. I never have sex if my nipples hurt.

Jon: Nice telltale for you.

Mary Ann: Someone is staring at me. Okay doctor what would you like? Here is the tool.

Jon: Your vagina is a mess. How many?

Jennifer: 8, age 12. I killed every one of them. I still am surprised they didn't give me lethal injection.

Mary Ann: Good, justice was served.

Jon: I agree with her.

Jennifer: My long term boyfriend thought I was just nice and tight. I never told him why. I almost never get off and he was not bad in bed.

Mary Ann: I will go get the stuff.

Jon: Not now. Jennifer, come over here Friday as soon as you can from work. Bring 1 pair of sweats or pajamas. If the treatment I have works, you will not be wearing any clothes, the whole weekend. More details Friday. It is a very very ancient and super rare Chinese cure for a lot of female problems like this. I know it might be hard to take off work, but you might need Monday and Tuesday off too. Some of the people you already met have had this done and some others you might meet this weekend. Never mind, you will be in zombieland by then. But if weather is good come next Saturday at 1 PM to our picnic. We have it in the backyard in between both houses. You need to meet and get to know the unsavory people there who wear badges normally.

Jon: We will figure out something. I am going to draw some blood to have it tested tonight also.

Mary Ann: Here take this bottle of vitamins. Eat one with every meal till Friday when you come here. Maybe we can give her some extra boost.

Jon: It can't hurt her and might help but start Wednesday evening. Oh there is no costs for the lab work. The mammy can be your insurance but if they still charge you a deductible ask Sherrie the price of just paying for it out of pocket. The hospital owes me big time for fixing that mess of a software they had so you might not even be charged.

Mary Ann: Feed me.

Jon: Leftovers night, tons of food, sample it all if you want. We have cooks that go to the other house and marathon cook then put in packets for us to nuke later. There was over a hundred people here at one time between all the houses and buildings working on a couple of software projects, so we seem to always have extra everything laying around. Here is a vial of poison; 1 drop tomorrow, then 2 next day and so on. If you get queasy on say 3 drops stay on that the next day, when up to 6 or 7 per day for a few, you are immune. You can use this as a flavoring as well as its other virtues. A lot of us eat it on vanilla ice-cream and some Chinese foods.

Mary Ann, if I forget make sure if she is immune to leave some of this on the table. Talia drank a whole bottle on her food one night and the next. I need to get this tested just to see what is good in it.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room. Time: 1 hour later.]

Jennifer: What does it take to have the school teachers armed?

Jon: Posting signs. That's all.

Jennifer: That easy, wow.

Jon: Yes, most states are not so anti-gun that they want to butt heads with the Supreme Court or they might loose ALL of their anti-gun garbage. If you want to share the information, go for it.

Once posted, anyone who can legally own a gun, can carry it inside the school. But in order to keep your job, ask the School Board first. If they say, NO, they will hate my retaliation as a parent and godparent. Or option 2. We pre-train everyone in self-defense and firearm safety. Amy where is Amy? {Amy telepathically to Jon: You are in my head. I am in the bathroom. Don't watch.

Jon to Amy: Who is doing the Women's Self-defense, you or Kam this quarter?

Amy to Jon: Kam.

Jon to Amy: Would you like to earn some extra money to train the women teachers? Then maybe the men staff?

Amy to Jon: I have plenty of time right now so yes. I can probably trade a shift so 3 weeks Friday,

Saturday and Sunday. I doubt hubby is so stupid as to bed someone else. If so, I might need to hide out in your coal mine for the rest of my life, widow vs. divorce; widow wins.

[Jon tries not to laugh since the whole conversation was not vocal.]}

Jon: Friday, Saturday and Sunday nights, women first for a self-defense class. Gun training Saturday or Sunday, afternoon, I will supply the food and ammo in certain calibers. I will give you the list we have dies for.

Misty: I will do that now. Bring warm clothes, we can alternate from outside to Coal Mine if cold.

Jamie: I will give you the same talk I had from Jon. No cop in this county will stop a woman from keeping a gun in her purse. They might give you a lecture and make you put it in your trunk, because that is what they have to do. Just say, 'Yes' or 'No' at all the right times.

Jon: I will pay for any conceal weapon carry classes and give them ammo to practice here. I will have to talk to my slimeball lawyer to see if I can give them guns or not. Mary Ann what is my inventory now?

Mary Ann: 47 not counting the normal ones we all have and the typical hidden ones everywhere else.

Jennifer: Oh, no. I can't allow you to do this kind of expenditure.

Sherrie: It is only paper. We have plenty of paper. As she hold up \$5,000 out of the kitchen drawer.

Mary Ann: Could we get the men school staff here say at 4 and would the cops help them learn to shoot. They could use the other house.

Sherrie: I will unplug the crossover to this house so the computers are all dead. I will call the guys.

Jon: So Jennifer are you any good with that canon of yours? Want to try out mine?

Misty: May we teenagers go swimming?

Jamie: Did all of you finish any homework and haven't delayed any projects yet?

Ali: Everyone is good. I checked since I knew one of you parents was going to say something.

Jon: Follow the rules, we have a guest.

Misty: Yes, dad, thanks.

[The teenagers all start running toward the basement.]

Jon: We will have to wait a few minutes so they can get all their clothes off and get in the lake. There seems to be very little modesty among them once they found out they could go swimming year round.

Jennifer: You're their gynecologist so why would they care.

Jon: Misty is a virgin, so not everyone.

Jennifer: She is your kid, so who cares.

Jon: Some slimeball lawyer who wants to trump up anything to fill his pockets, so I air on the side of caution.

Adrienne: It would be Jeffrey if he could. Jeffrey is Jon's and his dead father's estate lawyer. The drug dealers who can afford him buy his services.

[Sneaky smile.] That means he is mine now. Oh my.

Jon: Be kind.

Adrienne: No [ugh] way! He has represented some of the people I sued.

Sherrie: Come on, I have all kinds of things to do to Slimeball.

Jon: While we were dating?

Adrienne: Yes.

Sherrie: Oh, that's sad. We could have had him fired on every case.

I will tell you about what Jon did to a criminal slimeball in jail. Then at the next picnic ask Tracy for

her perspective, she was working jail that night.

Adrienne: I didn't know you had an evil streak.

[Adrienne and Sherrie are laughing as they walk off.]

Jon: Target practice.

[40 Minutes later.]

[Location: Coal Mine, target practice area.]

{Adrienne telepathically to Jon: Am I in your head Jon?

Jon to Adrienne: Yes.

Adrienne to Jon: When you were in Amy's head earlier, did you see what she was doing.

Jon to Adrienne: Yes, but not telling her, a tampon. It apparently is her 2nd day; the only day she uses or needs them with a pad.

Adrienne to Jon: I am staying at home tomorrow. If you are in Amy's head tomorrow, she is allowed to sleep with you all night long. She told her husband she was going to sleep with someone.

Jon to Adrienne: You want her to never have sex with her husband again?

Adrienne to Jon: I didn't think of that, but that sounds good to me.

Jon to Adrienne: I am rubbing off on you. My turn to shoot bye.}

[Long pause.]

[Amy puts her arms around Jon's waist.]

Jon: Hi Amy.

Amy: Jennifer, can you arrange that I give some demonstrations to all the female students? The more hours we can squeeze in the better their chances to not be a victim.

Jennifer: I will have to do some research of just what I am allowed to do. But I can for sure do all of this after school or on Saturdays, cancel gym classes for this. Extra-curricular activities that don't cost the school money are fully under my control.

[Jon turns around and lifts up Amy onto the counter.]

[Amy strips off her blouse.]

Jon: You have gained some more muscle.

Amy: See my arm. I am going swimming. Bye.

Jon: Wait one moment. Call Barrel. [Pause.] Hi Ellen, if the Sheriff could call me please. Thanks.

[Pause.] Hi buddy. On speaker with one of your officers and Jennifer, the High School Principal.

Sheriff [sarcastically]: What do you want now?

Jon: I am going to give you some great publicity but in order for you to get that I have to have a certain officer of yours for 2 weeks, maybe 3. I will take up the slack if you should need an assassin during that time.

[Principal's eyes get real big.]

Sheriff: Which one Kam or Amy?

Amy: Me, Sheriff.

Sheriff: Still listening.

Jon: My kids and sort of kids want the high school made into a Gun Zone. But you know the School Board will have to be blackmailed into it. So you volunteer your officer to train the girls in self-defense, the teachers in gun training. I am footing the CWC classes. I will be the anonymous parent donor you contacted to do all of this. Our local newspapers and TV channels love this stuff. I bet I

could get our state representative to come. He is pro-gun.

The Principal is clean of all of this; she is just helping her kids. You are just helping the community.

Sheriff: You are full of it, Jon. But yes you can have both of them if you need them a couple days here and there during the 2 week period. You can keep Amy. You don't need to volunteer; you show up about every time we are in deep sh..uh water or one of your ghost friends do.

[Amy has her legs in the air trying to get her panties off and Jon reaches around while holding his phone and facing Jennifer and pulls them off of Amy.]

Amy: Thanks Sheriff. [Quietly.] Thanks Jon.

Sheriff: Good luck with the kids. Ever hear of Clara Jones, news reporter? She might be showing up on your door step. I doubt she liked my interview and when I pointed out the cameras everywhere around her. I doubt they can edit my words to be her words. I love this setup in my office. I wish I had it a decade ago.

Jon: Thanks for the heads up. Bye. See you Saturday if the weather is as predicted. If your guys would like to train the men to shoot some that would be great.

Sheriff: I will sell them your line of [pause] it and see. Bye.

Jennifer: Clara Jones makes the devil look like a nice guy. She is as communist as you can get. Chicago raised, sort of from money and works for only the worse of the news networks.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: On speaker.

Jamie: I just ran off Clara Jones but the witch will circle back around.

When you and Misty want to abuse this lady, do it on your terms.

Jennifer: Great job. I am putting you in for a raise. That took guts.

Jamie: Thanks, but in comparison to some of the devil-kid's parents; she is an amateur.

[Jon starts laughing and then all of them.]

Jon: You might want to loosen your shorts.

Jamie [astounded]: Thanks Jon. This is a very nice complement coming from you. You made my day.

Jennifer: Jon, you are a great leader; you inspire people. Run for president one day.

Jon: Me president, never. I would be known as the worse serial killer in the history of the world, starting with the Democrats, then the RINO's and lastly a whole lot of the Deep State government agencies. It would be the Red House in Blood City, D.C. when I got finished.

If I, the president, had called a meeting and the commies didn't attend it, I would hire 40 Jeffrey's to write up executive orders that would make their lives hell on earth. Then I would kill them all afterwards.

Jennifer: All the more reason. I noticed a lot of kid pictures in the hallway. Who are they?

Amy: Kids like me and my daughter, who he rescued, starting at age 15 or so with Mary Ann. I was twice in the same week.

I am going swimming. I wonder if my hubby is getting sick of fast food yet.

Jon: He is lucky you didn't castrate him.

Amy: I didn't think I could get away with that, but I did buy economy sized crazy glue.

[Loudly.] Come on Jamie, water is warm and wet. I am off 2-3 weeks to teach self-defense classes at the school and gun safety classes.

[Long pause.]

Jennifer: If I have to take time off you are the Principal in my place. Vice can take up the slack when you need to do your job.

Jamie: Thank you. I can do that. Jennifer, as soon as you are done practicing come on to the lake. It is unique with a coal and slate dust bottom vs. sand and almost crystal clear.

[Sandy Beach.] [TOC](#)

Jamie: I want a girl in those classes for sure. I am afraid she is an introvert.

Jon: When could you have her in your office?

Jamie: 10 AM if I remember correctly. She has a study period.

Jon: I will be there at 9:30 to 9:45, once I get a place to park. I can get girls to confess other's sins fairly well, if something else is going on.

Jennifer: I will have someone give you a pass and meet you in the staff parking lot at 9:30. Keep it for Amy to use.

Thanks to porn being available everywhere to all ages, I can only guess how much of this goes on we know nothing about. I want so much to teach how bad the Muslims are.

Amy: End bred pedophiles who abuse women and kids, those? I can do some of that in my classes. Darken the skin on my dummy and put a rag top and beard on him for starters.

Jennifer: Yes. I have loved the company but I need to get home. I have a lot of research to do.

Jon: I will have slimeball call you tomorrow, see if he knows anything or can answer any questions.

Jennifer: You are so helpful. Thank you. Thanks for the other things and supper too.

Jon: You're welcome. Hi Mrs. Prune? Where are we sleeping tonight?

Adrienne: Here, my legs are jelly.

[Jennifer leaves.]

Adrienne: What do you think about her? Do you trust her, is maybe the better question?

Jon: I think she cares about the kids and I think I might have gotten her out of her shell. But I can't be sure. I notice more than once that I think I freaked her out in that I didn't take any opportunities to see female nudity. Amy got all messed up on the counter here under the short ceiling and could not get her panties off. I reached over while talking to Barrel and pulled them off. I am guessing most men would be looking at a woman spread wide open like that. So the question is do I carry you upstairs now or later?

Adrienne: Now, tell Sherrie she can sleep with us. Mary Ann is going home or may have already left. She left the 9mm and 380 running.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: Hi Misty, the Principal is gone and Adrienne and I are leaving soon so you all can come as you are and get your goodnight hugs.

Adrienne: We are so weird.

Jamie: Speak for yourselves. [Pause.] Ouch. That was my pubic hair.

Jon: I didn't want to bend down and pull the hair on the top of your legs.

Note, Jennifer is going to do the Stardust Friday through the weekend, maybe Monday and Tuesday. She has a vagina almost as bad as Kam did.

Jamie: Why shave it all the time? It is not like I have a husband or it ever shows in what I wear.

[Like an assembly line, all the kids get a hug and kiss from Jon, Adrienne, Sherrie, Bo-Bai, Amy and Jamie.]

[Location: High School, Ms. Reynolds' Office. Time: 10 AM.]

[Sandy walks in to the office looks at Jon intently for about 2 minutes and Jon back at her. Jamie

[uncomfortable] just watches them. Sandy looks at Ms. Reynolds and then kicks the door shut.]

Ms. Reynolds: This is a good friend of mine, Jon Smyth. Jon this is Sandy 'Beach' Lowe.

Jon: I can see the nickname, you have beautiful hair.

Sandy: My pubic hair is the same color, here see.

[Ms. Reynolds is about to say something and is waved off by Jon.]

[Sandy pulls up her dress, no underwear and bruising at the top of both legs. Jon takes a picture.]

Jon: The black and blue just doesn't match your hair color very well. I think we need to fix that, don't you?

Sandy: Ms. Reynolds you were right, I have been and still are being abused but you can't help me. There is no proof. Jon can you help us?

Jon: I sure hope so. I have ways available to me Ms. Reynolds does not have.

Sandy: Ms. Reynolds please leave, you can leave your recorder on and camera. This will not take long to tell Jon.

[Jamie gets up and walks out and stands next to the door.]

[2 minutes later, Sandy opens the door and walks away.]

Jamie: Should I call the nurse?

Jon: Her personality is splitting and she is crawling inside herself. Over a year. Mother is always drunk or away. It is the father and the brother, afternoon and morning. I will bring some devices back for her to take home. She is supposed to walk right by you at 2: 45 and you put them in her open back pack. Then she will go home. She is right; you can't help her. I hate to put her through this again but we have to have proof. The bruises only give suspicion. Separating her from her parents will not get the parents or brother any punishment for their sins on Earth.

[Jon shows Jamie a picture on his phone.]

Jamie [teary]: I don't know how you do this.

Jon: Because over half go for a gun. I serve Justice cold food. Pull it together. We will win. Bye.

[Location: Sandy's home, front porch. Time: 7 AM.]

[Jon gets a text on his phone from Sherrie, "Go in."]

[Jon pounds on the door and the father comes to the door holding a gun. Jon holds up his NSA badge to the window and as soon as the gun starts to move up Jon shoots through the glass pane door 3 times, then kicks the door open and walks it. The brother screams. Jon starts toward the stairs and the brother comes down holding a shotgun in one hand and his bloody penis in the other.]

Jon: Drop it or you are dead in 5, 4, 3.

[Shotgun goes to the floor.]

Brother: She tried to cut it off.

Sandy: I need better scissors.

Jon: I wish she would have cut it off. I may let her. You don't need it in prison. You are the female now; every day you are there. Maybe 4 or 5 times a day. You are going to have more sex than any man would ever want.

[Bubbly.] Really hope you like guys?

[The brother goes for the shotgun and Sandy stabs him right in the neck with the scissors and he turns to look at Jon and falls over dead, falling over the stairs head first to the floor.]

[Sandy runs to Jon, jumps and bear hugs him and starts crying. Sherrie walks inside with her phone.]

Sherrie [on her phone]: Forget ambulance, call the coroner; 2 dead bodies. One self-defense, the other one appears to have committed suicide. I guess he didn't want to be the female in prison. Bye all.

Sherrie: Call home. [Pause.]. Jon your body cam connection fell out. Did you get that Mary Ann?
Mary Ann: So sad, but it all ends well, except for the scars.

Jon: They will heal. Sandy Beach is doing okay now. Go on out first Sherrie. I will be right behind you. I am going to take Sandy Beach to the house to let her clean up.

Sherrie: Okay Jon. I will stay here. I have his keys so Sandy can get back in later. I will screw the door shut since you kind of made a mess out of it.

[Jon carries Sandy outside and puts her in the Nova. The Nova starts up and they go toward Jon's home.]

[Location: Inside the Nova.]

Nova: Call from Jamie Reynolds.

Jon: Hi Jamie. She cried herself to sleep in the Nova. Nurse Jane is at the house to examine her. Dad and brother are both dead. Sherrie is staying back.

Jamie: I am coming home, in case I am needed. I hate to call Child Services, less involved less talk in No-Where-ville. I have never known of any area this bad for gossip.

Nova: Adding call from Sherrie to conference.

Sherrie: New feature, love it. Mom is dead, appears to finally have drank herself to death, face down, with a bottle of 100 proof vodka almost empty next to the bed which was bought last night. I think the son had sex with her; sick!

Incest, no big deal, porn everywhere promotes it.

I am calling Slimeball to start the paperwork to have her declared an adult. Her father, was drawing disability and a good chunk; she will be financially okay. There is no rent or mortgage payments here in the paperwork on the desk and \$10,000 in the bank; 4 more payments on the truck outside and the son's car is probably already paid off. I am going to be here a while. I will check out what I can; if I find any cash I will pay off the truck so that is out of the way. I will get the cleaning crew to clean up all the blood on the carpets. Bye for now.

Jamie: Bye Jon, see both of you soon.

Nova: Calls end.

[Location: Jon's house, Exam / Storage room. Time: 8:30 AM.]

Nurse Jane: Would you prefer Jon to do the exams? He is perfectly qualified and I can step in if something weird.

Sandy: Please do. I am so tired.

Nurse Jane: I am starting her on anti-viral drugs and a strong antibiotic for 2 weeks. She may have diarrhea, a lot.

Sandy: I can cope with anything now. Did I hear mom is dead also?

Jon: Yes, she finally drank herself to death.

Sandy: Rot in Hell mom with your husband and son!

[Long pause.]

Jon: Good news for the end of the story. You have no scarring or permanent damage. We will know more once all the blood work and tests are back if you have any chemical imbalances or deficiencies. I am guessing you will be here with the rest of the clans for a while, till you are legally able to stay on your own. Is that okay with you?

Sandy: Can I sell the house and truck?

Jon: As far as I know right now you will be able to do that. But you have plenty of time to do whatever you want to do, so don't rush, okay?

Sandy: Okay. Can I sleep on the couch?

Jon: We have extra beds if you would rather have one of those.

Sandy: Couch with the TV on or radio please.

Jon: Sure. Hi Ms. Reynolds.

Sandy: Thank you for finding Jon; he saved me. Goodnight.

Jon picks Sandy up and lays her on the couch and Mary Ann turns on the TV on a music channel.

Jamie: I will lay a nightgown next to her for when she wakes up. Someone made a typo. Look at the IQ score.

Jon: That's my IQ.

[Laughing at the 416.] Go ahead, she won't wear it. Her personalities have a long battle. Once she is truly rested and back to reality, discuss getting her in our little advanced program.

Don't any of these state owned million dollars software packages have error detection?

I bought a stolen car on eBay once, actually turned out to be double typos on the VIN but I didn't get to keep the car. I barely fit in the 'fine print' so eBay had to pay back all the money.

Sherrie: Another one of those 'smell like a rose'. Cleaning crew is there already. I will go back later.

Jon: Friday we have another silver dust person, Nurse Jane.

Nurse Jane: I am off this weekend. I will be here to monitor her. I will bring some equipment.

Jon: Okay. I am guessing the Garage, the bedroom or master bedroom because of the possible picnic and training. The freezer should have plenty of microwave food in it.

[Jon's phone rings.]

Jon: All went well, 3 dead and patient lives. She is out cold on the living room couch. I am guessing she has not felt safe for a very long time.

Adrienne: Great news. IF Amy is not happening tonight let me know. I will see you about noon tomorrow. I love you.

Jon: I love you too.

Jamie: Has a female ever not trusted you?

Jon: Well, never thought about it. I always seem to have a connection with females in trouble for sure. No, I can't think of a single one. Ellen Graybar would be the closest.

Ask Sherrie, she has known me longer than I have known me. Tommy even told me that my sleeping with Tracy has made their sex life heavenly. So I guess I influence females in other ways too.

Jamie: You do. There is not a girl or woman in this house that is bashful around you, or even each other now.

Jon: Men are not bashful around each other.

Jamie: Ones with small penises are, but that might be more a society issue now and all the legal prostitution called 'Adult Entertainment.'

Jon: That is stupid, women would much rather be tickled to death, then stabbed to death. The whores at the Temple much preferred Chinese or short men over Americans.

[Jamie looks at Jon weirdly and walks off to the kitchen, gets a cup of coffee and leaves.]

[Time: 2 PM.]

{Jon telepathically to Amy: Me in your head and you in my bed today from now to a little before Noon tomorrow if you want. We will go to the Little House so only Sherrie will know.

Amy to Jon: I can take the rest of the day off. Sure Adrienne doesn't care?

Jon to Amy: I think the revenge aspect was very pleasing to her. Grab gun and uniform, meet me in

the Nova.}

[Subway Kim.]

[Small Shopping Center, WV. Time: Next day, 6: 15 PM.]

[Adrienne and Jon picked up some items Adrienne needed and as they start walking back to the car, Jon walks into the Subway.]

Jon: Hi Kim.

Kim: What would you like Adrienne?

Adrienne: Spicy Italian Sub. Baked wheat, Provolone cheese, all the vegetables, Italian dressing. Thanks.

[Kim fixes Adrienne's sandwich.]

Kim: Usual Jon?

Jon: You got it.

[Adrienne and Jon eat. Another customer comes in and gets a 6" sub.]

Customer: Sad, they cut back to only one person working. What time do you get off tonight?

Kim: 7. I am glad that I am getting the extra hours. I am the only one with a job right now at home.

Customer: That is not a bad time to get off work; still leaves you sometime to relax.

[Customer leaves and Jon sees that he puts the 6" sub in the trash as he walks out the door in the curved mirror that is out of alignment.]

[Jon takes the trash and trays and dumps them and makes sure the 6" sub is in the trash. Then Jon grabs all the trays and gives them to Kim.]

Kim: Thank you.

[Jon is able to see there is a back door and her purse is hanging on the knob.]

Kim: I love this new system you invented and that Subway bought it. It saves me 45 minutes cleanup and setup the next day, every other day.

Jon: I am glad. Goodnight.

[Adrienne and Jon leave.]

Jon: Get in the car and wait. IF you hear gun shots call 911. I am going around back; I have one of my strange feelings.

Adrienne: Okay.

[Jon walks out back and gets in a hidden position next to the garbage cans. Jon sees the last customer sneaking up to the back door and the guy is holding what looks to be a can of spray paint with no label or lid.]

[Kim walks out the back door carrying a box with her purse and 3 sandwiches in it. As she turns to close the door the guy sprays something at her face. Kim wobbles and goes down. The guy starts to pick her up and drag her back inside when he hears a click. The guy looks up and sees a gun barrel pointing at his face.]

Jon: Be nice and continue what you are doing. OR I pull the trigger which of course ends your life and will wake up Kim who will have a headache for days.

Guy: Yes. I can do that.

[Guy pulls Kim in very slowly and lays her nicely out flat on the floor. In 10 minutes, Kim wakes up and looks straight at the ceiling and then sees the guy and Jon's gun next to his head.]

Jon: This guy was going to rape you. I really didn't like the idea much, how about you?

[Kim's face turns from confusion to red faced anger.]

Kim: I can't move very well yet, would you take off my panties, Jon.

Jon: Sure.

[Jon lays her panties on her lap and pulls her into a sitting position with one arm. In about 20 seconds she grabs the panties throws them over the guy's head, ties a knot and chokes him and holds the knot with one hand and starts punching, kicking, grabbing objects. Jon backs up and almost hurts as she is beating this guy up badly. Then the final blow with one of the larger stainless steel pans used to hold vegetables. She takes it and hits him on the chin and cheek as hard as she can swing with both hands. He goes to the floor. She takes off her panties and looks down at him.]

Kim: I hope you enjoyed the smell of the last female you will ever smell!

Jon: See this can of rape drug and this large green garbage bag. IF you don't confess every person you ever raped, molested or tried to rape to the police. I will get a prisoner in jail or prison to put the bag over your head every day and then guess what? Understand, nod your head, 'Yes.'

Guy [muffled, because of a broken jaw and cheek bone]: YES.

Kim: Call 911. [Pause.] I need the police to take away a rapist. Back door, behind the Subway in town. Thank you.

[10 minutes later.]

Jon: Hi Billy, correct? Kim meet Kim. I got here in the nick of time and about the time she woke up. I had to back away, scared she might hurt me with one of those objects flying around.

But you really should give him some paper before you take him to the hospital. This is his last time and he wants to go to prison for all of his sins.

[Deputy Kim starts laughing and Billy is just looking at her like she is insane.]

Jon: He gave up his right to a lawyer, didn't you rapist.

Guy [muffled]: Yes.

Jon: I will change the location of the garbage cans outside so there is no blind spot Kim. Here take this, I didn't want to give it to you with customers around.

Kim: I can't take this.

Jon: Yes you can, your family could use it right now. You are the only bread maker.

Hi Honey.

Adrienne: It is only paper Kim. Use it. Jon doesn't want it back.

Jon: Bye all.

[Kim kisses Jon on the cheek.]

Deputy Kim: Thanks again Jon.

Jon: Glad to help. Goodnight all.

[Location: Corvette. Time: 8:30 PM.]

Adrienne: You are not telling me, are you?

Jon: You didn't ask? But anyway, Deputy Kim's picture is up on the wall downstairs, about age 16. She thought running away was a good idea till she met a couple of men who had better ideas for her. I kind of cancelled those plans and she was one of Mrs. Robert's cases.

Slimeball did the paperwork. Kim became an adult, graduated high school, entered the police academy and you see the results. Her foster father killed himself. I haven't a clue where the foster mother is. They got to the foster brother in jail and he didn't survive.

I might teach you yet about wealth.

Adrienne: I am trying to fight my genetics and learn. I am staying there tonight.

Amy thanked me for yesterday. Anything I should learn or know?

Jon: Good. I love that idea. We are doing just fine in the bedroom.

Her husband is a horrible lover. I gave her some methods to help before she first got married but she didn't deal with it. She will do all of them now and his life for a while will suck but will make him a better lover later.

Hey, we could park on the way?

Adrienne: House!

[Adrienne and Ali's accident.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Basement Computer Lab. Time: 2 Weeks Later, 4:30 PM.]

[Jon is working along on some programming when all of the sudden he feels complete dread. Jon moves his chair back and looks around and tries to hear for any unusual sounds. Sherrie comes running down the stairs and before she gets to Jon, his phone rings.]

Jon [in shock]: She is dead.

Tommy: They both are dead.

Jon [in shock]: Both?

Tommy: Adrienne and Ali. They were both in the corvette.

Jon: I will drive there.

Tommy: IF you never listen to me again, listen now, don't come. They will be closed casket. I will let you know details as soon as we can piece together what took place. Trust me, don't come.

Jon [crying]: Okay Tommy. Bye.

[Sherrie is next to Jon now.]

Jon [crying]: Adrienne and Ali are both dead, they were together in the corvette. I know nothing else.

Sherrie: Let's tell everyone upstairs.

[Location: Jon's house, dining room.]

[Jon and Sherrie walking arms around each other both teary. Misty sees them and starts crying.]

Jon: Adrienne and Ali are both dead, they were together in the corvette. An accident, I know nothing else. The cops as of yet, don't either.

[Dorcie calls her mom, Bo-Bai. Janie calls her sister, Jamie.]

[15 minutes later.]

Jon: Conference Mila, Uncle Paul. I am so sorry to have to tell you this. There was an accident in the corvette, Adrienne and my daughter Ali are both dead. I know no other details of the accident right now. I am so sorry you lost your cousin and your niece.

[Jon loses his composure and start crying. Sherrie takes his phone.]

Sherrie: Sorry people. We will let you know when we know more. Bye.

[Sherrie: Plays with hers and Jon's phone for a couple minutes.]

Sherrie: Jon is all messed up right now. Jon was notified that his wife Adrienne and daughter Ali are both dead from some kind of car accident. We have no further details right now. Everyone is welcome to come here. We have lots of room for everyone. Bye all.

[Jon is putting on his shoes.]

Sherrie: What do you think you are doing?

Jon: I have to open Adrienne's vault. We had plans to make a will. I have to make sure she doesn't have one. Hi Amanda, you should not drive that fast.

Amanda: I actually didn't. I knew something was wrong before Sherrie's phone call. I guess we have

that weird sixth sense too.

Jon: I have to go to Adrienne's house and open her vault. Come on. Amanda, you are driving, please.

[Police car drives up with Amy. Amy parks it and gets in the car with Amanda, Sherrie and Jon.]

Amy: I already heard over the Jon waves. I am no cop today, friend.

[Location: Adrienne's house, her office.]

Noel: Where is Adrienne?

Jon: Please inform everyone that Adrienne and my daughter Ali died in some kind of car accident. I have no details. I informed Uncle Paul and cousin Mila, already. I hadn't seen you. I didn't know you were still around.

Noel: I really don't need to be here, but Paul is too paranoid. I have been living in the apartment over the old garage. What are you looking for?

Jon: Her will. We had plans to make a will for both of us.

Noel: There isn't one. She dies, uncle Paul is closest relative now. But husband now you get it all.

Jon [teary]: I want them back. This can all burn for all I care.

[Disgusted.] At the end of the day, it's only paper. We had plans to buy her out of the family business. She had no clue how much money I have and didn't care.

[Jon sits down on her desk. Amanda has her arm around him.]

Sherrie: Need anything in here right now?

Jon: No. Close it. [Laughing.] Her escape, \$250,000 in a bright red corvette with candy stripes. [Teary.] I wish she had, she would still be alive.

Noel: I will deal with the house things till you are able. Do you know the combination to get into her office? I will lock it up after you leave.

Jon: Thanks. 214733. I have known it since Joseph. Thank you. Sherrie would you call slimeball and get him started on whatever things, I don't care about right now. I have to go upstairs, before I leave.

Amy: I will go with.

[Jon, Amy and Amanda leave to go upstairs.]

Sherrie: Call Jeffrey. [Pause.] Please inform Jeffrey, Jon's wife Adrienne and his daughter Ali are both dead, some kind of car accident. We have no details on anything yet. Adrienne had no will, so do whatever needs done. Jon is not dealing with any of it right now. Call me, if need be. Bye.

[Location: Adrienne's house, hallway upstairs.]

[Jon is just standing in the doorway to Adrienne's bedroom.]

Amanda: What is he doing?

Sherrie: Closure. He is remembering every single time they were together in there.

[20 minutes later. Jon turns around; his shirt is wet down the front from his tears.]

Jon: Time to leave. A beautiful house, far better than mine and I no desire to live here; the reason is gone.

[Location: Adrienne's house, entry area.]

Jon: Noel please let the staff stay on. I will deal with them in a week or 2. I will inform her businesses of her departure to heaven. Bye for now. Thanks Noel. Sorry you're going to miss her too.

[Jon, Sherrie, Amanda and Amy walk out the front door. You can hear crying in the background.]

[Location: Jon's house, living room.]

[Almost all of the programming crew is there.]

Beth: Amanda and Mila are flying in. Sarge is off somewhere unknown. John Quon and the Captain sent their regards. Diana and I will manage things here. Sherrie you and Jon need to just not worry about anything right now.

Tracy called the house phone and said, "No foul play, just an accident. More when she knows it." Tam is coming after work at 10 with more details if any. Sleazy's kid is coming meeting Mila and Amanda at some plane changeover. Misty and Dorcie are cleaning out Ali's room. I guess Misty is the throw away type when it comes to death.

Misty: This was Ali's favorite blouse. It was the first thing Jon or Sherrie bought her. What is the code to unlock the hidden camera in the bedroom? We are going to get a picture to put inside the blouse for the funeral. I am so glad, she and Adrienne were immersed and became Christians, so I can see them again someday.

[Paybacks could be a Jon.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Adrienne's house, her office. Time: 6 days later.]

[After the funeral in the backyard.]

Jon: Hi Uncle Paul and Mila.

Mila: Hi dad.

Paul: Hi Mila.

Jon: I never knew how paranoid Adrienne was concerning 'The Family' till she died. We had plans to buy her out of it. When I was dating her, 'It's just an off book investigation.'

[Jon throws his NSA badge in from of Paul on the desk. Paul picks it up and hands it back to Jon.]

Jon: I married her. They would figure long haul investigation. But now that I own it, one dime leaves what is now my companies going to 'The Family' gets us 3 a bullet in the brain from some sniper a thousand yards out. So Uncle Paul, how do I get the Family out?

[Noel walks in.]

Jon: Noel OUT!

[Noel stands there waiting to see what Paul will say something. Paul doesn't move. Noel looks at Jon, swallows and walks out, closes the door behind him.]

Noel: Sorry.

Paul: Jon, no one has ever told Noel to do anything but me, which he didn't like. Joseph saw what you had already become. Adrienne apparently knew this side well. Are you sure my daughter needs to hear this?

Jon: She knows all about me, good and bad. I loved your niece and the NSA had 0 to do with us. They were just another computer programming job for me and still are. The badge just allowed me to open some very locked doors. I am not one of their spies but much of upper management doesn't know that fact. They have no clue I did their computer programming.

Paul: The Family has never liked the 'buy out' idea. But which company would you like to give them and they can run it just like lots of others.

Jon: I am CEO of the shipping company and a customer for a while before we were married. I am CEO of the Pharmaceutical companies too, the scary ones to Adrienne, so I will keep them. The other 4 is whatever they would like, 1 or all 4. They were nothing but a nuisance to me with Adrienne spending so much time managing them. I am sure they are doing just fine right now with their business as usual.

Paul: I never wanted her in the Family business and Joseph just didn't stay around long enough. I will see into all of this. I am sure they really don't want to go up against the NSA. We are not powerful as we once was but still proud.

Jon: I hope they can be humbled. Or things are not going well for us. I just want her back; this office is just so empty without her behind that desk being her.

Paul: Mila are you able to stay for a couple days? I think we should get to know each other better.

Mila: I can do that father.

[Jon looks up.]

Jon: Adrienne, you got your wish. Bye for now. Bye Uncle Paul and Mila.

[Jon walks out into the entry area.]

Jon: Something you needed Noel?

Noel: No sir. I will be leaving when Paul decides to leave. Adrienne is pleased I am sure to see them becoming close. I will help get all the FAMILY out of your business. Are you going to sell this house?

Jon: For sure not anytime soon. I don't need more PAPER. I will let Uncle Paul know if ever I plan to sell it.

Noel: A great way to look at things. Adrienne was slowly coming around to that way of thinking. She told me once, how her mother missed her father, even though he seldom was gone from this house for more than a few hours a week.

She sworn she was going to learn from his mistakes. She really loved everything about you.

Jon: Thank you. I needed to know that. Thank you for keeping her safe so I could marry her, even just for a little while. Goodbye Noel.

Noel: Goodbye Jon.

[Jon leaves. Noel and Paul watch him drive away.]

Paul: I wish I was that strong of a man.

Mila: Jon is going to command an empire of which I can't even imagine the size.

Noel: Adrienne could not have done better for a husband. Time to call your brother. Think you can impress upon him, Jon will bury all the Family, if they give him grief.

Mila: I will help him with wherever he goes and whatever he does.

Paul: The deal Jon gave the Family is a great one. Why don't you play your cousin, let him know about the man Adrienne married. Then I will call later this evening.

Noel: That is a great idea. He did send a beautiful flower arrangement.

Paul: We will only tell your cousin how bad his life can be if he is stupid enough not to take Jon's sweat deal of having 1-4 of his largest companies for themselves.

[Location: Jon's house, Basement Computer Lab. Time: 2 PM.]

Jon: Are you two cold? This is the most clothes I have ever seen you working in.

Cory: We didn't want you to think.

Jon: Adrienne would tell you to take them off. I don't know... I am just numb right now. I have a big problem to deal with from Adrienne's death and if it get resolved well, maybe I can think about where to go or what to do from there.

[Location: Jon's house, living room. Time: 9 PM.]

Mila: Why is the TV sideways?

Misty: You are at the wrong angle. TV looks good from our angle.

Mila: May we talk business Jon?

Misty: Movie is paused. Pee break.

[Mila and Jon go into the Master Bedroom.]

[Location: Master Bedroom.]

Mila: Where is the really large flower arrangement?

Jon: Trunk of the car unless Sherrie put it in the trash.

Mila: Dad is taking over the top company. He has 2 similar he is going to merge the 3. All the paperwork is being sent to Slimeball. Dad and Noel are leaving in the morning late. I hate it took 2 deaths to finally get to know my father other than his phone calls and very brief visits after you were married. We have been talking ever since you left.

Jon, let me know whatever you want whenever you want it. I will always be there to help. I think Master Quon was right the most power kingdom on this planet is still let to come and you're its leader.

I am staying on tomorrow if you need anything and dealing with other house matters for you.

Jon: Master Quon is an old man who reads too much into fantasy books. Goodnight Mila.

[Location: Adrienne's House, living room. Time: 40 minutes later.]

Mila: Dad, your half-brother is one lucky man today. He gets to live to see tomorrow, unless God has other plans. Jon took the flowers to get the name off of them. They are in the trash can. I love having Jon on my side.

[Meanwhile.]

[Location: Master Bedroom.]

Jon: Call Sarge. [Pause.] All of you can fly back.

Bo-Bai and Dorcie will be in the New Building to start teaching them the new training.

[Jon walks into the storage room then to the old garage attached to the house.]

[Location: Old Garage.]

Jon: What are you doing?

Sherrie: The roses were really nice and I am going to attempt to make them grow roots. But this place needed some nice odor, so the flowers can help. When they are dead, burn pile outside.

Jon: Uncle Paul will be taking and adding the biggest company in with a couple others he owns. I keep all the rest. We will slowly dispose of them over the next few years. I am keeping the shipping and drug companies for sure. The various hotels might be nice to keep also. We have time to decide.

[Jon reverse hugs Sherrie and kisses her neck.]

Jon: Going back to watch the movie with the kids.

Amanda was asleep on the floor.

Sherrie with a green thumb, never going to happen.

[Sherrie throws a wad of flowers at Jon as he is leaving.]

[Location: Master Bedroom. Time: 4 AM.]

[Misty walks into the master bedroom.]

Jon: What is wrong Misty?

Misty: My old nightmare is back. May I sleep in here?

Jon: Sure.

[Location: New Building. Time: 1 PM.]

Sarge: Only you would or could make a trampoline into a great training tool for the Winged-folk.

Jon: I didn't, Dorcie did. She hopes to join your clan later. Bye.

Sarge: Who is he?

Jon: Mafia. I have no clue how far up. I wanted Adrienne out. We had plans to do that. I made the Mafia a deal, a sweet one at that. If they didn't take it. I kill them before they kill me.

Have fun Sarge stay as long as you like. The cooks are back at the other house, you know the drill. You can stay at main house or other one. The soldiers have various options, you decide where.

Sarge: They are going to the Old New School. I will stay here. If I could get a back rub later, PLEASE?

[Jon walks up to the top of his property and looks out for a few minutes.]

[The sky and scenery changes. It is winter and snow on the ground.]

Jon: I am going to miss you my love. What would you have me do now?

Adrienne: Find a better me and love her as you loved me.

[Jon walks back to the house. Normal scenery.]

[Location: Jon's house, living room.]

Jon: Wow. That is a good idea. Sherrie, where are you? Hi Amanda, leaving again?

Amanda: Duty calls. I will call you when I land and keep in touch as I can. I never know what they want me for now till I get there. Maybe one day I can land behind a desk.

[Pause.] PUKE.

Sherrie: Bye Amanda, call us.

IF you can make the NRA meeting let us know. Jon and Misty are guest speakers.

Amanda: I can kill the Dragon Lady, please, please. Bye all.

Misty: Great idea, please, please, dad?

Jon: Say what?

Sherrie: Here is the letter. Little girl, practice, practice. Tam and Amy set up a devious course for you to play in. They also left me some great ideas on how to change it, each time.

Misty: She is a slave driver.

Jon: A good one at that. Sherrie we should put the backup servers in the motels. There is staff there 24/7 and minimal training needed. I should just make a film.

Sherrie: Lots more. The driver in the dump truck's autopsy has been cleared by General Jonathan to be no drugs killed him. Too much weekend drinking and way too much garbage food intake for years combined with very little exercise that was beneficial.

Jon: Good it wasn't a hit.

Sherrie: Oh, the bad trucking company's insurance company wants to buy a new corvette and make a settlement.

Jon: Why would I want a corvette, it isn't hers? So what are 2 human beings worth these days? When they make mandatory physicals for their employees and minimum safety health requirements; do what is needed first to not MURDER someone else.

Amy: Hi Jon. What if I deal with them so you two don't have to?

I would rather not open barely healed wounds.

Sherrie: Fine with me. Here is their paperwork.

Jon: Please do.

Sherrie: Janie, Misty, Dorcie and Sandy 'Beach' are going to be a special study group, so they can study on their own or attend what classes they need to, totally up to them. Tests in class are mandatory at present. They are all staying here tomorrow from school to see if this is a good idea or not for them. Sandra Craig may be part too. She is not in private school and her credits transfer fine.

Jon: No TV or music while studying.

Sherrie: Cory and Wesley want to stay and I said yes. CyberSluts and Ruth Ann's are leaving late tomorrow for home. Helen and Ellen left already and Janet's crew. Phoebe wants to come and stay. Sleazy said yes but not sure when. The kids said yes. She is a super genius like the...

[Sherrie just falls to pieces. Jon goes to her and then they sit on the couch. Sherrie laying on his lap.]

[10 minutes later.]

Sherrie: I have to verify all the vacation plans. Should we?

Jon: Absolutely, even with 2 missing, everyone had fun last year. We will honor our fallen.

Misty: Sandra and Beach and the new Shortie, can we invite them?

Jon: Do we have enough adults?

Misty: We know how to behave and a certain father makes us carry a gun and take karate.

Sherrie: I can drop the Karate.

Misty, Dorcie, Janie, and Sandy: BOO!

Jon: Let's invite every single one of the clan to go? Did you know I own a motel there? So why worry about our current motel reservations. We just need to see if ours is available.

Misty: Hi Mila.

Mila: Sorry Jon. Business.

[Location: Jon's Master Bedroom.]

Mila: Did you run the report?

Jon: Why didn't you?

Mila: I still don't know his name.

Jon: What would Adrienne say to you right now?

Mila: I am working too hard.

Jon: Here are the reports. He is clean to the report but an associate billionaire, would make great dead meat. So I am not sure who is boss. But don't tread here yet. I have no desire to bury you too. When you go after him, kill off the underlings and see if one of them wants to cut a deal. Then it does not look like Uncle Paul had anything to do with this investigation.

Gods still bleed red, if shot.

Mila: Remember always, I am your biggest fan. You did more for her in her short time than most women will ever experience in a lifetime.

Jon: Thank you. By the way, do you want to go on vacation with all of us, we are doing a reverse Georgia, then Tennessee and Kentucky again? This crazy idea is that every one of the clans join in. I will send you details when I know how the kids are with school break and Jamie's work.

Mila: If I go, Amanda can't. Maybe we split it. I will ask her.

Jon: Please do. Once Sherrie is back together, she will manage the details. You know she is kind of... Have a safe trip and call when safe at home.

[Pharma.] [TOC](#)

Jon: I get to go play CEO tomorrow. Fun, fun.

[Location: A Big city, Ohio. Time: 9 AM.]

[Taxi on the way to Jon's Pharmaceutical Company's location. Driver locks the doors.]

Driver: This is not a good part of town. It grew this way and you have to go through it or take over 1 hour to avoid it. It is okay during the morning. They haven't woke up yet. But after about 2 PM, it gets worse and worse. No Taxi will come and pick you up after 5 PM till 7 AM. So you need to remember that.

Jon: My deceased wife, told me about this problem.

Driver: Here is your destination.

Jon: The ID on the mirror is it correct?

Driver: Yes, sir.

Jon: I will ask for you then. Here keep the change.

Driver: Are you sure, sir?

Jon: It's only paper. Enjoy lunch on me. Thanks for verifying my fear.

[Location: Inside Jon's Pharmaceutical company.]

Mary: Hello, sir. I am your tour guide. I am Mary.

Jon: I want to see everything, not just the pretty stuff. I am recording notes for later on my phone as we go through. Tell me the truth, even if you think it will offend me. I will get over it.

Mary: Sure, I was the one chosen since I was one of the very first employees. Which do we see first, the best or worse?

Jon: I am kind of mathematical in my thinking so floor by floor, everything. Any external buildings part of this facility?

Mary: 1 sort of garage. We will start at the roof and go downward.

[Location: Roof.]

Mary: It used to be a nice view up here. Behind us is a lot of manufacturing places and empty buildings. To the far left is the shopping center, which I could see closing at any given time.

[Location: 3rd floor.]

Mary: You saw the good. Here is an old storage room.

Jon: Mildew.

Mary: Yes. The roof leaked over on this side of the building. It is fixed now.

Jon: Our junk? What is it?

Mary: Not ours, previous company that went out of business. Your company bought this building out of bankruptcy court.

Jon: I want everything in this room removed. If there is something of value keep it if usable by the office, otherwise, lotto it to employees, who wants whatever. But pitch everything else. Call a plumber and make sure that floor drain works and some cleaning company to do everything have them remove that section of good ceiling. Taking no chances with mildew. Then borrow or buy a video camera and send me a view down the walls, and the floor and roof.

Mary: There is one of these storerooms on every level.

Jon: Same goes for all of them but this one first, I am not going to risk the safety of any of my

employees. I have to wait till all the arbitration and legal crap gets dealt with to see if the company stays here or moves. But this room leaves as soon as you can get it gone, regardless.

Mary: You probably don't know the overall company status and property around here. The company can't afford to move. The better places are 20 times easily the cost of what you could sell this place for. The Slum Lords would not want this building and no one is going to move here.

Jon: Thanks for the info. We will have to work on making a good place here, if that becomes our only options for now.

[Location: Basement. Time: Noon.]

Jon: Same for this area. I am shocked a fire inspector has not gotten upset with this mess.

Mary: Never saw one.

Jon: Let's make it safe anyway. I saw some refrigerators and microwaves but no kitchen or lunchroom.

Mary: There isn't one. People eat at their desks.

Jon: Where would you put one?

Mary: Second floor storage room. The elevators have been down before.

Jon: Make it so. Clean out top storage room first, then 2nd floor and start construction for kitchen and lunchroom 1 or 2 bathrooms off of lunchroom opposite from the kitchen area. I will be calling to upgrade the camera system. I want everyone's room monitored and for sure the outside wall well. Every single employee is requested to get a conceal carry permit. The company will pay for the class and \$100 to cover gas or whatever. Itemize and get receipts. I am sorry I never came here earlier. I have some more plans but these are the best first steps. How do most people get to work?

Mary: Bus. Or they park at the shopping center and car pool here, those people work 6:30 to 3 PM.

Jon: Figure out if we can get everyone out of here earlier if they want.

Mary: You said truth. Your wife was too young to really care or even think about all the things you just did.

Jon: My wife was from money. I am too, but I always side with the working class little guy; they pay 92% of all of the taxes. I want them happy. They have to live here 40+ hours a week.

Excuse me one minute. Call Camera, [pause]. Hi Oscar, get someone to put cameras in every room and make sure outside is well covered. I didn't like the hood I had to drive through to get here as soon as you can find a subcontractor you think will do the best job. Leave extra cable for basement, and current storage rooms. I have plans for them later. [Pause.] Thanks. Bye.

Jon: I would like it if you can find me blueprints for this place.

Mary: You can have a copy now if you like. There were extra ones made originally. Would you like to set down any ideas or whatever with the employees?

Jon: Anyone just a complainer?

Mary: Not really a bad one, but yes we have one.

Jon: Tell her my plans and then ask her to write down what she thinks should happen here. Send them to me. Then get me the best worker and opposite of her to do exactly the same. You know how I think so you can be the middle ideas. Let's go see the outside building.

Mary: Okay, it isn't pretty.

[Location: Garage and storage building.]

Jon: Puke. Anything of value in here, keep or give away. Low priority right now. Time for us to leave before the Hood is in party mode. I will be back once the first things are done and we will be talking

more. I hate to take out windows but with the Hood so close I think I want the first floor a fortress if we are stuck with this building. Get a contractor to make the bottom floor windows good glass block or similar. Bulletproof glass for the front door and side glass. Thank you very much for the tour Supervisor Mary Lane.

Mary: You're welcome. I love the ideas you have had so far. I will have your lists soon. Let's go get your blueprint.

Jon: I will take 2 if there are dupes. I can write on one and then transfer the good ideas to the other one.

Mary, are people getting paid what they are worth here? Answer later after you think about it.

Mary: No. It is a job and good jobs are not plentiful around this area.

Jon: We will have adjustment to that very soon. When was your last pay increase?

Mary: 3 years ago.

[Jon wags his head with a disgusted look.]

Jon: Sooner. I have to see what the accountants say. There is going to be changes. If this company ticks off the shareholders this year so changes can happen, they can sell and I will buy their shares. Win win, I don't want shareholders who only care about money or they will kill patients. We are not a health insurance company who believes them dying is better than paying for maintenance, tests, and quick approval for procedures or far worse, Socialized Medicine.

[Mary has a shocked look on her face.]

[Location: 1st floor of building, office in the back.]

Jon: Thanks for the blueprints. It gives me something to do, on the trip back.

Sherrie, my best friend just lost it over Adrienne and Ali's death. So when she is back to herself, both of us will be back. Are the other companies dumps too in this merger, reconstruction or whatever? Or do you even know?

Mary: I have only been in one place and it seems fine to me from all that I saw. Beyond Medicine is locked down so you can't go there. They are the ones who created our one-of-a-kind drugs.

Jon: I will own some of both of them later so I will visit them. These companies scared my wife, but I like having them. Some of her other companies, I will sell or chop into pieces and sell most likely. I am trying not to make any big decisions about anything right now. Nice meeting you. Do you want a ride in the cab, vs. the bus I presume?

Mary: Yes, I would, thank you.

Jon: Have a safe in here? Here is a \$50,000 to start cleanup and remolding.

Mary: Yes we have a good one, small but no one in the hood can open it. Are you sure this company has that much in the bank to spend?

Jon: My paper; don't care.

[Gun Celebration and Arbitration.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Jon's Pharmaceutical company, inside. Time: 2 Weeks later. 6:30 AM.]

Jon: Hi Mary, my side kick Sherrie. Sherrie, Mary is the boss here.

Sherrie: I am looking more into computer wiring to upgrade the computer system and maybe even give remote access for when there are major snow storms, so people can work from home.

Mary: That would be great. An ice storm last year shut down this end of the city.

Sherrie: Look behind you.

[Large banner above the front doors with a "Thank you Jon Smyth for everything."]

Mary: Look at improvements first or show Sherrie everything as I showed you. I didn't know how you did it; I didn't think this company had that kind of money to spend.

Sherrie: It doesn't. Jon footed the whole bill so far. Eventually some of the grants might pick up some future expenses.

Mary: I am not complaining, but why would you foot the bills?

Jon: My wife said this company is going places. I believed her, so I dropped in \$50 Million. After the mergers, the splits, the whatever, I could make about \$200 million. This place needs the money more than I do. You have 3 revolutionary drugs under copyright and a 4th not far away. I bought a nice chunk of the Beyond Medicine about a year ago on the advice of friends and it is part of these whatever's.

[Mary almost looks ghostly.]

Sherrie: Do you need to sit down, Mary? Jon is the weirdest millionaire you will ever meet.

Jon: It's just paper, not something to lose sleep over. How many signed up for the conceal carry classes?

Mary: Over half, 10 have already. What was the gun safe for in the lunchroom?

Sherrie: Guns and ammo. If the hood comes this way, they die here, not the employees.

Jon: Speaking of the devil, our ammo and maybe the guns are here. At 2 PM I want every employee outside, we are going to make a really big scene for any of the hood who might be watching that everyone is getting a gun and ammo. A couple of local news crews are coming to make an even bigger deal of the whole event. As far as I know no one here is an ex-felon so everyone gets a gun for the office or to carry back and forth with them to it. For the legal trash, they are company property, on loan.

[2 men bring in a very heavy box and place it on the counter.]

Receptionist: That is a case of pistols. Wow.

Sherrie: Know how to use and reload?

Receptionist: May I?

Jon: Sure. Here is 4 - 30 round mags, to put under the desk somewhere. If the hood decides to visit this place. When you think your life is in danger, make sure they are inside the first door and make sure they never get to the second door. Practice some, getting the gun, opening second door and aiming an empty gun at Mr. Criminal here when you get him together.

[Jon reaches into another box that was brought inside and holds up a part of a man-sized robber looking picture.]

Receptionist: Nice real life looking poster down to skin color.

Jon: More of an expression of power. Every new gun needs 50-100 rounds shot through it. So everyone gets 200 rounds of target ammo to use at the range and 200 per gun stays for the gun and office. Please ask them to save all the brass they can, we reload it for police or U.S. Marshal's departments.

At the present time, this building is home to this company.

Show Sherrie the computer stuff and I will help figure out how we do the presentations outside. I hope our 20% chance of rain is not happening today. This case of guns goes to staff to have with them when we are outside. Keep track of who has what serial number. Thanks.

Mary: We have that arbitration meeting going on soon, 5 people including myself will be up there.

Jon: That is fine. The news will never know or the hood. I will go look at the improvements and find both of you.

Sherrie: Bye showoff.

[Jon smiles and gives an 'I don't know or care' body movement.]

[Meanwhile elsewhere.]

Dragon Lady: Is there any way we can crash Jon Smyth's gun giveaway at this company?

Cameraman: Probably, want to try?

Dragon Lady: Absolutely. The network loves hating this guy. I can understand why, raising a murderer child.

Cameraman: Don't say that aloud, 3 - 30 caliber bullets or fragments hit the Muslim who raped a girl during the whole ordeal.

[Location: Parking lot. Time: 1 PM.]

Jon: Everyone who is playing guard right now and such, already has a gun please hold up your gun for the cameras.

[28 people hold up guns.]

Jon: Nice. All of you can leave slowly as the newbies out here get their guns. All these nice gentlemen behind me are from the local guns stores in town who are holding up the AR-15's loaded with the nice goodies. Would the cameras get close-ups of the signs here that display their names and locations? These are the guns the communists always want to take away from us good citizens first but they don't care that less than 10 blocks from here the criminals all own illegal guns. Please do you and your family a favor and go buy a gun at one of these resellers and ammo for it and practice shooting it a lot.

[Camera men get close to the signs and film all of them very slowly.]

[Long Pause.]

Jon: All of these nice guns they are holding are going in a 1 ton gun safe for in case the criminals down the street think this place is somewhere to break into. But if you notice every single area of the parking lot is on DVR and every room inside the building. Any employee can view the backup that is stored in about 4 states from their cell phone or computer at any time.

Sherrie: Questions from our news announcers?

Announcer-1: Why do this? This appears to be a lot of money being spent on the employees.

Sherrie: Because, Jon never wants his employees to be assaulted in anyway. A gun is the best defense, especially for females.

Jon: The Company is also offering to pay for any self-defense class any of the employees would like to attend, but must finish, even compensation for travel expenses.

Sherrie: You there.

Announcer-2: Are you hiring? I would love to work in a Gun Zone.

[Everyone in the crowds laughs and then claps.]

Jon [stunned]: That I didn't expect to hear.

[Jon takes a piece of paper and writes on it. Then he makes a paper airplane with the address and phone number and flies it her way.]

Jon: There is the address. It will get where it needs to go. I cannot be sure how or where this company is going to expand; lots of pencil pushers are in charge of all of that right now.

Sherrie: You there.

Announcer-3: How much is this costing to arm this business?

Jon: Don't know, don't care. But if you truly need to know, leave your card up here and I will send

you a rough list and costs. These companies represented here did us a great favor, so your pricing may be different. They loved the idea. I truly believe every above board company should do the same especially on this side of town.

[Jon pointing behind toward all the other buildings behind them.]

Sherrie: You there.

Announcer-4: Are you afraid someone will get accidentally shot?

Sherrie: NO. Everyone here has or will be trained to safely use a firearm and was given a pass to the indoor ranges around the area and 200 rounds of practice ammo.

Here comes the Dragon Lady. I might have to take back what I just said.

[Everyone laughs.]

[Long Pause.]

Jon: Dragon lady, I thought your kind was allergic to sunlight?

Clara: So you have your own little militia now to kill the town?

Jon: No, I have them armed so the town a few blocks or so up the street can NOT kill them. Let's cut to the chase here.

Clara: Sure, you can try and justify all the dead people shot every year by guns.

Jon: I will call you a taxi. It will drop you off 10 blocks from here inside the Hood. I bet you \$50,000, 5 to 1 odds; that you can't make it back here today. No guns for you. No cops to protect you, no cell phone, no bodyguards and no cameras.

After all you say guns kill people. Stupid woman, people kill people. A regular hammer kills more people every year than this so called AR. Which by the way AR is not an abbreviation for Assault Rifle; you communists made it all up. I own an Armalite Rifle Model 16 (A R M 16).

Cain when he killed Abel didn't even have a good hammer.

Sherrie: Put your money where your mouth is Clara. The taxi is right here behind me, 30 feet.

Receptionist [blunt]: Go crawl back under your rock! I love my guns and I am keeping every last one of them until you pry them out of my cold dead hands.

[The whole crowd goes nuts. Clara's Cameraman is wagging his head no to Clara.]

[Long Pause.]

Jon: Any other questions? You again.

Announcer-4: Thanks for the clarity, I know some anti-gun idiot would ask that. I just beat the Dragon Lady to the punch.

Jon: I will tell a fact. I belong to a gun club and every so often Sherrie and I would go to the Skeet Shooting and eat some grilled hamburgers. I feel as safe there as I do in my own home because at least 95% of the crowd is carrying a gun and those Skeet shooters seldom miss moving targets. Any other questions?

[Long Pause.]

Sherrie: Thanks everyone for coming to our gun celebration. Please have a safe trip back. Please buy a gun if you don't own one. It is the cheapest insurance policy you will ever own. Get your Conceal Weapon Carry, so in many states, you can take your gun with you on vacation to those states.

Make sure to always vote for the proven gun loving candidate at election time, Republicans almost always because they believe in personal freedoms and the constitution.

[Clara blends in the crowd as it is leaving.]

[Everyone goes back into the building and gets ready to leave. Jon gave them the rest of the afternoon off. Jon and Sherrie go upstairs and stops the receptionist.]

Jon: Take, you got a bonus today.

Receptionist: I can't take that. I said what I feel.

Jon: No, not for that, for me feeling so much better that you are at the front gate inside.

Receptionist: Thanks very much. I will guard well. Thanks for the vest too. No one in the hood can get high enough to think coming here is a good idea after today's show. I will try and get other companies in the area to do the same. We need to stop running and start pushing back. We should put up video cameras watching criminals and let the police have the passwords.

Sherrie: Amen. I will walk out with you.

Jon: That is a good idea to watch them. I will figure out a way.

Receptionist: I absolutely love the sign, "This is a GUN ZONE and we are all armed."

[Meeting Virginia.] [TOC](#)

[Location: Pharma hallway.]

Jon: Hi, you must be the Arbitrator? I am Jon Smyth.

Virginia: I can't talk to you. Someone might think I am playing sides.

Jon: I will talk to you then. I don't care if one side wins everything. I still make money.

Virginia: You could make a lot less.

Jon: It is just paper. I don't care, 5 bucks or \$250 million.

But on a different note, would you give these keys to Mary Lane? They go to the basement motel out of lack of a better word. After 5 PM, no one is going to get a cab or bus out of here going East. The rooms are new and clean but some people may have to bunk up together on the king sized beds. The bathrooms are shared between 2 bedrooms, so lock the other door if you are in the bathroom and don't want disturbed. Have fun. I am leaving soon. Nice meeting you Virginia.

Virginia: Okay.

[Jon walks off and meets Sherrie on the way back to get him.]

Jon: We are ready?

Sherrie: Flirting?

Jon: No she can't talk to me. I gave her the keys to the basement motel rooms to give to Mary.

Sherrie: Why are you upset? Today went great.

Jon: Off camera.

[Location: Outside. Time: 3:15 PM.]

[Jon and Sherrie gets in the cab that has been waiting.]

Jon: Get us out of Dodge before we make them the OK Corral.

Sherrie: What is up?

Jon: I would love to have a conversation with her when she is not on the offensive.

Sherrie: You don't go for looks, so why?

Jon: The voice in my flashback, flash-forward, I think.

Sherrie: Oh. Well if it is, she will be back.

[Location: Pharma Basement. Time: 5 hours later.]

Mary: This is your key, numbers are on the door. I didn't know the rooms were finished. So glad, last long meeting I was on a hard couch that was too short even for me.

Virginia: I have already made my decision on this part so whatever you say is not swaying me.

Why would Jon Smyth spend all that money for the employees? I know the money had to come out

of his pockets.

Mary: That was pocket change, in his own words. Since we are all kind of stuck here unless you are dumb enough to drive out, I will be happy to show you all the improvements he made to this place that was for our safety.

Virginia: Yes I am curious now. I doubt the next hour is going to show any real anything and we will be done for the evening. I have yet to find someone breaking a tie even in the last hour on the hundred or so of these I have arbitrated. There is no tie right now.

[After the meeting is concluded, Mary takes Virginia through the building and shows her on the video cameras all of the improvements that Jon had done to the building and a film of what Jon called the Gun Celebration.]

© Copyright 2022 by Mr. B.A. Nobody for all the authors and contributors. All Rights Reserved.

Kindle publishing done by ISC.

[Next book in the Jon Smyth Series: **Time Ghosts: Genny.**]

© Copyright 2022 by Mr. B.A. Nobody for all the authors and contributors. All Rights Reserved.

Kindle publishing done by ISC.